

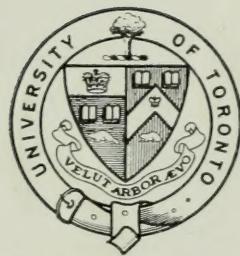
31761 079650883

RUSHBROOK PARISH REGISTERS.

1567 - 1850.

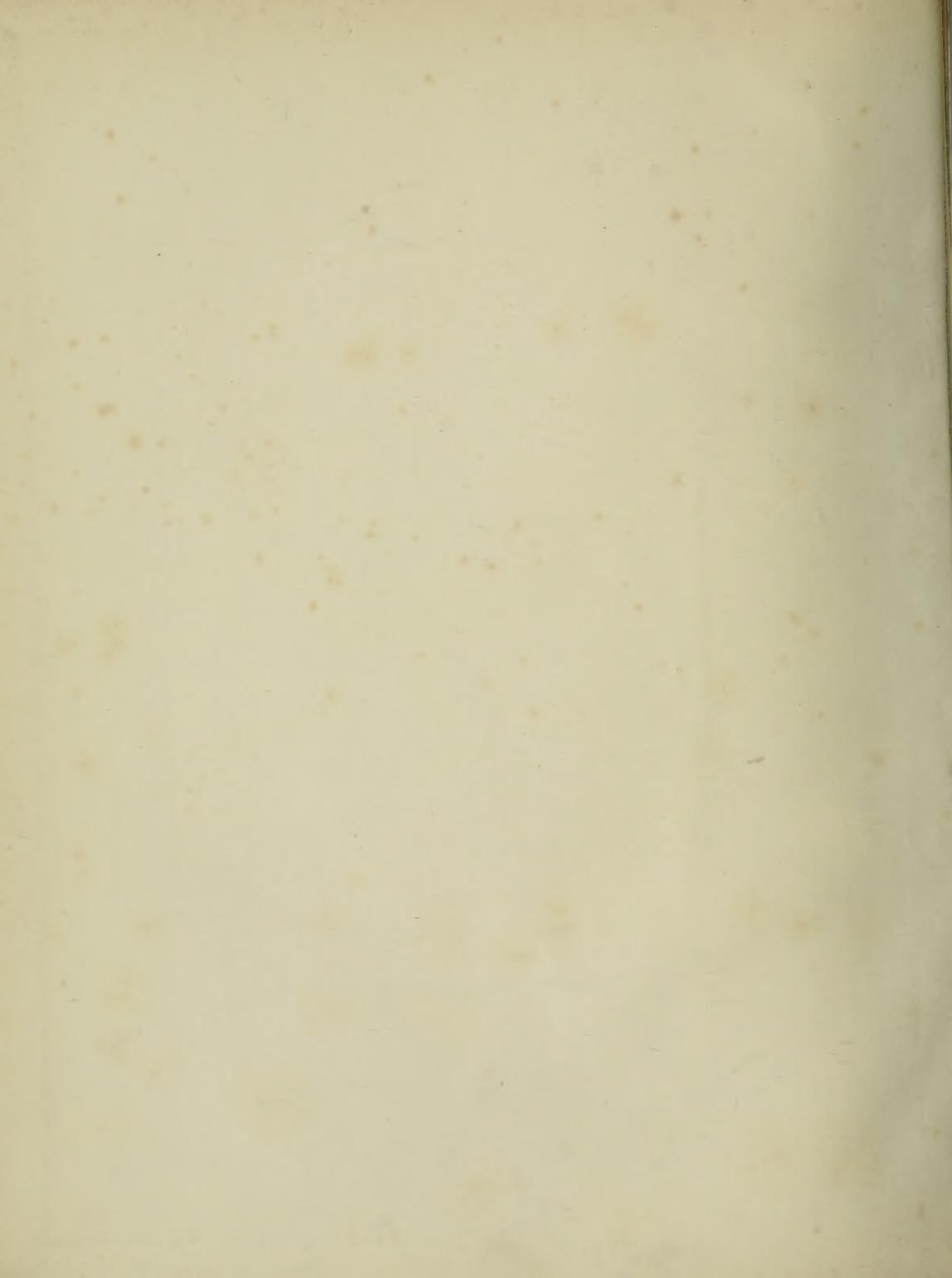
---

JERMYN AND DAVERS  
ANNALS.



Presented to  
The Library  
of the  
University of Toronto  
by  
The Estate  
of  
The Late John Brundle



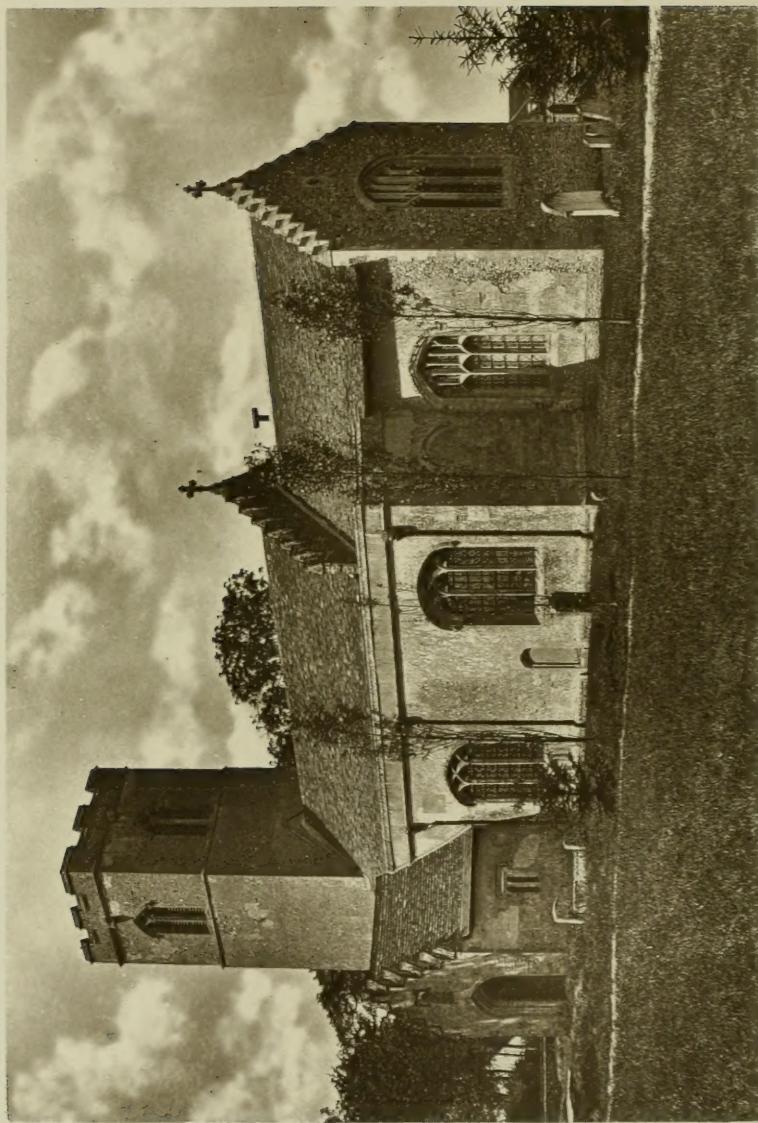




Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
University of Toronto

<http://www.archive.org/details/rushbrookparishr00rush>

*To face title page.*



RUSHBROOK CHURCH.

# RUSHBROOK PARISH REGISTERS.

1567 TO 1850.

WITH

JERMYN AND DAVERS ANNALS.

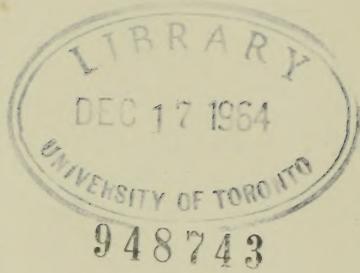
—:o:—

Woodbridge:

GEORGE BOOTH, CHURCH STREET,

1903.

C5  
436  
R85



948743

## CONTENTS.

—:o:—

	PAGE.
PREFACE ... ... ... ... ..	v to VIII.
REGISTERS ... ... ... ... ..	1 to 77.
CHURCH BRIEFS AND MEMORANDA ... ... ... ..	78 to 83.
MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS ... ... ... ..	84 to 100.
LIST OF CHRISTIAN NAMES ... ... ... ..	101 to 104.
LAY SUBSIDIES... ... ... ... ..	105 to 108.
RECTORS AND CURATES... ... ... ... ..	109 to 120.
WILLS ... ... ... ... ..	121 to 180.
JERMYN ANNALS ... ... ... ... ..	181 to 348.
DAVERS ANNALS ... ... ... ... ..	349 to 388.
RUSHBROOK FAMILY ... ... ... ... ..	389 to 399.
RUSHBROOK HALL ... ... ... ... ..	400 to 419.
CATALOGUE OF PORTRAITS ... ... ... ... ..	420 to 440.
FOLKES FAMILY ... ... ... ... ..	441 to 443.
TOM MARTIN'S NOTES ... ... ... ... ..	444, 445.
SHORT NOTES ... ... ... ... ..	446 to 451.
CORRECTIONS ... ... ... ... ..	452.
INDEX TO REGISTERS ... ... ... ... ..	453 to 473.
INDEX TO JERMYN'S ... ... ... ... ..	474 to 479.
GENERAL INDEX ... ... ... ... ..	480 to 486.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

—:o:—

RUSHBROOK CHURCH	...	...	To face title-page.		
HERALDIC SHIELDS IN RUSHBROOK CHURCH	...	...	84 to 91.		
SIR THOMAS JERMYN AET. 53	...	...	P. 224.		
SIR THOMAS JERMYN AET. 66	...	...	P. 232.		
THOMAS JERMYN ESQ.	...	...	P. 239.		
HENRY, EARL OF ST. ALBANS	...	...	P. 249.		
EFFIGY OF HON. THOMAS JERMYN	...	...	P. 307.		
HENRY, LORD DOVER	...	...	P. 310.		
SIR ROBERT DAVERS 1ST BART.	...	...	P. 349.		
SIR ROBERT DAVERS 5TH BART.	...	...	P. 373.		
RUSHBROOK HALL	...	...	P. 400.		
Do.	DO.	N.E.	...	...	P. 401.
Do.	DO.	GROUND PLAN...	...	...	P. 403.
Do.	DO.	STAIRCASE	...	...	P. 404.
Do.	DO.	FROM AN OLD PAINTING	...	...	P. 407.
CHEST OF KING CHARLES I	...	...	...	...	P. 416.

## PREFACE.

---

RUSHBROOK is a small parish in the Hundred of Thedwestry. Its acres are 1067; its population is 134. It lies on a narrow ridge of high ground that runs from N.E. to S.W. and that is said to be traceable for a hundred miles or more. Its nearest neighbour towards the north is Bury St. Edmunds; towards the east Rougham; towards the south and west lie successively Bradfield, the two Whelnethams and Nowton. The Lark, still in the early morning of its course, flows along its western boundary to Bury St. Edmunds and Mildenhall, and thence to its grave in the North sea.

This volume contains the record of 950 Baptisms, 421 Marriages, 767 Burials, within a space of three hundred years save eighteen.

Rushbrook appears to get its name from the low grounds that lie near its western boundary rather than from the comparatively high ground on which stand the village, church and hall.

I believe that "brook" may be taken to mean "brook-land," i.e. low-lying land in which water "breaks" up. Such is the land that rushes love. Bring lover and its love together in one word, and you get the name "Rushbrook."

A comparison of the natural features of this Rushbrook with those of the other Rushbrooks, and also with those of the Washbrooks and Bolingbrokes, might show more exactly what the name describes. Of Washbrooks I believe there are a great many, both in the east and in the west of England. Of Bolingbrokes I know at least two, viz. one in Somersetshire and one in Lincolnshire.

It is curious to notice how the first syllable of Rushbrook has rung the changes on all the vowels. I find it written Rasbrook, Resshebrook, Risbrook, Rosbrook, Rushbrook, Rysbrook.

I knew a family in Somersetshire whose name might be said to be Higgs, but whose friends called them Hags, Heggs, Higgs, with perfect impartiality. That was good, because it brought in three different vowels. But Rushbrook is better, because it brings in all six, a, e, i, o, u, and sometimes y.

Rushbrook, with whatever vowel you spell it, seems to be fairly common as a surname. Amongst the poorer classes the surname is often found in the form of

Rasbrook and Rosbrook. There are some villages from which no families seem to have taken their name, and there are other villages from which many have done so. This may be an accident, or it may be owing to something in the circumstances of the village. I have sometimes thought that villages which belonged to religious houses have more often given rise to a surname than others. But very close examination is needed before one can say for certain that it is so.

Passing on from the name of the place to its history, we may notice a good instance of continuity. A family was there soon after the Norman Conquest who took their name from it. There appear to have been three generations of de Rushbrooks. From them it passed by inheritance to the Jermyns, who clung to it for 500 years. When the Jermyns at last failed it passed more or less by inheritance to the Davers's, who had it for 100 years. When the Davers's failed it was purchased by a family whose name was the name of the place, and who claimed to be descended from the pre-Jermyn owners. If that be so, an unbroken and still-running thread runs through it, whose length is the length of 700 years.

This volume is not intended to contain a history of the Jermyn family. It only does so to a certain extent because they were of Rushbrook for so long a time.

I imagine that Jermyn is one of those surnames which were originally personal or christian names, but which gradually became surnames. When surnames were being formed, between A.D. 1100 and 1500, a certain number of names which had previously been personal names died out as such, but were perpetuated as family names. In Dr. James's account of the abbey church at Bury St. Edmunds he mentions that there was a shrine and altar there of St. Jurmin, "the martyred son or brother of King Anna." I imagine therefore that there was a personal name, Jermyn, long before there were such things as surnames.

I have run through sixteen generations of Jermyns. Of the first ten there is not much to be said. They held Rushbrook under the Abbot of Bury, who was the patron of the church. But the last six were more or less prominent in their day, and have left footprints which can be traced. They are represented by Sir Thomas XI: Sir Ambrose XII: Sir Robert XIII: Sir Thomas XIV: Thomas Esq. XV and his brother, lord St. Albans: Thomas, lord Jermyn XVI and his brother, lord Dover.

Sir Thomas XI played a part in the local disturbances of the reign of Henry VIII. As a magistrate he ranged himself on the side of order. But apparently he recognized the fact that the insurgents had wrongs that should be redressed and

rights that should be regarded. In his day the abbeys were dissolved, and he became owner of much abbey land. Twenty children were born to him. As a nickname helps to distinguish one man from another, we may fasten on him one that was given him in a contemporary diary: "The best housekeeper in the county of Suffolk." 196. 340.

His son, Sir Ambrose XII, was a decided Protestant, and a careful man who kept and husbanded what his father had obtained. There is nothing very definite about him which would make it easy to fasten a nickname upon him; and being the only knight of his name he needs it not.

His son, Sir Robert XIII, was an ultra Protestant, siding with the godly ministers of his day. He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in the course of one of her progresses, and he built Rushbrook hall as we see it to day. We may nickname him "the builder."

His son, Sir Thomas XIV, began life early. Of an adventurous disposition he joined the various expeditions of the Elizabethan lord Essex. He then settled down at court, holding offices there under Elizabeth, James I and Charles I, and died just as the civil war was beginning. We may distinguish him as "the chamberlain," or by Sir Walter Raleigh's description of him as one "whose stomach never failed him."

XV. This generation is represented by the chamberlain's two sons, Thomas and Henry. Thomas, having held office at Court and having joined Charles I at Oxford, forfeited his estates to the Commonwealth. He got them back again by payment of a fine. Hence we may distinguish him as "the compounder." Henry, created successively lord Jermyn and earl of St. Albans, a conspicuous character for 60 years, need no distinguishing nickname.

XVI. Again two brothers, Thomas and Henry, the sons of Thomas XV, represent a generation, and again Henry the younger is the most conspicuous. Thomas succeeded his uncle as lord Jermyn, and leaving only daughters was the last Jermyn of Rushbrook. Henry was created lord Dover, succeeded his brother as lord Jermyn, and left no one to carry on his name. His annals show us a mixture of self-indulgence and self-sacrifice.

The tragic death of young Thomas, son of Thomas XVI, prevented a seventeenth generation from entering into possession of Rushbrook. His five elder brothers had died in infancy; he had reached the age of 15 and might have seemed to be safe. But on Dec. 27, 1692, a larking expedition on the Thames and a gale

and a falling mast combined to shatter his parents' hopes. As his tombstone says, it was "a day never to be forgotten by his unhappy father and mother."<sup>\*</sup>

One of the four surviving sisters of this youth married Robert Davers, the eldest son of a successful colonist. Old Robert Davers, the father, spent the greater part of his life in the Barbadoes, made a fortune there, and came back to England to be baroneted and to die. The son, born in the Barbadoes, married Mary Jermyn, and in due time came into possession of Rushbrook.

But all the success that the Davers's enjoyed seems to have been concentrated on these first two generations, viz. the successful colonist who made money, and his son who made a good marriage. After them we see in this family nothing but early deaths, suicides and unhappy marriages. "It is surprising how that family goes off," wrote a Bury lady to her friend in 1726. And after continuing to go off surprisingly for a hundred years there were no more to go off, and so they came to an end altogether.

I have given the scanty annals of the four generations of them represented by six baronets; Sir Robert I, the successful colonist; Sir Robert II, the Barbadoes-born baronet; Sir Robert III, the five months baronet; Sir Jermyn IV; Sir Robert V, the boy-baronet; Sir Charles VI, who ends the procession. I do not think that any of them has a living descendant in the male line.

In giving the annals of the Jermyns and Davers's I have aimed to do so as much as possible in the words of contemporaries. The wills will be found worth reading. I have slightly pruned them, but kept the original language as much as possible. Those which are in Somerset House have been copied for me by Mr. J. J. Muskett, editor of Suffolk Manorial Families. Mr. Johnson of Yarmouth has made out for me the succession of rectors from the Institution books at Norwich.

The portraits, which I would were ten times so many as they be, are mostly from photographs taken by Mr. Jarman of Bury St. Edmunds. My thanks are due to the owners of the original paintings.

There only remains for me to express my best thanks to Mr. and Mrs. Rushbrook for the help that they have given me; also to the Rev. Robert Gibson, rector of Rushbrook, for allowing me the use of the registers. I hope I have duly expressed my thanks to others elsewhere.

S. H. A. H.

*Bury St. Edmund's,  
December, 1902.*

\* In the copy of this inscription printed at p. 89 these last six words were accidentally omitted.

# RUSHBROOK PARISH REGISTERS.

---

---

## BAPTISMS.

---

---

Nomina et cognomina omnium Baptizatorum infra Parochiam de Rushebroke  
a decimo quinto die mensis Maii anno domini millesimo quingen<sup>mo</sup> sexagesimo  
octavo.

---

1568.	May	15.	Margaret daughter to Thomas Whighte & Anne his wyfe.
1571.	Aug.	5.	George sonne of Robert Wrighte & Anne his wyfe.
	Oct.	19.	Richarde sonne of John Howe & Agnes his wyfe.
	May	2.	Augustine sonne of John Bucknam & Alice his wyfe.
	May	20.	Thomas sonne of John Hunt & Katharine his wyfe.
	May	6.	Eden daughter of William Wright & Eden his wyfe.
	March	20.	Alice daughter of George Potter & Elizabeth his wyfe.
	July	19.	Sisellie daughter of John Debnam & Amye his wyfe.
1572.	Aug.	10.	Alice Wynter.
	Feb.	1.	Marye Whighte, juxta cursum et computacionem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.
	Feb.	12.	Mr. Thomas Jermyn, juxta cursum etc.
1573.	April	1.	Mr. Jermyn Dyton.
1575.	June	5.	Amee Haywarde.
	June	7.	John Winter.
	Sept.	4.	Elizabeth Wheight.
	Oct.	16.	William Amye.
	March	4.	William Tylotte, juxta cursum etc.

1576. [blank] Abdias Haywarde, juxta cursum etc.

1578. Aug 24. Francis daughter of Edward Barrett.  
Oct. 5. Elizabeth daughter of William Lynge.  
Oct. 26. Thomas sonne of Thomas Harper.

1579. April 5. James sonne of James Lardiner.  
April 26. Elizabeth daughter of John Barrett.

1580. March 11. Alice daughter of John Ollett.  
March 18. Francis sonne of John Barrett.

1582. March 25. Margarett daughter of Richarde Halle & Agnes his wyfe.  
April 1. Mr. Robert sonne of Sir Robert Jermyn & Judeth his wyfe.  
April 8. Dowglas daughter of Thomas White & Agnes his wyfe.  
Feb. 17. Susanna daughter of John Mawtywarde & Dorathy his wyfe.  
Feb. 24. Christian daughter of John Dedmer & Alice his wyfe.

1583. Oct. 13. Rachell daughter of John Tomsonne & Joane his wyfe.  
March 14. Richarde sonne of John Welles & Hester his wyfe.  
March 14. Judethe daughter of William Skytter & Judeth his wyfe.

1584. Aug. 9. Thomas sonne of Gualter Allen & Sarah his wyfe.  
Aug. 30. William sonne of Edmund Silvester & Joane his wyfe.  
Sept. 13. Dorathy daughter of Sir Robert Jermyn & Judeth his wyfe.  
Feb. 21. Hester daughter of Richarde Halle & Agnes his wyfe.

1586. Dec. 13. Richarde sonne of Gualter Allen & Sarah his wyfe.  
Feb. 5. Richard sonne of John Tomsonne & Jhoane his wyfe.  
Feb. 5. William sonne of John Tomsonne & Joane his wyfe.

1588. July 27. Dorathe daughter of Gualter Allen & Sara his wyfe.  
Sept. 7. Richarde sonne of Richarde Halle & Anne his wyfe.

1589. May 25. Elizabeth daughter of Edmund Silvester & Joane his wyfe.  
Nov. 23. Anne daughter of John Rose and Rose his wyfe.  
March 15. Sara daughter of Richard Smythe & Sara his wyfe.

1590. May 24. Nathaniell sonne of John Dymer & Alice his wyfe.  
Oct. 18. Susann daughter of Sir Robert Jermyn & Judeth his wyfe.  
March 7. Alice daughter of John Rose & Rose his wyfe.  
March 11. Susann daughter of Richarde Halle & Anne his wyfe.

1592. March 26. Mary daughter of Edmund Silvester & Joane his wyfe.

1594. Nov. 1. Robert sonne of Edmund Silvester & Joane his wyfe.  
Feb. 9. Margarett daughter of John Carver & Anne his wyfe.

1595. Feb. 29. Robert sonne of Thomas Stewarde & Jhoane his wyfe.  
 1597. Sept. 17. Thomas sonne of Edmundre Silvester & Joane his wyfe.\*  
     Feb. 12. John sonne of John Carver & Agnes his wyfe.\*  
 1598. Aug. 1. Judeth daughter of Sir William Polye, Knight.  
     March 1. John sonne of Jhon Tillett.  
 1600. July 10. William sonne of Thomas Stewarde.  
     July 10. Katharine daughter of Thomas Stewarde.  
     Sept. 25. Phillippe sonne of Phillip Caltroppe.  
     Dec. 7. Thomas sonne of Thomas Fornam.  
     March 29. Katheren daughter of Sir William Poley, knight.  
 1601. Sept. 13. Robert sonne of Sir Thomas Jermyn knight.  
     Sept. 20. Ann daughter of John Tillett.  
 1602. Aug. 15. William sonne of Sir William Poley knight.  
     Jan. 23. Elizabeth daughter of Phillip Caltharp gentellman.  
 1603. Nov. 6. John sonne of Sir William Poley knight.  
 1604. April 1. Ellen daughter of John Tillett.  
 1605. May 26. Elizabeth daughter of John Carver.  
     June 16. Phillip daughter of John Tillett.  
 1606. Sept. 21. Anne daughter of Mr. Robert Jermyn Esquier.  
     Jan. 11. William sonne of William White.  
     March 14. Dorothie daughter of Mr. Phillip Caltharpe.  
 1608. June 12. Elizabethe daughter of Mr. Robert Jermyn Esquier.  
     March 19. Elizabeth daughter of Mr. Phillip Caltharpe gent.  
 1609. Feb. 20. Elizabeth daughter of Robert Androwes.  
     March 18. Susan daughter of Edmund Silvester.  
 1610. Sept. 30. Thomas sonne of John Tillett.  
     Nov. 18. Mr. Thomas Woodhowse Esquier, sonne of Sir William  
               Woodhowse, knight, was baptised.  
     March 10. Judithe daughter of Mr. Butler gent.  
 1611. July 28. Richard sonne of Richard Hall.  
     Aug. 11. Phillip daughter of Phillip Caltharpe gent.  
     Nov. 3. Margaret daughter of Robert Androwes.

\*The heading-year to these two entries is 1597, the marginal year is 1595. Most probably 1597 is right.

1611. Nov. 17. William sonne of Thomas Steward.

1612. Aug. 23. Marye daughter of John Shosmithe.  
Oct. 1. *William sonne of Richard Hall.* [This has been erased.]

1613. April 11. Hester daughter of Thomas Welles.  
June 24. Robert sonne of Samuell Goodricke gentel:  
July 4. Roose daughter of Edmund Silvester.  
Aug. 8. Mary daughter of Robert Androwes.  
Aug. 15. Hester daughter of Robert Nutte.

1614. May 22. James sonne of John Shoesmith & Douglassie his wife.  
July 10. John sonne of John Price.  
Sept. 4. Frannces daughter of William Robinson.  
Nov. 4. Dorathie daughter of Samuell Goodricke gentleman.  
Nov. 6. Margarett daughter of Richard Hall.  
Dec. 18. John sonn of John Thornton.

1615. Nov. 1. Mary daughter of Edmund Silvester.  
Feb. 22. Gaol reputed sonne of William Coward.

1616. April 26. Thomas sonne of Richard Hall.  
Feb. 18. John sonne of John Shoesmith.  
April 21. Sebusannde daughter of Robert Nutte.  
July 21. William sonne of John Thorne tonne.  
Sept. 22. William sonne of William Robinsonne.

1617. March 23. Barbarie daughter of Richard Hall.

1618. April 12. Mary daughter of Ruben Colman.  
Dec. 26. William sonne of Richard Hall.  
May 26. Elisabeth daughter of William Robinsonne.  
Oct. 18. Duglise daughter of John Shoesmith & Duglise his wife.  
Jan. 17. An daughter of Robert Nut. Borne Jan. 2.  
March 4. Martine sonne of Martine ffolkes. Borne Feb. 14.

1619. July 23. Elizabeth daughter of Mr. Samuell Goodericke.  
July 25. Frances daughter of Edmond Silvester.  
July 27. William sonne of William Cocksedge.

1620. June 13. William sonne of Martin ffolkes.  
Nov. 8. An daughter of William Cocksedge.  
Feb. 4. Elizabeth daughter of Robert Nutte.

1621. May 20. Samuell sonne of John Shoesmith.

1621. May 20. Susan daughter of Richard Hall.  
 Nov. 7. Judeth daughter of Martin Folkes.  
 Dec. 26. Susanna filia Gulielmi Robinson.  
 Jan. 20. Johannes filius Danielis Barker.

1622. May 28. Martha filia Samuelis Goodericke.  
 Dec. 8. An daughter of Nath: Pette.

1623. April 14. Martin sonne of Robert Nutte.  
 May 15. Robertus filius Johannis Potter.  
 July 13. Thomas sonne of Thomas Wels.

1624. May 9. An daughter of Richard Hall.  
 May 30. Lidia filia Danielis Barker.  
 June 27. Francis filius Henrici Clarcke.  
 July 25. Anne filia Gulielmi Robinson.  
 Nov. 26. Sara filia Thomæ Wels.  
 Dec. 29. John filius Nathan Pett.  
 Dec. 15. Robert filius Gulielmi Adhams.  
 Jan. 25. Margaret filia Martini Folkes.

1625. Sept. 20. Henry sonne of Richard Hall.

1626. April 25. Henry sonne of Henry Clarcke.  
 Nov. 7. Elizabeth daughter of Martin Folkes.

1627. Sept. 18. Henry sonne of Henry Clarcke.

1628. June 10. Mary daughter of William Robinson.  
 Feb. 17. Mary daughter of Lambert Webbe.

1629. March 25. John sonne of Nathan Pett.  
 May 1. John sonne of John King.  
 Nov. 15. Thomas sonne of Henrie Clarke.  
 Dec. 10. Thomas sonne of Martin Folkes.

1630. Sept. 10. Katherin daughter of John Bryan.  
 Oct. 16. Mr. Robert Jermin sonne of Mr. Thomas Jermin. Borne Oct. 2.

1631. March 31. Simon sonne of Martin Folkes.  
 July 26. An daughter of Henry Clarcke.  
 March 4. Benjamin sonne of William Robinson.

1633. Sept. 7. Katherine daughter of Nathan Pett.  
 Nov. 4. Thomas sonne of John Kinge.  
 Nov. 10. Thomas sonn of Thomas Jermyn Esq.

1633. Feb. 14. John sonne of John Tillot.  
 1634. Aug. 18. Katherinne daughter of John Taylor.  
     Jan. 20. Katharine daughter of Thomas Jermyn Esq.  
     March 1. John sonne of John Mede.  
 1635. March 30. Richard sonne of Nathan Pett.  
     Dec. 15. Henry sonne of John King & Elizabeth his wife.  
     Jan. 10. Rosemary daughter of the widdow Clearke.  
 1636. Nov. 29. Mr. Henery Jermyn the sonne of Mr. Thomas Jermyn Esq.  
     Feb. 2. Katherine daughter of John Mede.  
 1637. June 4. William sonne of John Tillott.  
     June 4. Elizabeth daughter of Giles Warren.  
     July 16. Marie daughter of Nathaniell Pett.  
     Jan. 6. Elizabeth daughter of Thomas & Marie Clarke. Born Jan. 1.  
     Jan. 7. John sonne of James Shoesmith.  
 1638. Aug. 31. Mris: Elizabeth Jermyn, the daughter of Mr. Thomas Jermyn  
                   Esq.  
     Sept. 11. Charles sonne of John King & Elizabeth his wife.  
     Oct. 18. Elizabeth daughter of Mr. Thomas Thurston.  
     Nov. 5. Francis sonne of John Meade.  
 1639. Sept. 29. Frances daughter of Giles Warren.  
     Oct. 20. Mris: Judeth the daughter of Mr. Thomas Jermyn Esq.  
 1640. April 2. Anne daughter of John Tillet.  
     April 30. Marie daughter of Thomas & Marie Clarke. April 24.  
     Sept. 3. Martyn sonne of Martyn & Elizabeth Folkes. Aug. 28.  
     Sept. 17. Martin sonne of Nathan & Katherine Pett. Sept. 11.  
     Nov. 3. James sonne of James Shoesmith and Elizabeth his wife.  
 1641. Sept. 19. Thomas sonne of Thomas Avey & Marie his wife.  
     Oct. 10. Marie daughter of Robert Brett & Marie his wife.  
     Jan. 23. Edward sonne of Martin ffolkes & Elizabeth his wife.  
 1642. July 16. Rebecca daughter of Mr. Thomas Thurston & Judith his wife.  
     Oct. 9. Benjamin sonne of George Hunt & Sarah his wife.  
     Dec. 16. Thomas sonne of James Shoesmith & Elizabeth his wife.  
     Dec. 21. Elizabeth daughter of Martin ffolkes & Elizabeth his wife.  
 1643. Aug. 1. Thomas & Rose, gemelli, sonne & daughter of Robert Chantor  
                   & ffraances his wife.

1643. Aug. Thomas sonne of Thomas Wade & Margarett his wife.  
 Aug. William sonne of William Sussums & Elizabeth his wife.

1644. Jan. Elizabeth daughter of William Sussums & Elizabeth his wife.  
 March Elizabeth daughter of the Right Hon. Sir Thomas Jermyn  
 knight & Mary his wife.

Sept. Joseph sonne of George Hunt & Sarah his wife.  
 Dec. 12. Elizabeth daughter of James Shoesmith & Elizabeth his wife.

1645. Good friday. John sonne of Thomas Wade & Margarett his wife.  
 May 1. Richard sonne of Thomas Avye & Mary his wife.  
 Aug. 18. William sonne of Robert Chantor & Francis his wife.  
 Oct. 14 about, Thomas sonne of Thomas King & Anne his wife.

1646. March 12. Anne daughter of Martin Folkes & Elizabeth his wife.  
 June 29. Mary daughter of John Sparke & Martha his wife.  
 Sept. 4. Mary daughter of William & Elizabeth Sussums.  
 Oct. Elizabeth daughter of George Hunt & Sarah his wife.  
 Dec. 27. ffrances daughter of Robert Chanter & ffrances his wife.

1647. Sept. Dudley alias Dowglise daughter of James Shoesmith &  
 Elizabeth his wife.  
 Jan. 13 being Thursday, John sonne of Jhon & Martha Sparke.  
 Jan. 16. Henry sonne of Thomas Wade & Margarett his wife.  
 Feb. 15 being Shrove Tuesday, Henry sonne of William & Susan Hall.  
 March 7. William sonne of William Robinson & Mary his wife.

1648. April 28. Katherine daughter of Thomas Sutton & Dowglise his wife.  
 June 11 being Sunday, Sarah daughter of William & Elizabeth Sussums.  
 Nov. 26. Publia filia (populi &) Susannæ Wells solutæ.  
 Dec. 20. Edovardus filius Johannis Sparke & Marthæ uxoris.  
 Feb. 18. die Dominico, Martha filia Georgii Hunt & Saræ uxoris.

1649. Jan. 1. Judith daughter of Martin ffolkes & Elizabeth his wife.

1650. Jan. 11\* being Shrove Tuesday, William sonne of William & Susan  
 Hall.

1651. April 10. James sonne of Thomas Sutton & Douglike his wife.  
 April 25. John sonne of John Armesbye and Sarah his wife.  
 May 1. Margarett daughter of Thomas Wade & Margarett his wife.

\* This is impossible. Probably it should be Feb. Ed.

1651. May 13. Thomas sonne of George & Sarah Hunt. [Born same day.]  
 Dec. 18. Katherine daughter of James Shoesmith & Elizabeth his wife.

1652. April 26 being Munday, Simon sonne of Martin ffolkes & Elizabeth his wife. Borne April 19 sub vespere.  
 June 6. Edward & Rachel, twins of William & Rachel Sussims.

1653. Feb. 11. Thomas sonne of Thomas Sutton & Dowglise his wife.  
 March 10. Thomas sonne of William Hall and Susan his wife.  
 March 20. Jeremiah sonne of William Sussims & Rachel his wife.

1654. April 1. Jeremiah filius (populi et) Mariae Ingoll solutæ.  
 May 3. Thomas sonne of Martin ffolkes & Elizabeth his wife.  
 July 9 being Sunday, John sonne of James & Katherine Cooke.  
 Oct. 24. Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Hobart & Anne his wife.

1655. Oct. 18. John sonne of John Brookes & Mary his wife.  
 Jan. 20. Sarah daughter of William Sussums & Rachel his wife.

1656. Nov. . John sonne of Thomas Sutton & Dowglise his wife.

1657. Jan. 21. Hannah daughter of William Sussums & Rachel his wife.

1658. Nov. 5. Elizabeth daughter of William Hall & Susan his wife.  
 Dec. 9. George sonne of Thomas Hobart & Anne his wife.

1659. Nov. 6. Charles sonne of John Brookes & Sarah his wife.  
 Feb. 16. James sonne of Thomas Sutton & Dowglise his wife.  
 Feb. 23. Judith daughter of William Sussims & Rachel his wife.

1660. None baptized in this yeare. Leonard Kempe minister.

1661. June 7. Mary daughter of George Cocksedge & Eedy his wife.  
 Jan. 2. John sonne of John Turner & Elizabeth his wife.  
 Jan. 9. James sonne of Samuel fforman & Anne his wife.  
 Jan. 20. William sonne of Thomas Hobart & Anne his wife.  
 Feb. 10. Richard sonne of William Hall & Susan his wife.

1662. Aug. 8. Rebecca daughter of Thomas Hall & Ursula his wife.

1663. Aug. 16. William sonne of John Turner & Elizabeth his wife.

1664. May 8 being Sunday, Sarah daughter of Thomas Hall & Ursula his wife.  
 Oct. 8. John sonne of James Shoesmith & Anne his wife.  
 Oct. 14. Sarah daughter of John Turner & Elizabeth his wife.

1665. April 2 being Sunday, Mary daughter of William & Mary Hall.  
 July 29. Francis son of Thomas Alexander & Judith his wife.  
 Oct. 24. Rachel daughter of Thomas Hall & Ursula his wife.

1665. Oct. 7. Mary daughter of Sir Edward Walpoole & Katherine his wife was borne.  
Inscribo hic ad memoriam diei, sub solo Parentum testimonio.

1666. Dec. 11. Frances daughter of Thomas Hobart & Anne his wife.  
Dec. 16. Thomas son of James Shooesmith & Anne his wife.  
Jan. 15. James son of William Hall & Mary his wife.  
Feb. 26. Dinah daughter of Thomas Hall & Ursula his wife.

1667. April 2. Anne daughter of Thomas Alexander & Judith his wife.  
Aug. 11 being Sunday, Thomas son of Thomas & Elizabeth Avye.  
Sept. 1 being Sunday, James sonne of Ambrose & Anne King.  
Sept. 5 being Thursday, Elizabeth daughter of James & Elizabeth Reeve.  
Sept. 22 being Sunday, Robert sonne of Thomas Jermyne Esquire & Mary his wife.  
Oct. 6. Mary daughter of Mary Pickering single woman (and of a father not certainly knowne).

1668. July 25. William and Elizabeth twins of William Euan of Horringer & Elizabeth his wife were baptized in ye morning between ye hours of four and five.  
Nov. 21. Fraunces daughter of Thomas Chanter & Hester his wife.  
Nov. 29. Elizabeth daughter of John Tillot & Elizabeth his wife.  
Feb. 4. Charles sonne of Thomas Jermyne Esquire & Mary his wife.

1669. March 28 being Sunday, John sonne of William & Mary Hall.  
April 8 being Thursday, Anne daughter of Ambrose & Anne King.  
April 9. Elisabeth daughter of Thomas Alexander & Judith his wife.  
June 1. Elizabeth daughter of Henry Death & Anne his wife.  
June 24, the feast of St. John Baptist, Margaret daughter of Thomas Hall & Ursula his wife.  
Nov. 16. Thomas sonne of Thomas King & Grace his wife.  
Dec. 2. Thomas sonne of Thomas Wade & Bridget his wife.  
Jan. 18. William son of Thomas Chanter & Esther his wife.  
March 3. Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Avey & Elizabeth his wife.

1670. June 20. Penelope daughter of Thomas Jermine Esquire & Mary his wife.  
Sept. 16. Lucie daughter of the widdow Turner.

1670. Nov. 9. Robert sonne of Ambrose Kinge & Anne his wife.  
 Jan. 26. John sonne of Thomas Wade & Bridget his wife.  
 Feb. 23. William sonne of Henry Death & Ann his wife.  
 March 5. Ester daughter of Thomas Chanter & Ester his wife.

1671. March 30. Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Shoesmyth & Sara his wife.  
 June 6. Mary daughter of Ambrose Ashton & Penelope his wife.  
 Aug. 6. Mary daughter of Thomas Alexander & Judith his wife.  
 Sept. 21. Thomas sonn of Lewis Evans & Katherine his wife.  
 Nov. 9. Mary daughter of Willyam Hall & Mary his wife.  
 Jan. 23. James sonn of James Shoesmyth & Ann his wife.  
 Feb. 6. Katherine daughter of Thomas Jermin Esquire & Mary his wife.  
 Feb. 23. Robert sonne of Ambrose Kinge & Ann his wife.

1672. April 26. Joseph sonne of Joseph Bumstead & Mary his mother.  
 June 6. Willyam sonne of Thomas Kinge & Grace his wife.  
 Aug. 25. Willyam sonne of Willyam Dande & Elizabeth his wife.  
 Sept. 29. Willyam sonne of Thomas Chanter & Ester his wife.  
 Jan. 16. Merilina daughter of Thomas Jermin esquire & Mary his wife.  
 Jan. 16. Lewis sonne of Lewis Evans & Katherine his wife.

1673. Sept. 12. Thomas sonne of Thomas Shoesmyth & Sarah his wife.  
 Sept. 13. Elizabeth daughter of John Skeely & Elizabeth his wife.  
 Nov. 7. Judith daughter of Thomas Alexander & Judith his wife.  
 Jan. 27. Ambrose sonne of Ambrose Kinge & Ann his wife.  
 Feb. 10. Mary daughter of Joseph Bumstead & Mary his wife.  
 Feb. 19. Susan daughter of Willyam Hall & Mary his wife.

1674. May 9. Thomas sonne of Thomas Chanter & Ester his wife.  
 Aug. 20. John sonne of Henry Death & Ann his wife.  
 Aug. 25. Ann daughter of Thomas Avey & Elizabeth his wife.  
 Jan. 23. John sonne of John Nun & Katherine his wife.

1675. April 1. Katherine daughter of Lewis Evans & Katherine his wife.  
 Sept. 18. Henry sonne of Thomas Jermin esquire & Mary his wife was  
       borne at ffakenham neere Ewson Sept. 17 in the morning,  
       and was baptized here Sept. 18 by me Edward Agas, Rector  
       of Rushbrooke.  
 Oct. 10. Frances daughter of Thomas Chaunter & Ester his wife.

1675. March 14. Susan daughter of John Skeely & Deborah his wife.

1676. April 4. Mathew & Ann, gemellæ, daughters of Thomas & Bridget Wade.

Sept. 8. John sonne of Willyam Dandee & Elizabeth his wife.

Feb. 2. Henry sonne of Willyam Hall & Mary his wife.

Feb. 8. Henry sonne of Henry Death & Ann his wife.

March 14. Robert sonne of Thomas Chanter & Ester his wife.

1677. Dec. 9. Thomas sonne of Thomas Jermin esq. & Mary his wife; born Dec. 1 about — in the morninge.

Jan. 24. Mary daughter of Lewis Evans & Katherine his wife.

Jan. 27. Ellen daughter of Joseph Bumstead & Mary his wife.

Feb. 25. Mary daughter of Thomas Avey & Elizabeth his wife.

Feb. 2. Edward sonne of Thomas Kinge & Grace his wife.

1678. July 31. Ann daughter of Thomas Wade & Bridget his wife.

Feb. 23. Isabella daughter of Thomas Jermin esq. & Mary his wife.

March 9. Ann daughter of Henry Death & Ann his wife.

1679. Oct. 3. Alice daughter of John Skeely & Deborah his wife.

1680. March 28. Mary daughter of William King by Bridget his wife.

Dec. 19. John sonne of Joseph Bumsted.

1681. June 16. Jermyn son of William King by Bridget his wife.

July 14. Sarah daughter of Thomas Avey & Elizabeth his wife.

Feb. 8. Stephen son of Joseph Bumstead by Elizabeth his wife.

1682. April 17. Elizabeth daughter of William Dandy by Elizabeth his wife.

May 11. Deborah daughter of John Skeely by Deborah his wife.

June 8. Mary daughter of William King by Bridget his wife.

Aug. 13. Ambrose son of Thomas King by Grace his wife.

Sept. 3. William son of Thomas Chanter by Ester his wife.

Nov. 31. James son of James & Mary Garwood of Wheltham Parva.

1683. April 5. Elizabeth daughter of Joseph Bumstead by Elizabeth his wife.

Aug. 1. Elizabeth daughter of John Gostlin by Sarah his wife.

Dec. 27. Bridget daughter of William King by Bridget his wife.

1684. May 26. Mary daughter of John Skeely by Deborah his wife.

June 15. Thomas son of William Dandy by Elizabeth his wife.

Feb. 18. Mary daughter of Thomas Chanter by Hester his wife.

1685. Aug. 9. Elizabeth daughter of John Skeely by Deborah his wife.

1685. Oct. 4. Esther daughter of Ralph Witham by Mary his wife.  
 1686. May 16. Delariviere daughter of John Gostlin by Sarah his wife.  
 1687. April 16. John son of John Skeely by Deborah his wife.  
     Oct. 9. John son of John Crane by Martha his wife.  
     Dec. 9. William son of Lewis Evans by Katherine his wife.  
     Dec. 15. Francis son of Robert Canham by Alicia his wife.  
     Feb. 16. Jermyn son of William King by Bridget his wife.  
     March 1. Amy daughter of Ralph Witham by Mary his wife.  
 1688. March 29. Thomas son of Robert Tooley by Mary his wife.  
     Oct. 22. Judith daughter of John Crane by Martha his wife.  
     Jan. 20. Sarah daughter of Thomas Griffin by Jane his wife.  
 1689. April 1. Sarah daughter of William Dandy by Elizabeth his wife.  
     Nov. 3. Symon son of Robert Canham by Alicia his wife.  
     Dec. 12. Martine son of Mr. John Wilkin by Judith his wife.  
 1690. Oct. 5. William son of John Skeely by Deborah his wife.  
     Oct. 31. Katharine daughter of William Dandy by Elizabeth his wife.  
     Nov. 5. John son of Thomas Chainter by Hester his wife.  
 1691. April 6. Jermyn son of Robert Tooley by Mary his wife.  
 1692. April 3. Esther daughter of Robert Canham by Alicia his wife.  
     Nov. 10. Robert son of James Garwood.  
     Nov. 16. Mary daughter of Robert Tooley by Mary his wife.  
 1693. March 31. William son of Robert Canham by Alice his wife.  
     Sept. 3. Ralph son of Ralph Witham.  
     Sept. 26. Robert son of Robert King by Ann his wife.  
 1694. July 29. John son of John Waplin by Ann his wife.  
     Aug. 10. James son of John Shoosmith by Winnifred his wife.  
 1695. June 16. Elizabeth daughter of Ralph Witham by Elizabeth his wife.  
     Sept. 17. Ann daughter of Robert King by Ann his wife.  
 1696. July 31. William son of Robert Tooley by Mary his wife.  
     March 7. Thomas son of Robert Canham by Alicia his wife.  
 1697. May 9. John son of John Wilkin by Elizabeth his wife.  
     Nov. 14. Jonathan son of John Waplin by Ann his wife.  
 1698. May 8. Margaret daughter of Robert King by Ann his wife.  
     Sept. 14. Thomas son of John Wilkin by Elizabeth his wife.  
 1699. April 9. Margaret daughter of John Baker by Margaret his wife.

1699. April 16. John son of Henry Thorpe by Elizabeth his wife.  
 Nov. 13. Thomas son of Thomas Avey by Christin his wife.  
 Dec. 30. Elizabeth daughter of John Wilkin by Elizabeth his wife.  
 Feb. 18. Ann daughter of Ralph Witham by Elizabeth his wife.

1700. Sept. 13. Elizabeth daughter of John Dandy by Elizabeth his wife.  
 Sept. 28. Ann daughter of Robert King by Ann his wife.  
 Oct. 13. William son of Henry Thorpe by Elizabeth his wife.  
 Dec. 7. Henry son of Henry Eddoes by Rose his wife.  
 March 20. Benjamin son of John Wilkin by Elizabeth his wife.

1701. Oct. 24. John son of John Baker by Margarett his wife.  
 Dec. 21. Thomas son of Thomas Chainter by Elizabeth his wife.  
 Feb. 9. Mary daughter of John Waplin by Ann his wife.

1702. Sept. 13. Christin daughter of Thomas Avey by Christin his wife.  
 Oct. 3. Richard son of Thomas King by Mary his wife.  
 Jan. 7. Thomas son of Robert King by Ann his wife.  
 March 12. Elizabeth daughter of Henry Thorpe by Elizabeth his wife.

1703. June 27. Robert son of Robert Canham by Alicia his wife.  
 Sept. 13. William son of John Waplin by Ann his wife.  
 Oct. 8. Thomas son of John Dandy by Elizabeth his wife.

1704. June 26. Elizabeth daughter of John Wilkin by Elizabeth his wife.

1705. April 15. Elizabeth daughter of Thomas King by Mary his wife.  
 April 20. Ann daughter of Thomas Osberne by Mary his wife.  
 Sept. 11. William son of Robert King by Ann his wife.

1706. April 12. John son of John Dandy by Elizabeth his wife.  
 Aug. 15. Richard son of Richard Gibbon by Lucy his wife.

1707. July 13. Catharine daughter of John Dandy by Elizabeth his wife.  
 Aug. 28. Thomas son of John Cooke by Margaret his wife.

1708. April 4. Mary bastard daughter of Elizabeth Thorpe, widow.  
 Oct. 24. William son of Isaac ffarow by Alicia his wife.  
 Dec. 28. Elizabeth daughter of John Dandy by Elizabeth his wife.  
 Feb. 4. Susan daughter of Thomas Thorpe by Lydia his wife.

1709. Oct. 18. Elizabeth daughter of Robert King by Ann his wife.

1710. Aug. 20. Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Osborne by Mary his wife.  
 Oct. 5. Elizabeth daughter of John Garnham by Elizabeth his wife.  
 Feb. 27. Charles son of Thomas Thorpe by Lydia his wife.

1711. April 3. John son of John Syer by Elizabeth his wife.  
 1712. July 31. Mary daughter of Thomas Osborne by Mary his wife.  
     Oct. 5. Rebekah daughter of Thomas Bird by Rebekah his wife.  
     Dec. 9. John son of Robert King by Ann his wife.  
     Feb. 2. Thomas son of John Syer by Elizabeth his wife.  
 1713. May 24. John son of Thomas Thorpe by Lydia his wife.  
     Feb. 21. Elizabeth daughter of John Waplin by Mary his wife.  
 1714. March 28. John son of John Garnham by Elizabeth his wife.  
     April 20. Thomas son of Thomas Bird by Rebekah his wife.  
     March 24. William son of John Syer by Elizabeth his wife.  
 1715. April 12. Robert son of Robert Alderton by Elizabeth his wife.  
     Oct. 20. Sarah daughter of Thomas Osborne by Mary his wife.  
 1716. April 3. Robert son of John Garnham by Elizabeth his wife.  
     Dec. 23. Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Bird by Rebekah his wife.  
     Jan. 10. Thomas son of John Waplin by Mary his wife.  
 1717. Oct. 3. Elizabeth daughter of John Syer by Elizabeth his wife.  
     Feb. 24. Elizabeth daughter of Robert Alderton by Elizabeth his wife.  
     March 9. John son of John How by Elizabeth his wife.  
 1718. Nov. 23. Susan daughter of Thomas Osborne by Mary his wife.  
     Dec. 8. Robert son of John Syer by Elizabeth his wife.  
     Jan. 18. Margarett daughter of William Stilton by Margarett his wife.  
 1719. March 30. Edmond son of John Garnham by Elizabeth his wife.  
     April 19. Henry son of James Herington by Ann his wife.  
     July 19. Margarett daughter of Thomas Bird by Rebekah his wife.  
     Jan. 15. Mary daughter of Mr. Thomas Scott by Mary his wife.  
     March 20. Sarah daughter of John Waplin by Mary his wife.  
 1720. July 14. Mary daughter of Edmond Frost by Mary his wife.  
     Nov. 12. Ann daughter of James Herington by Ann his wife.  
     Dec. 26. James son of Robert Alderton by Elizabeth his wife.  
     Dec. 29. Thomas son of Mr. Thomas Scott by Mary his wife.  
 1721. May 7. Robert son of Richard Sherman by Margarett his wife.  
     June 5. Robert son of John Marcoll by Susan his wife.  
     July 20. Susan daughter of John Syer by Elizabeth his wife.  
 1722. May 10. William son of Jermyn & Ann King.  
     May 27. James son of James & Ann Herrington.

---

1723. March 30. William son of Richard & Margaret Sherman.  
 March 31. Mary daughter of William & Elizabeth Tooly.  
 April 20. William son of Robert & Elizabeth Alderton.  
 April 25. John son of Thomas & Rebecca Bird.  
 Sept. 13. Ann daughter of Jermyn & Ann King.  
 Sept. 15. Thomas son of John & Christiana Grimwood.  
 Sept. 20. Catharine daughter of Jacob & Hannah Johnson.

1724. April 12. Martha daughter of John & Elizabeth Syer.  
 April 13. Merrelina daughter of Thomas & Abigail Jamett.  
 April 26. Thomas son of Richard & Margaret Sherman.  
 July 12. Ann daughter of Edmund & Mary Frost.  
 Sept. 13. Thomas son of John & Christiana Grimwood.  
 Nov. 8. John son of John & Mary Waplin.  
 Jan. 17. Susan daughter of John & Susan Wilding.  
 Feb. 8. Hannah daughter of Jacob & Hannah Johnson.

1725. Sept. 28. Mary daughter of Jermyn & Ann King.  
 Nov. 5. Mary daughter of John & Elizabeth Garnham.  
 Nov. 18. Rebekah daughter of Richard & Margaret Sherman.  
 Jan. 23. John son of Thomas & Rebekah Bird.

1726. May 6. Bridgett daughter of Robert & Elizabeth Canham.  
 May 6. Mary daughter of Henry & Mary Edwards.  
 Sept. 18. Jacob son of Jacob & Hannah Johnson.  
 March 1. Ann daughter of John & Susan Wilding.

1727. May 4. Elizabeth daughter of William & Elizabeth Tooly.  
 Nov. 16. John son of Robert & Elizabeth Alderton.  
 Nov. 24. Mary daughter of Thomas & Ann Baker.

1728. Aug. 18. Robert son of Thomas & Rebekah Bird.  
 Sept. 24. Sarah daughter of Richard & Margaret Sherman.  
 Jan. 23. Henrietta Maria daughter of Robert & Elizabeth Canham.

1729. Dec. 27. William son of John & Susan Wilding.

1730. April 24. Ann daughter of Thomas & Ann Baker.  
 June 15. Mary daughter of Sir Jermyn & Lady Davers.  
 Dec. 20. Mary daughter of Jacob & Hannah Johnson.  
 Jan. 15. Lydia daughter of Robert & Elizabeth Canham.

1731. May 23. Hannah child of Mary Edwards.

1731. July 3. Rebekah daughter of Richard & Margaret Sherman.  
 Nov. 20. Elizabeth daughter of John & Ann Wade.  
 March 6. John son of John & Susan Wilding.

1732. April 14. Francis son of William & Elizabeth Pettit.  
 April 25. Elizabeth daughter of John & Elizabeth Amys.  
 May 20. Mary daughter of Henry & Mary Hart.  
 Sept. 1. William son of William & Elizabeth Tooley.  
 Nov. 10. Charity daughter of Thomas & Ann Baker.  
 Feb. 1. Elizabeth daughter of Sir Jermyn & Dame Margaretta Davers.

1733. July 28. Elizabeth daughter of Robert & Elizabeth Canham.  
 Aug. 5. Robert son of Thomas & Frances Parfree.  
 March 22. Robert son of William & Elizabeth Tooly.

1734. June 9. Elizabeth daughter of Henry & Mary Hart.  
 July 14. William son of Thomas & Mary Bird.  
 Dec. 26. Susan daughter of Jacob & Hannah Johnson.  
 March 2. Thomas son of John & Susan Wilding.

1735. Dec. 12. Bridget daughter of Robert & Elizabeth Canham.  
 Feb. 1. Henry son of Henry & Mary Hart.

1736. July 11. Mary daughter of John & Ann Wade.  
 Jan. 28. Thomas son of Thomas & Ann Baker.

1737. May 30. Thomas son of Thomas & Mary Bird.  
 June 1. John son of John & Mary Barret.  
 July 7. Thomas son of Thomas & Frances Parfree.  
 Dec. 6. Sarah daughter of Henry & Mary Hart.  
 Dec. 21. John son of John & Susan Garnham.  
 Dec. 27. Charity daughter of John & Ann Wade.  
 Jan. 27. Susan daughter of John & Elizabeth Firmin.

1738. May 11. Elizabeth daughter of Charles & Elizabeth Thorpe.  
 Nov. 17. Thomas son of Sir Jermyn & Dame Margaretta Davers.  
 Dec. 9. Ann daughter of John & Ann Ballard.  
 Jan. 13. John son of John & Mary Raker.

1739. May 6. James son of Thomas & Frances Parfree.  
 June 3. Rose daughter of John & Mary Barret.  
 Aug. 3. Elizabeth daughter of Thomas & Ann Baker.  
 Sept. 25. Ann daughter of Charles & Elizabeth Thorpe.

1739. Dec. 16. Elizabeth daughter of John & Elizabeth Firmin.  
 1740. April 27. Charles son of Henry & Mary Hart.  
     Sept. 2. Edmund son of Edmund & Sarah Craske.  
     Oct. 5. Mary daughter of John & Ann Wade.  
     Jan. 30. Elizabeth daughter of John & Ann Ballard.  
 1741. April 19. Robert son of John & Mary Raker.  
     May 18. Henry son of Thomas & Mary Bird.  
     Oct. 29. Charles son of Charles & Elizabeth Thorpe.  
     Dec. 26. Alice daughter of John & Mary Barret.  
 1742. April 16. John son of Edmund & Sarah Craske.  
     April 18. Margaret daughter of Henry & Mary Hart.  
     Aug. 8. Elizabeth daughter of Thomas & Frances Parfree.  
 1743. April 8. Lydia daughter of William & Lydia Boyton.  
     May 19. Mary daughter of John & Mary Raker.  
     June 26. Mary daughter of John & Ann Wade.  
 1744. March 27. John son of Edmund & Sarah Craske.  
     May 13. Charles son of Henry & Mary Hart.  
     Feb. 17. Henry son of Thomas & Frances Parfree.  
 1745. March 21. Delia daughter of Charles & Elizabeth Thorpe.  
 1746. Oct. 5. John son of John & Ann Wade.  
     Dec. 12. John son of Isaac & Elizabeth Chinery.  
     Jan. 25. William son of Henry & Mary Hart.  
 1747. Dec. 4. Thomas son of Thomas & Alice Merchant.  
     Jan. 27. Joseph son of Thomas & Frances Parfree.  
     March 18. Jemima daughter of Edmund & Jemima Garnham.  
 1748. April 4. Elizabeth daughter of Isaac & Elizabeth Chinery.  
     May 28. Alice daughter of John & Ann Ballard.  
     Feb. 28. Charity daughter of Henry & Mary Hart.  
 1749. April 25. Edmund son of Edmund & Jemima Garnham.  
     July 10. Alice daughter of Thomas & Alice Merchant.  
 1750. Dec. 9. Mary daughter of Edmund & Jemima Garnham.  
     Jan. 25. Diana daughter of Thomas & Alice Merchant.  
 1751. July 21. Thomas son of Thomas & Ann Chinery.  
 1752. June 7. Sarah daughter of John & Ann Wade.  
     Sept. 14. Robert son of Edmund & Jemima Garnham.

---

1752. Dec. 26. Harriot daughter of Henry & Mary Hart.  
 1753. Aug. 31. William son of Thomas & Ann Chinery.  
 1754. Feb. 19. Elizabeth daughter of Edmund & Jemima Garnham.  
       July 21. Mary daughter of John & Mary Rolfe.  
       Oct. 12. Sarah daughter of Henry & Mary Hart.  
 1755. No Christnings.  
 1756. April 11. John son of Edmund & Jemima Garnham.  
       Oct. 24. Susanna daughter of John & Mary Rolfe.  
 1757. June 3. Margaret daughter of Simon & Dorothy Mothersole.  
 1758. Feb. 17. Thomas son of Edmund & Jemima Garnham.  
       July 3. John son of John & Mary Gooch.  
       Oct. 29. Ann daughter of William & Ann Wilding.  
 1759. June 3. Ambrose son of John & Honour Wright.  
       June 17. John son of John & Mary Rolfe.  
       Dec. 16. Elizabeth daughter of James & Margaret Alderton.  
 1760. April 20. Judith daughter of William & Mary Clarke.  
       July 16. Elizabeth daughter of Reuben & Mary Firmin.  
       Aug. 3. John child of Elizabeth Chapman.  
 1761. April 19. Lettice daughter of John & Honour Wright.  
       June 13. John son of John & Mary Denton.  
 1762. Jan. 3. Judith daughter of Edmund & Margaret Garnham.  
       Jan. 3. Richard son of John & Mary Rolfe.  
       Jan. 31. Charlotte daughter of Reuben & Mary Firmin.  
       Sept. 5. John son of James & Margaret Alderton.  
 1763. May 6. Charlotte daughter of William & Mary Clark.  
       Oct. 21. Mary daughter of John & Mary Denton.  
 1764. Jan. 22. Thomas child of Elizabeth Gooch.  
       April 15. Nathaniel son of James & Margaret Alderton.  
       April 22. John son of Reuben & Mary Firman.  
       April 29. William son of Edmund & Margaret Garnham.  
       July 1. Elizabeth daughter of John & Honour Wright.  
       Aug. 11. Catherine daughter of John & Mary Rolfe.  
 1765. March 19. Sophy daughter of John & Mary Denton.  
 1766. May 12. John son of John & Anne Barret.  
       June 19. Abraham son of John & Honour Wright.

1766. June 29. William a negro.  
 1767. May 14. Sarah daughter of John & Mary Rolfe.  
       Sept. 25. Simon son of William & Mary Clark.  
 1768. Oct. 30. Jonathan son of Jonathan & Mary Holt.  
 1769. Feb. 26. Mary daughter of James & Margaret Ollington.  
       Dec. 3. Anna Maria daughter of Christopher & Mary Barnes.  
 1770. April 20. Charles Davers son of Frances Treice.  
       June 3. George son of John & Mary Rolfe.  
       June William son of John & Mary Denton.  
       Oct. 21. Mary daughter of Jonathan & Mary Holt.  
 1771. Jan. 6. Joseph son of James & Margaret Alderton.  
       May 12. Francis son of John & Honour Wright.  
       July 30. Robert Davers son of Frances Treice.  
 1772. June 19. Miriam daughter of John & Mary Denton.  
       July 20. Sophia daughter of Richard & Sarah Yates.  
       July 26. Zipporah daughter of Henry & Sarah Palfrey.  
       Oct. 6. Robert son of Robert & Mary Creasy.  
       Oct. 11. Henrietta daughter of James & Elizabeth Cook.  
 1773. March 21. Henry Davers son of Frances Treice.  
       June 27. Simon son of Jonathan & Mary Holt.  
       June 27. James son of James & Harriot Bennett.  
 1774. Aug. 9. Isaac son of James & Margaret Alderton.  
       Oct. 16. Mary daughter of Henry & Hannah Palfrey.  
 1775. Feb. 5. Mary daughter of Robert & Mary Creasy.  
       Feb. 12. James son of James & Elizabeth Cooke.  
       April 9. Robert son of James & Harriet Bennett.  
       June 18. Lucy daughter of John & Sarah Baker.  
       Aug. 27. William son of Jonathan & Mary Holt.  
       Dec. 3. Henry son of Henry & Hannah Palfrey.  
 1776. July 7. John son of John & Sarah Baker.  
 1777. May 4. Joseph son of Henry & Hannah Palfrey.  
       June 8. Ann daughter of Isaac & Ann Reach.  
       Aug. 17. Abigail daughter of Robert & Mary Creasy.  
       Dec. 28. Joseph son of James & Elizabeth Cook.  
 1778. Jan. 4. Ann daughter of Edmund & Sarah Spink.

1778. Feb. 8. William son of William & Elizabeth Garthwait.  
 March 29. Sarah daughter of Jonathan & Mary Holt.  
 June 7. Sarah daughter of John & Sarah Baker.  
 June 7. Harriot daughter of James & Harriot Bennet.

1779. Aug. 3. Matthew daughter of William & Elizabeth Gaut.  
 Sept. 26. James son of James & Susannah Cason.  
 Oct. 10. William son of Robert & Mary Creasy.  
 Nov. 20. William James Davers son of Frances Treice.  
 Nov. 28. Elizabeth daughter of James & Harriot Bennet.

1780. Jan. 9. Elizabeth daughter of Henry & Hannah Palfrey.  
 June 25. Elizabeth daughter of James & Elizabeth Cook.  
 Sept. 7. Edmund son of Edmund & Sarah Spink.  
 Oct. 3. John son of John & Ann Edwards.

1781. March 13. William son of William & Elizabeth Gault.  
 April 15. Ann daughter of Jonathan and Mary Holt.  
 April 22. Sibery daughter of Henry & Hannah Palfrey.  
 Sept. 2. Sarah daughter of James & Ann Alderton.  
 Oct. 14. Robert son of Robert & Frances Smare.  
 Dec. 9. Ann daughter of John & Ann Edwards.

1782. Dec. 8. Richard son of Richard & Letitia Allen.

1783. Feb. 23. John son of James and Ann Alderton.  
 Sept. 28. Charity daughter of James & Harriot (late Hart) Bennett. P.

1784. April 11. Elizabeth daughter of John & Ann (late Robinson) Edwards. P.  
 April 18. Joshua son of James & Elizabeth (late Palfrey) Cook. P.  
 Aug. 24. William son of William & Elizabeth Gault. P.  
 Dec. 12. Frances daughter of Robert & Frances (late Chambers) Smare. P.

1785. May 15. Hannah daughter of James & Hannah (late Alderton) Alderton.  
 July 3. John son of Edmund & Sarah (late Crick) Spink. P.  
 July 24. Frederick son of Frances Treice. P.  
 Aug. 28. William son of James & Harriett (late Hart) Bennet. P.  
 Aug. 28. Sophia daughter of Henry & Mary (late Palfrey) Lock. P.

1786. Jan. 29. William son of William & Sarah (late King) Durrant. Born  
 at Bury St. Edmunds Oct. 9. 1784.  
 Nov. 19. Benjamin son of John & Ann (late Robinson) Edwards. P.

1787. March 3. John son of James & Elizabeth (late Palfrey) Cook. P.  
 May 27. James son of Robert & Frances (late Chambers) Smare.  
 May 27. Frances Davers daughter of Frances Treice. P. Born May  
     22. Received into the Church July 17.  
 July 15. William son of William & Elizabeth (late Hibble) Gault. P.  
 Aug. 30. Sarah daughter of William & Sarah (late King) Durrant. P.  
 Sept. 30. Elizabeth daughter of James & Harriot (late Hart) Bennett. P.

1788. Jan. 6. Henry son of Henry & Mary (late Palfrey) Loch. P.  
 March 23. Mary daughter of Jacob & Elizabeth (late Nunn) Savage.  
 Sept. 21. James son of William & Elizabeth (late Hibble) Gault. P.

1789. July 6. Lucy daughter of John & Ann (late Robinson) Edwards.  
 July 26. Maria daughter of James & Hannah (late Alderton) Alderton.

1790. Jan. 23. Jeremiah son of William & Sarah (late King) Durrant. P.  
 April 11. Mary daughter of William & Elizabeth (late Hibble) Gault. P.  
 April 11. James child of Elizabeth Pattle. P.  
 April 18. Sophia daughter of Jacob & Elizabeth (late Nunn) Savage. P.  
 April 25. Charles son of James & Harriet (late Hart) Bennett. P.  
 May 23. Elizabeth daughter of Robert & Frances (late Chambers)  
     Smare.

1791. Jan. 30. Sophia daughter of Henry & Hannah (late Sturgeon)  
     Palfrey. P.  
 Feb. 20. Louisa Valentine Davers daughter of Frances Treice. P. Born  
     Feb. 14. Received into the church Nov. 18 by the names  
     of Louisa Valentine Davers Augusta Frederica.

1792. Jan. 15. Sarah daughter of John & Ann (late Robinson) Edwards. P.  
 Feb. 5. John son of Robert & Frances (late Chambers) Smare. P.  
 March 18. William son of Matthew & Elizabeth (late Atkinson) Ridgin.  
 May 6. James son of Henry & Mary (late Palfrey) Lock. P.

1793. April 28. Frances daughter of Jacob & Elizabeth (late Nunn) Savage.  
 Sept. 29. John son of William & Sarah (late King) Durrant. P.  
 Dec. 22. Richard son of Richard & Mary (late Oxher) Javileau.

1794. Feb. 23. Mary daughter of Henry & Mary (late Palfrey) Loch. P.  
 March 22. John son of Henry & Hannah (late Sturgeon) Palfrey. P.  
 June 15. Frances daughter of Jacob & Elizabeth (late Nunn) Savage.

1795. Jan. 4. Frances Spink child of Mary Frost.

1795. Nov. 15. George son of Matthew & Elizabeth (late Atkinson) Ridgin. P.  
 Dec. 25. Elizabeth daughter of William & Sarah (late King) Durrant. P.

1796. May 1. Elizabeth daughter of Edmund & Mary (late Frost) Spink.  
 June 19. Sarah daughter of Henry & Mary (late Palfrey) Lock.

1798. Feb. 25. Agnes Laight child of Mary Palfrey.  
 May 6. William son of William & Mary (late Cay) Denton. P.  
 May 6. Robert son of Edmund & Mary (late Frost) Spink. P.

1799. Feb. 3. Abraham son of Jacob & Elizabeth (late Nunn) Savage. P.  
 March 17. Mary Ann daughter of Matthew & Elizabeth (late Atkinson) Ridgin. P.

1800. Sept. 12. Elizabeth Mary daughter of William & Mary (late Cay) Denton. P.  
 Oct. 19. William son of Edmund & Mary (late Frost) Spink. P.  
 Nov. 16. Henry son of Henry jun. & Mary (late Archibald) Palfrey. P.

1801. March 1. Elizabeth daughter of William & Elizabeth (late Sore) Barrett. P.  
 July 26. Henry child of Ann Pettit.  
 Aug. 9. James Hind son of Ambrose & Ann (Hind) Wright. Born at Brettenham in this county Dec. 21, 1785.  
 Nov. 1. James son of Richard & Mary (late Oxher) Javileau. P.

1802. March 13. Sophia daughter of William & Mary (late Cay) Denton. P.  
 June 27. Elizabeth daughter of Henry & Mary (late Archibald) Palfrey.  
 Aug. 29. Charlotte daughter of George & Mary (late Farrow) Day.

1803. March 15. John son of John & Sarah (late Mason) Barrell. P.  
 April 24. John William son of James & Anne (late Frost) Cooke. P.  
 May 22. Sophia daughter of Edmund & Mary (late Frost) Spink. P.  
 Aug. 6. Ann daughter of William & Mary (late Cay) Denton. P.

1804. July 22. Elizabeth daughter of William & Ann (late Edwards) Cater.  
 Aug. 12. Frances daughter of Isaac & Elizabeth (late Mallows) Ranson. P.  
 Oct. 7. David son of Henry & Mary (late Archibald) Palfrey.  
 Oct. 11. Sabina Louisa daughter of James & Bidy (late Cany) Twitchet. P.  
 Nov. 25. John son of John & Hannah (late Alderton) Taylor. P.  
 Dec. 2. William son of John & Ann (late Frost) Cook. P.

---

1804. Dec. 25. William son of Robert & Elizabeth (late Paulson) Smare. P.  
 1805. Jan. 25. John son of George & Elizabeth (late Cook) Sturgeon. P.  
       June 9. John William child of Mary Manning. P.  
       Oct. 6. James son of Edmund & Mary (late Frost) Spink. P.  
       Oct. 6. Elizabeth daughter of Richard & Mary (late Oxher) Javileau. P.  
 1806. Feb. 18. Elizabeth daughter of Isaac & Elizabeth (late Mallows)  
             Ranson. P.  
       Feb. 18. Mary daughter of James & Frances (late Ranson) Peachey. P.  
       Oct. 1. William son of John & Sarah (late Underwood) Ridgin. P.  
       Dec. 28. Elizabeth daughter of William & Elizabeth (late Smith)  
             Pullfer. P.  
 1807. March 29. Mary Ann daughter of George & Elizabeth (late Cook)  
             Sturgeon. P.  
       June 16. Mary Ann daughter of George & Elizabeth (late Cook)  
             Sturgeon. R.  
       Aug. 18. Sarah daughter of William & Susan (late Manning) Bennet. P.  
       Oct. 11. George Frederick son of George & Harriot (late Bennet)  
             Herrell. P.  
       Oct. 11. Jeremiah son of John & Mary (late Manning) Chinery. P.  
       Oct. 30. Susanna daughter of Edward & Susanna (late Gooding)  
             Crack. P.  
       Dec. 25. Walter son of Henry & Mary (late Archibald) Palfrey.  
 1808. May 11. Susanna daughter of Isaac & Elizabeth (late Mallows)  
             Ranson. P.  
       Aug. 1. Henry son of George & Elizabeth (late Cook) Sturgeon. P.  
       Sept. 25. William son of Robert & Elizabeth (late Paulson) Smare.  
             Born Dec. 2. 1804.  
       Sept. 25. Ann daughter of Robert & Elizabeth Smare. Born Jan. 13. 1806.  
       Sept. 25. George son of Robert & Elizabeth Smare. Born June 4. 1808.  
       Dec. 15. Susanna daughter of Edward & Susanna (late Gooding)  
             Crack. P.  
 1809. Feb. 19. Mary daughter of William & Elizabeth (late Smith) Pullfer.  
       June 18. John son of John & Susan (late Sturgeon) Catchpole.  
       Aug. 12. Louisa Elizabeth daughter of Robert & Frances (late Davers)  
             Rushbrooke Esq.

1809. Oct. 15. Susanna daughter of Edward & Susanna (late Gooding) Crack.  
Born Dec. 9. 1808.

1810. Jan. 21. Mary Ann Norman daughter of Susan Palmer spinster. Born  
Oct. 8. 1809.

Sept. 25. Mary Caroline Wilhelmina daughter of Robert & Frances (late  
Davers) Rushbrooke Esq.

Dec. 9. Ann daughter of William & Elizabeth (late Smith) Pulfer. P.

Dec. 30. James Charles son of George & Elizabeth (late Cook)  
Sturgeon. P.

1811. Jan. 13. James Irwin son of John Parkerson De Carle & Ann (late  
Manning) his wife. P.

March 31. Sophia daughter of Henry & Mary (late Archibald) Palfrey.

June 9. Eliza daughter of John & Maria (late Alderton) King. P.

June 9. Edmund son of Edmund & Mary (late Frost) Spink. P.

Sept. 27. Sarah daughter of Isaac & Elizabeth (late Mallows) Ranson. P.

Dec. 20. William son of John & Susan (late Sturgeon) Catchpole. P.

1812. Jan. 17. Augusta Elizabeth daughter of Robert & Frances (late Davers)  
Rushbrooke Esq. Born Dec. 6. 1811.

Aug. 30. George son of Edward & Susan (late Gooding) Crack. P.

Oct. 4. Joseph son of George & Elizabeth (late Cook) Sturgeon. P.

Oct. 11. Matilda daughter of William & Elizabeth (late Smith)  
Pulfer. P.

Oct. 9. James son of George & Mary (late Chinery widow, late  
Manning spinster) Savage. P.

Dec. 13. Frances Georgiana daughter of Robert and Frances (late  
Davers) Rushbrooke Esq. P.

1813. March 1. John son of John and Maria (late Alderton) King, bricklayer.

April 25. John son of Henry & Mary (late Archibald) Palfrey, labourer.

May 2. Susanna daughter of William & Hannah (late Storey) Sturgeon,  
labourer.

Aug. 15. James son of Thomas & Isabella (late Sturgeon) Bishop,  
labourer.

1814. April 4. Robert Frederick son of Robert & Frances (late Davers)  
Rushbrooke, gentleman.

April 16. Martha daughter of John & Susan (late Sturgeon) Catchpole,  
labourer.

---

1814. May 9. Joseph son of George & Elizabeth (late Cooke) Sturgeon, farmer.

June 5. Isaac son of Abraham & Ann (late Stevens) Warren, labourer.  
Born Nov. 15, 1812.

Sept. 11. Maria daughter of William & Elizabeth (late Smith) Pulfer, labourer.

Sept. 25. Mary Ann daughter of Abraham & Ann (late Stephens) Warren, labourer.

Oct. 20. Robert William son of James & Sarah (late Proughton) Smare, soldier.

Nov. 20. James son of John & Maria (late Alderton) King, bricklayer.

1815. Jan. 10. Sarah daughter of Thomas & Isabella (late Sturgeon) Bishop, labourer.

March 6. George son of William & Hannah (late Storey) Sturgeon, labourer.

June 25. Edward Thomas Valentine son of James & Biddy (late Cany) Twitchet, labourer.

July 2. Martha daughter of John & Susan (late Sturgeon) Catchpole, labourer.

Aug. 1. William Henry son of Robert & Frances (late Davers) Rushbrooke, gent.

Sept. 25. William son of John Parkerson & Ann (late Manning) Decarle, farmer.

Dec. 26. Eliza daughter of George & Mary (late Chinery, late Manning) Savage, labourer.

1816. Jan. 18. William son of George & Elizabeth (late Cooke) Sturgeon, farmer.

Dec. 1. Hannah daughter of Samuel & Elizabeth Avis, labourer.

Dec. 15. George son of John & Maria (late Alderton) King, labourer.

1817. March 23. Eliza daughter of William & Elizabeth Pulfer, labourer.

March 23. Fanny daughter of Abraham & Ann Warren, labourer.

March 30. William son of Hannah Turkeytine, servant.

Aug. 3. Martha daughter of John & Susan Catchpole, labourer, 2 years old.

Aug. 3. Richard son of John & Susan Catchpole.

1817. Aug. 18. William son of Isaac & Elizabeth Ranson, gamekeeper.  
       Aug. 21. John son of William & Maria Scarf, labourer.  
       Sept. 28. Caroline daughter of John & Caroline Cooke, labourer.  
       Nov. 30. Elizabeth daughter of William & Hannah Sturgeon, shepherd.

1818. Jan. 5. James son of George & Elizabeth Sturgeon, farmer.  
       March 20. Robert son of Robert & Mary Fenn, coachman.  
       April 24. Mary Caroline daughter of Robert & Frances Rushbrooke, Esquire.  
       Aug. 2. William son of George & Mary Salvage, labourer.

1819. April 9. John son of Abraham & Anne Warren, labourer.  
       April 11. Hannah daughter of Thomas & Isabella Bishop, labourer.  
       May 2. William son of James & Frances Clover, labourer.  
       May 23. Robert son of Thomas & Mary Tilson, labourer.  
       May 30. John son of John & Caroline Cooke, labourer.  
       June 8. Sophia daughter of George & Elizabeth Sturgeon, farmer.  
       July 25. William son of William & Elizabeth Pulfer, labourer.  
       Oct. 24. Elizabeth daughter of William & Maria Scarf, labourer.  
       Dec. 26. Jonathan son of John & Susan Catchpole, labourer.

1820. Jan. 30. John son of Robert & Mary Fenn, coachman.  
       May 7. Joseph son of William & Hannah Sturgeon, labourer.  
       May 14. George son of Julian & Hannah Sharp, labourer.  
       Aug. 20. Mary Louisa daughter of Thomas & Mary Tilson, labourer.  
       Nov. 5. Joseph son of Joseph & Harriett Wigg, gardener.  
       Nov. 6. Frederica Harriet daughter of Robert & Frances Rushbrooke, esquire. Born Aug. 10. 1819.

1821. Feb. 18. George son of Thomas & Isabel Bishop, labourer.  
       — — Caroline Stewart Georgiana Wilhelmina daughter of Robert & Frances Rushbrooke esquire.  
       Sept. 23. Charles Robert son of Isaac & Elizabeth Ranson, gamekeeper.  
       Sept. 30. James son of John & Caroline Cooke, labourer.

1822. Jan. 20. Abraham son of Abraham & Ann Warren, labourer.  
       March 17. Henrietta daughter of George & Elizabeth Sturgeon, farmer.  
       May 12. William Bays son of Robert & Mary Fenn, coachman.  
       May 12. Herbert son of Joseph & Harriett Wigg, gardener.  
       June 9. William son of William & Maria Scarf, labourer.

1822. Aug. 11. Mary Ann daughter of William & Hannah Sturgeon, shepherd.  
 Sept. 15. William son of Thomas & Mary Waller, labourer.  
 Sept. 21. Charles Davers son of Robert & Frances Rushbrooke, esquire.

1823. Jan. 5. Hannah daughter of Julian & Hannah Sharpe, labourer.  
 Dec. 25. James son of Robert & Mary Fenn, coachman.

1824. Feb. 1. Harriett daughter of Joseph & Harriett Wigg, gardener.  
 April 25. Elizabeth daughter of John & Caroline Cooke, labourer.  
 Nov. 7. John son of Richard & Mary Ann Simper, labourer.

1825. July 17. Sophia daughter of William & Maria Scarf, labourer.  
 Nov. 27. Mary Ann Elizabeth daughter of Robert & Mary Fenn, coachman.

1826. Jan. 1. William son of Ann Bond. Born June 28, 1824.  
 March 26. Caroline daughter of Richard & Caroline Simper, labourer.  
 May 21. Mary Ann Elizabeth daughter of Robert & Mary Ann Fenn, coachman.  
 Aug. 27. Sophia daughter of Thomas & Elizabeth Westley, labourer.

1827. May 27. Mary Ann daughter of Isaac & Elizabeth Ranson, gamekeeper.  
 May 27. George son of Henry & Ann Bantock, labourer.  
 June 4. Robert son of Isaac & Elizabeth Ranson, gamekeeper. Born  
       Jan. 25. 1824.  
 July 8. Susan daughter of Hannah Sharp widow, labourer.  
 Aug. 19. Catherine Chaitton daughter of Robert & Mary Fenn, coachman.  
 Nov. 18. John son of Richard & Mary Simper, labourer.

1828. Feb. 17. Robert son of William & Hannah Sturgeon, labourer.  
 Oct 12. Joseph Richard son of John & Elizabeth Bantick, labourer.

1829. Feb. 15. George Edward son of Edward & Isabella Crack, labourer.  
 July 12. George son of Thomas & Elizabeth Westley, labourer.  
 Sept. 20. Ann Maria daughter of William & Maria Scarff, labourer.

1830. March 14. Henry son of Dennis & Elizabeth Pulfer, labourer.  
 April 25. Sarah Abigail daughter of John & Mary Hammond, shepherd.  
 Sept. 19. Elizabeth daughter of Joseph & Elizabeth (late Sturgeon)  
       Wigg, gardener.  
 Dec. 25. Sarah daughter of Richard & Mary Ann (late Howlett) Simper,  
       labourer.

1831. May 22. Frances daughter of William & Mary (late Frost) Snare, labourer.  
 Aug. 14. Susannah daughter of Edward & Isabella Crack, labourer.  
 Oct. 9. Eliza daughter of William & Anna Maria (late Buckle) Scarf, labourer.

1832. Feb. 26. Maria daughter of John & Mary (late Underwood) Hammond, shepherd.  
 Sept. 23. Charles George son of Joseph & Elizabeth (late Sturgeon) Wigg, gardener.  
 Nov. 4. Martha Elizabeth daughter of William & Elizabeth (late Nice) Catchpole, labourer.

1833. May 26. Charles son of William & Mary (late Frost) Snare, labourer.  
 Dec. 8. Elizabeth daughter of John & Mary (late Underwood) Hammond, shepherd.

1834. Feb. 23. Sarah daughter of William & Susannah (late Ranson) Swingler, private in the 3rd Foot guards.  
 March 30. William Henry son of Edward & Isabella (late Offord) Crack, labourer.  
 Aug. 17. Sophia daughter of William & Elizabeth (late Nice) Catchpole, labourer.  
 Aug. 17. Elizabeth daughter of Robert & Susan (late Catchpole) Cox of Great Whelnetham, labourer.  
 Sept. 28. Isaac George son of George & Frances (late Ranson) Tooley, gamekeeper.  
 Nov. 23. Emma daughter of George & Ann (late Middleditch) Crack, labourer.

1835. May 31. George son of William & Mary Snare, labourer.

1836. Jan. 24. Charles son of John & Mary Hammond, shepherd.  
 July 10. Robert son of Hannah Sharp, widow.  
 Aug. 28. James & Mary twins of Edward & Isabella Crack.  
 Oct. 23. Amos son of William & Eliza Catchpole, labourer.  
 Nov. 27. Isaac son of Charles & Harriet Tilson, labourer.

1837. Feb. 19. Robert son of Robert & Susan Cox of Sicklesmere, labourer.  
 March 30. George son of William & Mary Ann Coleman, labourer.  
 April 16. William son of George & Ann Crack, labourer.

1837. May 14. Charles son of Thomas & Elizabeth Wesley, labourer.  
 May 14. Fanny daughter of George & Frances Tooley, labourer.  
 May 28. Betsy daughter of John & Mary Ann Bishop, labourer.  
 June 25. Robert son of William & Mary Snare, labourer.  
 June 25. George son of William & Mary Colman, labourer.  
 Sept. 17. James son of Edward & Isabella Crack, labourer.  
 Dec. 29. Fanny Louisa daughter of George William & Louisa Elizabeth Eyres, Lieut.-Col. of the Grenadier Guards.

1838. Jan. 7. Mary Ann daughter of John & Mary Hammond, shepherd.  
 Jan. 21. Robert son of Dennis & Phœbe Pulfer, labourer.  
 Oct. 28. Emma daughter of John & Hannah Scarf, labourer.  
 Nov. 11. Thomas son of James & Elizabeth Bishop, labourer.  
 Nov. 11. Maria daughter of William & Mary Snare, labourer.  
 Dec. 25. Louisa daughter of William & Elizabeth Catchpole, labourer.

1839. Jan. 13. Walter son of John & Mary Ann Bishop of Sicklesmere, labourer.  
 April 7. Charles son of Robert & Susan Cox of Sicklesmere, labourer.  
 Aug. 11. Elizabeth daughter of William & Mary Coleman, labourer.  
 Aug. 11. Arthur son of George & Frances Tooley, gamekeeper.  
 Dec. 15. Augusta Frederica daughter of William Hassell & Fanny Georgiana Eden, Lieut.-Col. in the 56th Regiment.  
 Dec. 25. Mary daughter of George & Ann Crack, labourer.  
 Dec. 29. Joseph son of John & Mary Hammond, labourer.

1840. Feb. 3. Mary Isabel daughter of George William & Louisa Elizabeth Eyres, Lieut.-Col. of the Grenadier Guards.  
 Aug. 23. Amelia daughter of Edward & Isabella Crack, labourer.  
 Sept. 20. William son of Robert & Susanna Cocks, labourer.  
 Nov. 1. George son of William & Elizabeth Catchpole, labourer.  
 Nov. 1. Mary Ann daughter of Elizabeth Scarf, servant.

1841. April 4. George son of William & Mary Snare, labourer.  
 June 13. Harriet daughter of William & Mary Snare, labourer.  
 Aug. 8. Emma daughter of George & Frances Tooley, gamekeeper.  
 Sept. 5. James son of John & Sophia Cook, labourer.  
 Sept. 5. William son of William & Mary Coleman, labourer.  
 Sept. 19. Arthur son of William & Lettice Tilson, labourer.

1842. Feb. 6. Thomas son of John & Mary Hammond, shepherd.  
 March 27. Elizabeth Anne daughter of Frederick & Anne Denton, farmer.  
 July 17. James son of John & Mary Ann Bishop, labourer.

1843. April 23. Mary Eliza daughter of William & Elizabeth Catchpole, labourer.  
 April 23. Ellen daughter of Robert & Susan Cox, labourer.  
 May 23. Elizabeth daughter of William & Mary Avis, shepherd.  
 June 4. Arthur Charles son of Edward & Isabella Crack, labourer.  
 June 4. Alfred son of William & Mary Snare, labourer.  
 July 16. Blanche daughter of William & Lettice Tilson, labourer.  
 Dec. 25. James son of John & Mary Hammond, labourer.  
 Dec. 25. David son of George & Ann Crack, labourer.  
 Dec. 25. Susanna daughter of John & Mary Ann Bishop, labourer.

1844. Sept. 15. John son of George & Elizabeth Mills, labourer.  
 Sept. 15. Elizabeth daughter of James & Emily Cook, labourer.  
 Oct. 27. George John son of George & Caroline Coleman, labourer.

1845. June 15. Susanna daughter of Edward & Isabella Crack, labourer.  
 June 15. Ellen daughter of William & Lettice Tilson, labourer.  
 Aug. 9. George Robert Charles son of George William & Louisa Elizabeth Eyres, Lieut.-Col. of the Grenadier Guards.  
 Sept. 21. John son of William & Elizabeth Catchpole, labourer.  
 Sept. 21. Henry son of Sophia Cook.

1846. March 15. Mary daughter of William & Mary Snare, labourer.  
 March 15. Elizabeth daughter of James & Emily Cook, labourer.  
 Oct. 4. Arthur son of Susan Sharpe, servant.

1847. May 2. William son of John & Mary Hammond, shepherd.  
 May 2. Anna daughter of William & Mary Scarf, labourer.  
 July 11. Charles son of George & Ann Crack, labourer.  
 July 11. Caroline daughter of George & Matilda Sharp, labourer.  
 July 25. Elizabeth daughter of Joseph & Emily Ann Sturgeon of London, commercial traveller.  
 Aug. 8. Ann daughter of William & Mary Avis, shepherd.  
 Oct. 3. Harriet daughter of William & Mary Snare, labourer.

1848. Jan. 10. Mary daughter of William & Mary Coleman, labourer.  
 Feb. 6. Robert Eade son of Sarah Simper, servant.

---

1848. April 16. Robert Alfred son of George & Elizabeth Wicks, farmer.  
April 16. Emma daughter of John & Mary Ann Bishop, labourer.  
May 14. Abigail daughter of Eliza Hammond, servant.  
Oct. 15. Julia daughter of Edward & Isabella Crack, labourer.  
Dec. 10. Anna daughter of William & Elizabeth Catchpole, labourer.

1849. Feb. 17. Emma daughter of Henry & Ann Bird, labourer.  
March 4. Eliza Sophia daughter of Samuel & Eliza Coleman, labourer.  
March 4. Frederick son of Robert & Susan Coleman, labourer.  
March 4. Ruth Mary daughter of Richard & Mary Simper, labourer.  
April 15. Mary Anne daughter of John & Matilda Simper, labourer.  
Sept. 16. Ellen Maria daughter of William & Mary Avis, shepherd.  
Oct. 28. Eliza Sarah daughter of William & Mary Snare, labourer.  
Nov. 11. George son of George & Matilda Sharp, labourer.  
Nov. 11. John son of William & Mary Scarf, labourer.

1850. April 26. Henry & George sons of Robert & Elfreda Ranson, gamekeeper.  
Sept. 29. Georgianna Julia daughter of Edward & Isabella Crack,  
labourer.  
Sept. 29. Isabella daughter of John & Mary Ann Bishop, laborer.  
Dec. 17. Elizabeth Mary daughter of Henry & Mary Bowers, coachman.



## MARRIAGES.

---

Nomina et cognomina omnium Nuptorum infra Parochiam de Rushbroke a vicesimo sexto die mensis Octobris anno domini millesimo quingentesimo septuagesimo secundo.

---

- 1572. Oct. 26. Rafe Mannynge & Agnes Ellis.
- 1575. Oct. 13. John Swanton was marryed.
- 1576. Oct. 6. Robert Adams was marryed.  
Oct. 8. Stephan Carter was marryed.
- Feb. 18. Mr. William Springe was marryed, juxta cursum et computacionem ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.
- 1578. Feb. 6. Phillippe Pole & Barbara fyne.
- 1579. June 28. John Costerde & Emm West.
- 1582. Sept. 3. Thomas Warde & Dorathe Cooper.  
Oct. 19. William Hayes & Bridgett Lovell.  
Feb. 5. — Cooper & Hester Gries.
- 1584. Aug. 12. Frauncis Aunger & Douglas Garrett.
- 1588. Oct. 12. John Bannock & Julian Vincent.
- 1594. June 24. John Carver & Anne Amy.  
July 22. Philipp Calthorpe & Elizabeth Thornton.  
Jan. 9. John Browne & Joane Thurlowe.  
March 2. Peter Butler & Joane Somersett.
- 1597. Sept. 20. Sir William Pooly, Knight, & Mris Ann Jermine, daughter to the right worshipfull Sir Robert Jermine, Knight.  
Nov. 1. John Deemer & Elizabeth Cocksedge.
- 1599. Nov. 13. George Estye & Tryphosa the daughter of William faiecloth.  
Nov. 13. Thomas Fornam & Alis the daughter of John Winter.

1600. July 14. William Ingolde & ffrauncis Sergeant.  
 Sept. 25. Jeames Clearke & Marye Lanye.  
 Nov. 17. Robert Mayne & Marye Smithe.  
 Dec. 22. Ewin Harvie & Dorathe Clare.

1601. Feb. 9. John Osborne & Anne Skotte.

1603. Oct. 19. Robert Eagle & Ellen Milles.  
 March 10. Robert the sonne of Sir Robert Jermyn knight & Dorathe the daughter of Sir Henry Warner knight.

1604. July 22. John Adams & Anne Dalton.  
 Dec. 11. Michaell Wignall & Elizabeth Maldone.

1605. Aug. 11. William White & Hester Hall.  
 Sept. 16. John Lacke & Bridget Bragge.  
 Feb. 3. Robert Le Grice Esquier & Mrs. Audrey Gibban.

1606. April 21. William Gippes & Phebe Garrold.  
 Aug. 5. William Cooke & Susan Marshall.  
 Jan. 8. Rafe Shelton Esquier & Dorathie Jermyn daughter of Sir Robert Jermyn knight.  
 Feb. 15. William White & Marie Meane.  
 March 11. Godfrie Twelles & Elizabeth Gosnowld.

1607. Aug. 4. Edmund Futter & Margaret Hemsonne.  
 Aug. 5. Edward Johnsonne & Elizabeth Steward.  
 Oct. 6. John Price & Katherin Garrold.

1608. May 23. Robert Androw & Margaret Hall.  
 July 2. Sir William Wodhowse knight & Mrs. ffrances Jermyn daughter to Sir Robert Jermyn knight.  
 July 25. Richard Warde & Roose Warren.  
 Aug. 11. John Payne & Marye Edwardes.

1609. July 24. Antonye Collin & Jane Cammocke.  
 July 24. Thomas Goodeye & Dorithe Goodwin.  
 Dec. 24. Thomas Fraunces & Joane Flower.

1610. July 8. Lawrence Hemsonne & Elizabeth Breecher.  
 July 22. Robert Nutte & Hester White.  
 July 29. John Cocksage & Marye Cocksage.

1611. July 25. Michael Totteye & Dorithe Brotte.  
 Aug. 8. Mr. Charles Gaudie esquier & Mtris. Judith Waldegrave daughter of Sir William Waldegrave the younger knight.

1611. Sept. 23. William Robinson & Fraunces Hungersonne.  
 Dec. 5. John Inman & Margarett Boldrowe.

1612. June 24. Thomas Welles & Briget Silverstone.  
 June 1. Robert Bugge & Abigail Kirke.  
 June 29. John Shosmith & Duglise White.

1613. Feb. 2. John Thorntonne & Elizabeth Calthorpe.

1614. June 7. Richard Holborough & Hester Gipps.  
 Nov. 10. Thomas Morphen & Elizabeth Boldero.  
 Nov. 30. Henry Wickes & Margaret Stewerd.  
 Feb. 6. Edward Smith & Susanne Meane.

1618. April 23. John Cocke & Martha Stanton.  
 May 5. Clement Chaplin & Sarah Hindes.  
 Sept. 24. Robert Hoult & Katherine Price.

1619. July 29. — Cleere of Ipswich & Katherine Barker of Bury.

1621. May 27. Danioll Barker & Rosa Hawkes.  
 June 7. John Ladyman of Wheltham Magna & Susan Catchpoole of  
       the same.  
 Sept. 21. Nathaniell Pet & Katherina Stuard.  
 Oct. 11. Thomas Naylor of little Wheltham & Sarah Francke of  
       Rushbrooke.

1622. Aug. 1. Mr. Samuell Lindsell & Mrs. Thomasin Cocks.  
 Feb. 20. Johannes Potter & Dorothea Hemson.

1623. April 24. Johannes Jewell clericus & Mary White.  
 May 1. Lawrence Hemson & Susanna Mudde.

1624. June 24. William Clarcke & Anna Hargrave.  
 Sept. 21. Robert Stephens & Betterice Clarcke.

1625. Jan. 30. Roger Tillot & Mary Scot.

1626. Aug. 8. Barnabas Gibson & Amy Hygate widow.  
 March 7. Thomas Smith & Isabel Adhams.

1628. Nov. 20. Lambert Webbe & Sara Seamans.  
 Feb. 12. Robert Kerrington & Anne Asty.  
 Feb. 13. Thomas Linge & Susan Maude.

1629. June 22. William Branson of Laushull & Hester Copsey of Bury.  
 Nov. 10. Carrow Clarke of Westrop & Dorothe Drurie of Rougham.

1630. April 3. John Greene of Lindsey & Mary Grigge of Buxhall,

1630. April 3. William Grigge of Buxhall & Margaret Grigge of Bury.  
 March 24. Thomas Clarcke & Elizabeth Heiley.

1631. Oct. 31. John Roote & Susan Skarfe.

1632. July 1. Mr. Phillip Messer & Marie Cardez. [?]

1633. Nov. 20. John Rofe & Mary Wellam.  
 Nov. 1. James Shoesmith & Elizabeth Howe.

1634. Oct. 20. Richard Scott & Margett Stylerman. [?]

1636. June 27. Giles Warren & ffrances Clearke vidua.

1637. Nov. 30. John Everet & Elizabeth Frances alias Reve.

1638. June 14. William ffolkes of Burrow in the Countie of Cambridge, &  
 Susan Hoggard of Rushbrooke.  
 June 20. Nathaniell Craske of Thurston & Hannah Browne of Lavenham.  
 June 20. William Mason of Timworth & Marie Craske of Thurston.

1640. June 25. John Manning of Haughley & Anne Cockseige of Rushbrooke.  
 Nov. 10. Robert Brett of Ashfield & Marie Coleman of Rushbrooke.  
 Nov. 24. Jeremie Woodborne & Anne Welham both of the parish of St.  
 Marie's in Bury St. Edmonds.

1641. Feb. 2. Thomas Wade & Margeret Wells both of Rushbrooke.  
 March 17. The Right Honble. Sir Thomas Jermyn & Mrs. Marie  
 Newton.

1642. Feb. 14. Robert Sparke of Hasterd wid: & Anne ffitch of Reede wid:

1643. March 2. John Hall of Newton & Elizabeth Linnett de Corneth parva.  
 June 22. Edward Browne & Judith Folkes.

1644. Aug. 22. John Sparke de Rougham & Martha Bourne de Bury St.  
 Edmunds.

1645. July 7. Thomas King & Anne Hempson both of this parish.

1646. Oct. 27. Symon Hudson & Anne Jaggard both of St. Edmunds Bury.  
 Nov. 3. John Andrewes & Grace Dewsing both of St. Edmunds Bury.  
 Jan. 1. Thomas Goodchild solutus & Mary Tailor vidua both of St.  
 Edmunds Bury.  
 March 4. John — — — [sic.]

1647. Oct. 26. John Pecke of Culver & Mary Pecke of Ingham.  
 Jan. 4. James Hayward & Elizabeth Wright.

1648. April 3. Edward Shadworth & Margarett Aunger both of St. Edmunds  
 Bury.

1648. April 27. John Wellham & Elisabeth Plummer of St. Edmunds Bury.  
 May 16. Roger Stallworthy of —— in high Suffolk & Mary Raymend  
           of Bury St. Edmunds.  
 July 11. Thomas Warren & Rose Willis both of St Edmunds Bury.  
 July 20. John Bye & Mary Talbott both of St. Edmunds Bury.  
 Oct. 11. John Ransom of ffelsham & Mary Rowe of Bradfeild St. George.  
 Nov. 16. Isaack Talbot & Alice Smyth both of Bury St. Edmunds.  
 Nov. 21. Nicholas Carter & Anne Groome both of ffelsham.  
 Dec. 11. ffrancis Bradley & Margarett Roote both of Cockfeild.  
 Feb. 1. Thomas Woodward & Anne Bland both of Lackford.  
 Feb. 5. John King the elder de Rushbrooke & Anne Hobart de Burgo  
           *Sancti Edmundi* vidua.  
 Feb. 5. John Malden de Wheltham Magna & Margarett King de  
           Rushbrooke uterque solutus.

1649. Oct. 3 being Wednesday, Richard Sparrow & Rose King uterque  
           solutus.

1650. Oct. 17. John Hunt & Margarett Ward uterque solutus & in parochia  
           de Rushbrook.  
 Feb. 7. Henry Hunt de Bradfeild St. George & Rose Silvester of this  
           parish.

1651. June 30. Thomas Bawley & Elizabeth Dewe uterque solutus & both  
           servants to John King th' elder of Rushbrooke  
 Aug. 12. Tobias Greene de Lazill & Constantia Sharpe de Burgo  
           *Sancti Edmundi* utriusque soluti.  
 Sept. 4. Henry Whitehead & Susan Normanton utriusque de Burgo  
           *Sancti Edmundi* soluti.  
 Oct. 5 being Sunday, William Sayre & Dorothy Coe de Bayton Bull  
           uterque solutus.  
 Oct. 15. Robert Nunne de Hastead solutus & Margarett Malden de  
           Wheltham Magna Vidua.  
 Nov. 10. John Jackson de Rougham & Elisabeth Dednam de Hessett  
           uterque solutus.  
 Nov. 10. Roger Waggott & Cicely Baker de burgo *Sancti Edmundi*.  
 Dec. 10. Williams Nobbs of Ingham & Elizabeth Peggett of Bury St.  
           *Edmunds* uterque solutus.

1651. Jan. 22. Mr. John Davies of Yarmouth & Mris Phillippe Bournes de Rushbrooke uterque solutus.  
 Feb. 23. Jeremy Want of Thetford solutus & Katherine Gaunt de Burgo St. Edmundi vidua.

1652. April 26. Jacob Dewes of Rougham & Phyllis Peirson of Bury St. Edmunds uterque solutus.  
 June 3. — — —  
 Feb. 3 being Thursday, Edward Bournes solutus & Elizabeth Dickinson vidua.

1653. May 15. Matthew Smyth & Mary Burlyn uterque solutus de burga St. Edmundi.

1654. Nov. 9. Andrew Dewine of Barndy in Suff: [?] & Anne Clerke of this parish.

1655. April 12. John Johnson of Bury St. Edmunds & Margarett King of Bradfeild St. Clare.  
 July 5. John Sparke de Rougham widdower & Mary Munnings soluta.  
 Oct. 3. William Sheaffe & Martha Read uterque solutus.  
 Oct. 11. Timothy Oldman & Elizabeth Stanton uterque solutus both of Bury St. Edmunds.

1658. Nov. 4. Thomas Bromley single man of Needham Market & Rachel Webster of Bradfeild Monachorum single woman.

1659. May 9. John Langham widdower & Mary Baxter widow both of Bury.

1660. April 2. William Saunderson solutus & Cicely Waggott vidua.  
 April 12. John Woodward widdower & Elizabeth Copsey soluta both of Bury St. Edmunds.  
 May 31 being Ascension Day, Isaac Bircham & ffrances Warren uterque solutus & both of Rushbrooke.  
 Oct. 4. Richard Pane singleman & Elizabeth Head widow both of Rougham.  
 Feb. 7. John Hubbart the younger of Bury St. Edmunds & Margarett Mosse of Hastead.

1661. July 25 Thursday being St. James day, John Turner & Elizabeth Warren both single & of this towne.  
 Oct. 22 Tuesday, Thomas Hall & Ursula Bradley both single & of this towne.  
 Jan. 30. Andrew Woodgate of litle Livermore & Susan Johnson of Rougham both single.

1662. April 14. Joseph Southgate & Rebecca Reeve both single.

1663. Oct. 7. Mr. George Ralegh esquire of Cherdzey in Somersetshire  
singleman & Mris. Judith Jermyne of Rushbrooke were  
marryed cum licentia in the parish church of Rushbrooke.

Dec. 30. William Pratt de newmarket solutus & Katherine Sparke de  
Horningsherth soluta cum licentia.

Feb. 4 Thursday, James Shooesmyth & Anne Pickering both single &  
of this towne, their banes being first published according to  
order.

Feb. 20. George Quarles de Ufford in Co. de Northampton gent: solutus &  
Elizabeth Asty de Bury in Co. de Suffolk soluta with a license.

1664. May 31. William Hall widdower & Mary Williams soluta both of this  
parish, the banes being first published according to Canon.

Sept. 29. Henry Heyward solutus & Sarah Smyth soluta both of Law-  
shall cum licentia.

1665. June 15. Thomas Langham solutus & Sarah Gentle soluta uterque de  
Harest in Com: Suff: matrimonio juncti erant cum licentia  
juxta canonem inter horam 8vam & 12am in parochiali  
ecclesia de Rusbrook.

Sept. 29. ffrrancis Talbot & Mary King both single & of this towne, their  
banes being thrice published according to Canon.

Feb. 1. Matthias Talbott & Margaret Clarke both of Bury St.  
Edmunds cum licentia.

1666. April 19. Roger Sanders of Lydgate solutus & Ellen Woods of this  
towne soluta their bannes being before marriage thrice  
published in ye congregation according to Canon.

May 4. John Pettit de Ixworth solutus & Susan ffrent de Bury St.  
Edmund soluta cum licentia in ye morning between ye  
hours of eight and twelve.

June 5. Thomas Warren de ffelsham solutus & Mercia Wood de  
eadem vidua cum licentia [etc].

Aug. 16. Jacobus Reeve de Samford Southelham in Com: Suff: &  
Elizabetha ffolkes de Rushbrook uterque solutus [etc].

Oct. 4. John Cocksedge of Rougham & Margery Crofts of Rushbrooke  
both single [etc]. Banes.

1666. Oct. 6. Thomas Debnam de Bradfeild St. George & Dorothea Syer de Beyton vidua cum licentia [etc].  
 Nov. 1. Thomas Avy & Elizabeth Warren both single & of this towne, banes [etc].  
 Dec. 1. Ambrose King & Anne Faulconer both single & of this parish, banes [etc].  
 Jan. 18. Nicholas White de Hitcham & Anne Barker de Bildeston both single cum licentia [etc].

1667. Oct. 31. Thomas Chantor & Hester Pickering both single & of this towne, banes [etc.]  
 Jan. 26. Thomas Docking of St. James in Bury & Anne Leet [or Leek?] of St. Marys in Bury both single cum licentia [etc].  
 Feb. 7 being Fryday, William Kirke of St. Marys in St. Edmunds burgh & Susan Langham of the same parish both single cum licentia [etc].

1668. Feb. 22. Robert Taylor of Little Wheltham widower & Lydia Barker of this towne single, bannes [etc].

1669. May 13. John Dickinson of Bury St. Edmunds solutus & Judith ffolkes de Rushbrooke soluta cum licentia [etc].  
 May 31. William Wade of Rougham & Katherine Syer of the same both single cum licentia [etc].  
 June 3. George Chinnery of Bradfeild & Douglise alias Dudley Shooesmyth of Rushbrooke both single, bannes [etc].  
 June 10. Robert Manson of Rushbrooke & Hanna Caley of Bury St. Edmunds both single cum licentia [etc].

1670. July 21. Lewis Evans & Catharine Sutton both single & of Rushbrooke. L.  
 Jan. 26. ffrrancis Talbott widower of Monk-bradfeild & Mary Mount of Rushbrooke single.  
 Feb. 16. Zachary Jainnings of the city of London & Elizabeth Griggs of Bury St. Edmunds. L.

1671. July 20. John Prick widdower & Ann Taylor widdow both of Bury St. Edmunds. L.  
 Sept. 14. John Challis of Bury St. Edmunds & Ann ffolkes of Rushbrooke. L.

1671. Nov. 12. Joseph Bumsted & Mary Shawbery both single. L.  
 1672. Oct. 23. William Robinson & Elizabeth Nunn both single. L.  
 Feb. 2.\*  
 1673. Dec. 23. John Goymer of Rougham & Elizabeth Ward of little Wheltham.  
 Jan. 16. Thomas Avey & Elizabeth Avey, cum licentia.  
 1674. July 9. John Nun & Katherine Shosmyth.  
 March 19. Thomas Alexander viduus de Rushbrooke & ffrances Bayly vidua of Bury St. Edmunds.  
 1675. June 1. John Skeely & Deborah Spalding.  
 Oct. 10. John Clarke & Cicely Scott both of Bury St. Edmunds.  
 1677. June 14. Ambrose Willyamson & Mary Vince both of little Wheltham.  
 1678. April 22. Theodore Adkinson of Bury St. Edmunds & ffrances Sergeant of Rushbrooke.  
 May 7. Henry Manninge of Bury St. Edmunds & Elizabeth Hubbard of Rushbrooke.  
 1679. Aug. 7. John Milligan & Judith Dollar widow both of St. Marys, Bury St. Edmunds.  
 1681. Sept. 22. Edmund Swanton, Rector of Lakingheath, & Mrs. Elizabeth Reeve of Rushbrooke widow. L.  
 Feb. 2. Robert Davers of Rougham gent: & Mrs. Mary Jermyn of Rushbrooke, eldest daughter of Mr. Thomas Jermyn. L.  
 1682. Nov. 27. Thomas Johnson & Rose King both single & of this parish. L.  
 1683. May 15. William Pool of Lackford & Elizabeth Dawson of fflempston both single. L.  
 June 7. Henry Death widower & Elizabeth Turner widow.  
 1684. Oct. 7. Thomas ffletcher of Bury St. Edmnnds & Ann Stallin of Rushbrooke.  
 1686. Oct. 4. Cornelius Allen of Brickelsey in Co. of Essex widower and Rachel Underwood of Brettenham in Co. of Suffolk single.  
 Feb. 13. Richard Albon of Somerton in Co. of Suffolk & Sarah Jackson of ye same town both single. L.  
 1687. June 18. John Potter & Elizabeth Carter both single & of Sudbury. L.

\* This entry has been erased and the names are illegible. "Both single persons" and "cum licentia" can be made out.

1687. Sept. 15. John Jackson of Rougham widower & ffrances Alexander of Rushbrook widow.

Sept. 15. Thomas Lesher of Pakenham & Sybilla Nun of Rushbrooke both single.

1688. Oct. 17. John Seaton of Woolpit & Elizabeth Major of Elmswel. L.  
Jan. 22. Mr. John Wilkin of Soham & Mrs. Judith Reeve of Rushbrooke. L.

1689. June 27. Mr. Dalton Symonds single & Mrs. Ann Marsh widow both of Bury St. Edmunds. L.  
Aug. 19. Gaynsford Long & Elizabeth Potter both single & of Bury St. Edmunds. L.

1690. May 8. Andrew Button of Pakenham & Ann King of Little Wheltham. L.  
July 2. Robert Moor of Great Waldingfield & Elizabeth Neale of Barton. L.  
July 8. John Godfrey of Bury St. Edmunds & Amy ffrost of Rushbrooke. L.  
Sept. 22. James King of this parish & Mary Bungy of Cotton. L.

1691. May 28. Thomas Spring of Pakenham in Suffolk Baronett & Mrs. Merilina Jermyn, ye youngest daughter of ye Right Honble. Thomas Lord Jermyn by Mary his wife. L.  
Nov. 6. Samuel Banham & Susan Hammond both of Little Wheltham.  
Nov. 20. Thomas fflack & Ann Parish both single & of Poslingford.  
Nov. 26. William Marshall widower & Hester Andrewes single both of Gazely.

1692. Sept. 8. John Shoosmith & Winnifred Lymmer both single & of this parish. L.

1693. March 18. Joseph Sparrow & Rose Sparke both single & of this parish.

1694. June 12. William Poole of Rougham & Elizabeth Archer of Bury St. Edmunds. L.

1696. Nov. 24. Richard Wright of Lackford & Philipp Webb of Little Wheltham both single.  
Jan. 17. Abraham Hammond of Little Wheltham & Ann Avey of Rushbrooke both single.

1698. Oct. 23. John Baker & Margarett Seaton both single & of Rushbrooke.

1700. April 7. Thomas Osborne & Mary Jerman both single & of Rushbrooke.

1701. March 25. Thomas Seaton of Rushbrook widower & Mary Willis of Bury St. Edmunds widow.  
 July 22. Thomas Chainter widower & Elizabeth Tillott widow both of Rushbrooke.

Jan. 16. John Merryweather widower & Mary Nelson single both of Lawshall.

Feb. 10. Thomas Frost of Stowlangtoft & Mary Whiterod of Little Wheltham both single.

1702. March 19. John Cawston & Elizabeth Underwood both single & of Lawshall.

1703. June 3. Isaac Major & Ann Walker both single & of Bury St. Edmonds.  
 Oct. 18. William Curchin of Barton & Deborah Skeely of Rushbrooke both single.

1704. Dec. 11. Thomas Godfrey of Whepstead & Bridgitt King of Rushbrook both single.

1707. Oct. 7. William Crofts of Rougham & Mary Evans of Rushbrook both single.  
 Feb. 18. William Janny & Sarah Sparrow both single & of Bury St. Edmonds.

1708. Oct. 8. William Paine of Lackford & Lydia Parr of Rushbrook both single.

1709. Oct. 3. John Garnham & Elizabeth Frost both single & of Rushbrook.  
 Oct. 11. John Syer & Elizabeth Diggin both single & of Rushbrook.

1710. April 15. John Hollard of Shimpling & Mary Fisher of Cotton both single. L.  
 Feb. 14. Edward King & Elizabeth Giblin both single & of Little Wheltham. L.

1711. Feb. 16. Peter Norton & Elizabeth Todd both single & of Rushbrooke. L.

1712. April 20. Charles Hall of Bury St. Edmonds single & Susan Shoosmith of Little Wheltham widow. L.

1715. Aug. 23. Mr. Roger Pratt of Riston in Co. of Norfolke single & Mrs. Henrietta Davers of Rushbrooke single. L.

Jan. 15. John Dandy widower & Elizabeth Thorpe widow both of Rushbrooke.

1716. Sept. 25. Isaack Wood & Hannah Bellamy both single & of Bury St. Edmonds. L.

1717. April 2. Robert King of Great Wheltham & Bridgitt Lock of Rushbrooke both single. L.  
Oct. 21. Abraham Cordell of Bury St. Edmonds & Elizabeth Snell of Rushbrooke both single.

1718. June 30. Abraham Reed of Hadley & Mary Taylor of Bradfeild Combust both single. L.

1719. Sept. 30. William Canham & Mary Mothersoul both single & of Rushbrooke. L.  
Oct. 15. Edmond ffrost of Hawstead & Mary Tooley of Rushbrooke both single. L.

1720. Dec. 5. Jacob Johnson & Mary Mills both single & of Rushbrooke. L.  
Jan. 26. George Davies of Tudenham in Co. of Suffolke single & Mary Mainprice of Barton Mills widow. L.

1721. May 23. Mr. John King of Melford in Co. of Suffolke single & Mrs. Elizabeth Davers of Rushbrooke single. L.

1722. Oct. 25. Samuel How & Elizabeth Pooley both of Rushbrook.  
Nov. 4. Thomas Mott of Rushbrook & Ann Ottwell of Bradfeild St. George.  
Nov. 22. Jacob Johnson & Hannah Haward both of Rushbrook.  
Jan. 8. Thomas Canham of little Wheltham & Mary Wright of Rushbrook.

1723. Nov. 9. Samuel Pake M.D. of Bury St. Edmunds & Mrs. Penelope Davers.  
Feb. 24. John Wilding & Susan King both of Rushbrooke.

1725. March 28. Isaac Farrow of Wheltham magna & Margaret King of Wheltham parva both single. L.  
April 10. Jeremiah Bigsby widower & Elizabeth Plumpton single both of Hitcham. L.  
Oct. 3. Henry Edwards & Mary Steckles.

1726. April 13. Ambrose Bruester & Susan Harrington both single & of Lawshall. L.  
June 2. George Boggis of Threxton in Co. of Norfolk single & Mary Everson of Lanckford in Co. of Norfolk single. L.

1726. July 10. William Westley & Christian Avy both of Rushbrook.  
           Aug. 29. Robert Harman of Bury St. Edmunds widower & Mary Good  
                  of Cambridge single. L.

1727. May 24. Thomas Parmenter & Ann Quarry both single & of Strat-  
           ford. L.  
           July 23. Thomas Baker & Ann Clarke both single. L.

1728. June 30. Matthew Hayward widower & Frances Jarvis widow both of  
                  Wheltham parva.

1729. Oct. 21. Sir Jermyn Davers baronet of this parish single & Margaretta  
                  Green of Drinkston single with License.

1730. July 30. Nathan Farrin of Lavenham single & Suzan Steed of Lawshall  
                  widow.

1731. Aug. 24. John Wade single & Ann Ridnoll single both of this parish.  
           Sept. 25. John Haywood of Stow-upland single & Elizabeth Wilding of  
                  this parish single.

1732. Oct. 17. Thomas Parfree single & Frances Evered single both of this  
                  parish.

1733. Aug. 19. Thomas Bird & Mary Edwards.

1734. Oct. 24. John Firmin & Elizabeth Elder.  
           Nov. 21. William Pentney & Elizabeth Nash.

1735. 1736. No Marriages.

1737. Oct. 11. Benjamin Robinson & Elizabeth Tipple.

1738. 1740. 1741. 1742. No Marriages.

1739. Oct. 11. John Fenner & Sarah Moore.  
           Jan. 8. Joseph Thomson & Mary Sancroft.  
           Feb. 24. Thomas Taylor & Mary Cason.

1743. May 26. The Rev. Mr. John Sparrow of Kettleburgh & Mrs. Mary  
                  Scot of Gedding.  
           June 20. William Westley widower & Sarah Pettit widow.  
           Oct. 4. Mr. Thomas Everard & Mrs. Abigail How.  
                  No Marriages.

1744. June 13. The Hon. Mr. Charles Berkeley & Mrs. Frances Killigrew.

1746. Sept. 22. The Rev. Mr. Gilbert Affleck & Mrs. Elizabeth Clopton,  
                  No marriages.

1748. April 11. Thomas Holden of Hawsted & Margaret Goddard.

1748. Sept. 13. Roberds Addison & Hannah Johnson.

1749. Jan. 8. Mr. Samuel Green of Monks-Ely & Mrs. Elizabeth Wood of Dedham.

1751. Dec. 30. Mr. Robert Green & Mrs. Anna Adamson both of Ipswich.

1752. Aug. 10. The Hon. Mr. Frederick Hervey & Mrs. Elizabeth Davers.  
Oct. 30. James Alderton & Margaret Barth.

1753. Oct. 11. Mr. George Wyard of Great Whelnetham & Mrs. Jane Denton of Rushbrook.  
Nov. 11. John Rolfe & Mary Johnson.

1754. March 11. Robert Rolfe of Stanningfeild & Frances Parfree of Rushbrook.

1755. No marriages.

1756. Oct. 19. Simon Mothersole & Dorothy Oscroft both of this parish. B.

1757. July 12. John Almond of St. James in Bury & Mary Denny of this parish. B.  
Nov. 17. John Gotts of Timworth widower & Elizabeth Denton of this parish. L.

1758. Oct. 27. James Lord of Brandon & Sarah Denton of Rushbrook. L.

1759. Sept. 25. John Sedon of Monks Bradfield & Susan Firmin of Rushbrook. B.  
Oct. 8. Reuben Firmin & Mary Pask both of Rushbrook. L.

1760. May 11. Jacob Johnson & Hannah Brown both of Rushbrook. B.  
June 17. Edmund Garnham & Margaret Everard both of Rushbrook. B.

1761. April 21. Thomas Spencer of Rushbrook & Elizabeth Jolly of Great Barton. L.

1765. Oct. 15. Henry Barret & Elizabeth Syer. L.

1767. July 10. John Drake & Elizabeth Robinson. L.  
Sept. 29. Thomas Hustler of Hessey & Mary Baker of Rushbrook. L.

1768. July 11. Joseph Lockhard of Bury St. Edmunds & Elizabeth Hart of Rushbrook. B.  
Oct. 4. John Remon of Little Whelnetham & Elizabeth Gurling of Rushbrook. B.

1771. Oct. 21. James Cooke single & Elizabeth Palfrey single both of Rushbrook. B.

1772. Jan. 21. Robert Creasy single & Mary Wilding single both of Rushbrook. B,

1772. Oct. 5. Thomas Row of Rougham widower & Elizabeth Green single of Rushbrook. B.  
 Oct. 6. Francis Payne of Little Wheltham single & Mary Creasy single of Rushbrook. B.

1773. Feb. 14. James Bennett single of Felsham, a minor, & Harriot Hart single of Rushbrook. L.  
 Dec. 27. Henry Palfrey widower & Hannah Sturgeon single both of this parish. B.

1774. March 29. John Baker single & Sarah Hart single both of this parish. B.

1775. Oct. 5. James Garwood of Little Welnetham single & Mary Payne of this parish widow. B.  
 Oct. 10. Samuel Baker of Rougham single & Hannah Forster of this parish single. B.

1776. Feb. 18. William Barrell of Lakenheath single & Mary Bennet a minor of this parish. L.

1778. Oct. 13. James Causton single & Susan Wildon single both of this parish. B.

1779. Feb. 16. Charles Web & Sarah Offord both of this parish. B.

1781. March 13. James Alderton widower & Hannah Alderton spinster both of this parish. B.

1784. Oct. 18. Henry Lock single & Mary Palfrey single both of this parish. B.

1785. May 6. William Nutton of Epping, Essex, & Ann Bird of this parish. L.  
 May 10. Jonathan Holt widower & Elizabeth Harding widow both of this parish. B.

1789. May 18. John Crask of Drinkston single & Sophia Denton of this parish spinster. L.

1790. Nov. 16. Robert Frost of Bradfield Combust single & Ann Smith of this parish single. B.

1792. Jan. 12. John Denton of Rougham widower & Elizabeth Newport of this parish spinster. L.  
 Dec. 12. Marmaduke Wilkinson of St. James in Bury St. Edmunds Esq. batchelor, & Elizabeth Davers of this parish spinster. L. Witnesses Charles Davers & Henry Palfrey.

1794. Oct. 31. Michael Sturgeon batchelor & Ann Parker spinster both of this parish. L.

1795. May 31. Edmund Spink widower & Mary Frost single both of this parish. B.

1797. Feb. 2. William Coulten of Rougham single & Sarah Baker of this parish single. B.

May 21. John Rolfe widower & Elizabeth Padler single both of this parish. B.

Sept. 20. William Chinery widower & Hannah Meen single both of Rushbrook. L.

1800. Feb. 10. John Wright of Rushbrook widower & Ann Wright widow of Bretenham.

March 31. Joseph Sturgeon single & Henrietta Cook single both of this parish. L.

1801. Jan. 1. William Barrett single of Little Welnetham & Elizabeth Sore of this parish single. B.

Nov. 23. William Willingham of Beyton single & Sarah Alderton of this parish single. B.

1802. June 28. James Cook of Beyton single & Ann Frost of this parish single. B.

July 4. Charles Whiting of St. Mary's in Bury St. Edmunds single & Ann Wright of this parish single. B.

Nov. 23. James Peachey single & Frances Ranson single both of this parish. B.

1803. Oct. 12. Isaac Ranson single & Elizabeth Mallows single both of this parish. B.

1804. Feb. 13. Robert Smare widower & Elizabeth Paulson single both of this parish. B.

March 25. William Cater of Saxham parva single & Ann Edwards of this parish single. B.

May 8. John Taylor single & Hannah Alderton single both of this parish. B.

Dec. 5. George Sturgeon single & Elizabeth Cook single both of this parish. L.

1806. Nov. 3. William John Chinery single & Mary Manning spinster both of this parish. B.

---

1807. May 1. William Bennett single & Susan Manning single both of this parish. B.  
Nov. 5. George Cooper single of St. Margaret's in Ipswich & Mary Banham single of this parish. B.

1808. Oct. 10. Thomas Emerson widower & Elizabeth Greenwood widow both of this parish. B.

1809. July 31. Robert Smare widower & Hannah Clover widow both of this parish. B.

1810. Aug. 28. John Savage widower & Martha Sharman single both of this parish. B.

1811. April 15. John King single & Maria Allington single both of this parish. B.

1812. April 21. William Sturgeon widower & Hannah Storey single both of this parish. B.

1813. June 8. Thomas Tilson single & Mary Jaggs single both of this parish. B.

1814. Nov. 29. James Clover single & Frances Clarke single both of this parish. B.

1815. Feb. 23. Thomas Hubbard single of Rougham & Frances Spink single of this parish. B.  
Oct. 12. John Palfrey single & Elizabeth Clarke single both of this parish. B.  
Dec. 26. Peter Fitch single of Whepstead & Mary Ann Regen single of this parish. B.

1817. March 10. John Durrant single & Frances Salvage single both of this parish. B.  
Sept. 16. Robert Fenn single & Mary Gardiner single both of this parish. B.

1819. Oct. 12. Matthew Rigion widower & Sarah Simper widow both of this parish. B.

1820. Jan. 24. William Buckle single of Rougham & Elisabeth Spink single of this parish. B.  
July 6. Henry Pettit single of Little Welnetham & Elizabeth Last single of this parish. B.  
Nov. 16. Edmund Harris widower of St. Mary's in Bury St. Edmunds & Mary Javeleau widow of this parish. B.

1821. Nov. 15. Thomas Westly single and Elizabeth Durrant single both of this parish. B.

1822. June 3. Jonathan Lock single of this parish & Sarah Winkup of St. James in Bury St. Edmunds. B.

1823. April 14. Robert Snare widower of this parish & Ann Miller widow of Rougham. B.

1825. May 23. William Miller single & Ann Snare single both of this parish. B.

1826. June 23. William Clover single & Sophia Wastley single both of this parish. B.

July 25. Henry Bantick single & Ann Bond single both of this parish. B.

1827. Sept. 17. Joseph Wigg widower & Elizabeth Sturgeon single both of this parish. B.

Sept. 26. John Bantick single & Elizabeth Palfrey single both of this parish. B.

Dec. 24. George Savage widower & Mary Bugg single both of this parish. B.

1828. July 31. Edward Crack single & Isabella Offord single both of this parish. B.

Oct. 23. William Pollentine single & Martha Bishop single both of this parish. B.

1829. March 31. Dennis Pulfer single & Phoebe How single both of this parish. B.

June 8. Robert Gardener single & Elizabeth Pulfer single both of this parish. B.

Sept. 22. John Palfrey widower of St. James in Bury St. Edmunds & Mary Lock single of this parish. L.

1830. March 2. William Tooley single of Welney parva & Elizabeth Ranson single of this parish. B.

May 20. Isaac Farrow of Great Welney & Christina Tweed of this parish. B.

June 1. William Snare single & Mary Winter single both of this parish. B.

June 24. Abraham Warren widower & Mary Gooch widow both of this parish. B.

Nov. 2. Jonathan Wright single of this parish & Sophia Clover widow of Rougham. B.

---

1831. Oct. 14. James Arnold single of this parish & Elizabeth Carff single of Little Livermere. B.  
Nov. 3. William Girton single of St. Marys in Bury St. Edmunds & Maria Crickmay single of this parish. L.  
Nov. 15. George Sutton single & Mary Pulfer single both of this parish. B.  
Nov. 15. William Catchpole single & Elizabeth Nice single both of this parish. B.

1832. July 24. William Hassell Eden Esq., Major in the 88th Regiment, of Ham in Co. of Surrey, single, & Fanny Georgiana Rushbrooke single of this parish. L.

1833. May 6. Thomas Charles Denton of Peckham in the parish of Camberwell, Co. Surrey, single & Sophia Denton single of this parish. L.  
Oct. 21. William Swingler single & Susannah Ranson single both of this parish. B.  
Nov. 20. George Tooley single & Frances Ranson single both of this parish. B.  
Dec. 16. James Salvage single & Emily Sparke single both of this parish. B.  
Dec. 24. George Crack single & Ann Middleditch single both of this parish. B.

1835. April 14. Robert Pollentine single of Great Barton & Susanna Sturgeon single of this parish. B.  
Nov. 26. William Coleman single & Mary Ann Sharpe single both of this parish. B.

1836. April 5. George William Eyres, Captain in the Grenadier Guards, & Louisa Elizabeth Rushbrooke of this parish, married by Henry C. Cust, Canon of Windsor. L.  
April 28. John Bishop single & Mary Ann Sturgeon single both of this parish. B.  
Aug. 22. Charles Tilson single & Harriot Fitcher single both of this parish. B.  
Nov. 28. George Rolinson single of Great Whelnetham & Susanna Durrant single of this parish. B.

1837.	Alfred Plummer of Bury St. Ed: butcher, son of William Plummer,
Nov. 27.	Ann Firth of Rushbrooke dau: of Peek Firth, tailor.
1838.	John Scarf of Rushbrooke street, labourer, son of William Scarf,
June 5.	Hannah Avis of Little Whelnetham, dau: of Samuel Avis, carpenter.
1839.	William Denton, of Rushbrooke, farmer, son of John Denton,
Oct. 15.	Martha Buttrum, widow, of Bradfield St. George, dau: of Roger Hearn, miller.
1841.	John Cook of Rushbrooke, labourer, son of John Cook,
June 15.	Sophia Nice of Rushbrooke, dau: of Isaac Nice, labourer.
1842.	William Last of Bradfield St. George, labourer, son of William Last,
Nov. 25.	Sarah Crack of Rushbrooke, dau: of Edward Crack, labourer.
1843.	Henry Leheup Cocksedge of Bury St. Ed: son of T. M. Cocksedge Esq.
May 4.	Mary Caroline Rushbrooke dau: of Robert Rushbrooke Esq. M.P.
1844.	George Mills, of Little Whelnetham, labourer, son of Joseph Mills,
May 3.	Elizabeth Scarf of Rushbrooke, dau: of William Scarf, labourer.
1844.	George Coleman of Rushbrooke, labourer, son of William Coleman,
May 16.	Caroline Cook of Rushbrooke, dau: of John Cook, labourer.
1848.	Samuel Avis of Great Whelnetham, butcher, son of Samuel Avis,
June 19.	Rebecca Coleman, widow, of Rushbrooke, dau: of Julian Sharp, labourer.
1848.	John Simper of Rushbrooke labourer, son of Richard Simper,
July 7.	Matilda Gates of Rougham, dau: of Samuel Gates, labourer.
1848.	Robert Coleman of Rushbrooke, labourer, son of William Coleman,
Oct. 20.	Susan Sharp of Rushbrooke, dau: of Julian Sharp, labourer.
1849.	Henry Bird of Rushbrooke, labourer, son of James Bird,
Feb. 17.	Ann Scarf of Rushbrooke, dau: of William Scarf, labourer.
1849.	George Edward Crack of Rushbrooke, labourer, son of Edward Crack,
Aug. 9.	Elizabeth Durrant of Rushbrooke, dau: of James Durrant, soldier.
1850.	Henry Bowers, of Rushbrooke hall, coachman, son of William Bowers,
Aug. 16.	Mary Fenn of Rushbrooke, dau: of Robert Fenn, coachman.
1850.	Elijah Lewis of Bury St. Ed: gamekeeper, son of Thomas Lewis,
Nov. 26.	Mary Ann Ranson of Rushbrooke, dau: of Isaac Ranson, labourer.
1850.	John Warren of Rushbrooke, labourer, son of Abraham Warren.
Dec. 17.	Eliza Hammond of Rushbrooke, dau: of John Hammond, shepherd.

## BURIALS.

---

Nomina et cognomina omnium sepultorum infra parochiam de Rushbroke a quarto die mensis Decembris anno millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo septimo.

---

- 1567. Dec. 4. Edmund Hawkrytt.
- Dec. 19. Elizabeth Bright.
- Jan. 4. Jasper Jamys.
- Jan. 21. The Lady Anne Jermyn.
- 1571. Feb. 22. Isbell Kempe.
- Nov. 11. John sonne of George Howe & Joane his wyfe.
- 1572. Dec. 26. Mr. Edmund Jermyn.
- 1573. April 23. Robert Bateman.  
Maryan Palmer juxta cursum etc.
- 1574. July 1. Agnes Sterne.
- July 19. John Rawlyn.
- Aug. 19. Alice Cocksage.
- Nov. 5. Robert Manhood.
- 1575. Jan. 19. Margarett wyfe of William Cocksage juxta cursum etc.
- 1579. April 17. Anne daughter of Thomas Johnsonne.
- Jan. 25. William Lynge.
- 1582. June 8. Edward sonne of Edward Watson.
- Sept. 27. John Pooley a pore lame man whose ffrindes were not knowne.
- 1583. June 8. ffayth daughter of Gualter Allen & Sarah his wyfe.
- Dec. 17. Thomas Badbey esquier, the sonne of William Badbey & Emlyne his wyfe.
- 1586. Nov. 4. Thomas Amy sonne of George Amye & Katharine his wyfe.
- March 9. John Tomlin alias Columbine.

1588. Sept. 21. Margarett daughter of John Payne & Katharine his wyfe walkingfolkes.

Jan. 19. Edmund sonne of John Androse.

Jan. 22. John Tomsonne an Ireishe man.

Feb. 4. Richarde sonne of Gualter Allen & Sara his wyfe.

1590. Dec. 14. William Orgar servant to Sir Robert Jermyn knight.

March 18. Lucy Gippes widdowe, sumtymes wyfe toe George Gippes.

1592. March 28. A mann childe still borne of Richard Smythes & Sara his wyfe.

Aug. 26. John Wether sheparde untoe Sir Robert Jermyn.

1594. April 16. The Lady Dorathey Jermyn, late wyfe to Sir Ambrose Jermyn knight.

1595. Aug. 24. ffraunces Wheately widdowe, sumtymes wyfe toe Nicholas Wheatly.

1597. Dec. 14. Joane Ladiman widdowe, sumtymes the wyfe of Thomas Ladiman.

Feb. 5. Agnes Tillett widdowe.

March 2. Margarett daughter of Thomas White.

March 2. A mann childe still borne of John Tillett & Helen his wyfe.

1598. Sept. 1. Mary daughter of John Coggeshall gentelman.

March 1. Alys wyfe of Richard Ponde.

Dec. 10. Joseph Donning.

Jan. 27. Dorathe Andrewes.

1601. Nov. 4. Richard Sterne.

1602. July 20. Thomas Fornam.

1603. April 8. Bargina Carver.

June 14. Almond Pyne.

June 19. Christian Andrew.

Jan. 22. Elizabeth daughter of Phillip Caltharpe gent.

1604. Sept. 4. Ellen daughter of John Tillett.

1605. Sept. 1. John Swanton.

Nov. 9. Alis Poule.

1606. Nov. 8. Mr. Antonie Jermyn esquier.

Nov. 15. Joane wife of William White.

1607. April 14. Antonie Tillet.

April 21. John fflower.

---

1608. Oct. 20. Jane Gryse.  
Jan. 12. Richerd Ponde.

1609. Sept. 10. Edward fflower.  
Feb. 20. Elizabeth daughter of Mr. Phillip Caltharpe.  
March 7. Thomas fflood.

1610. Sept. 8. Bridgett Pilborowe.  
Oct. 29. Ketheren Burwell.

1611. May 28. John Winter.  
June 4. Elizabeth Winter.  
Dec. 15. Phillip Caltharpe gent.  
Feb. 2. Richerd Hunte gent.

1612. Sept. 8. Joone Inowld widowe.

1613. Dec. 18. Dorathie Rande.

1614. April 23. Sir Robert Jermyn knight.  
Oct. 6. Joone the wife of Thomas Fraunces.  
Oct. 30. The Ladie Judith Jermyn.

1615. April 10. John sonn of John Thornton.  
Oct. 31. Raphe Adams.

1616. Aug. 20. John Price.  
Aug. 24. Annis Amye widowe.  
Jan. 9. Grace wyfe of Stephen Warde.

1617. March 10. Mr. Robert Lewes parson of Rushbrooke. Died March 8.  
Jan. 14. Jone wife of Edmund Silverston.

1618. May 28. Ann wife of William Coxedge.  
Sept. 11. Mr. Richard Carew departed this life.

1619. March 15. Joan Thomson widowe departed this life.

1620. May 1. Thomas Stuard.  
May 19. Henry Wickes.  
May 23. Margaret Wickes.  
May 29. John Tomlinson.  
June 1. Richard Hall.  
June 17. William sonne of Martin ffolkes.

1621. June 5. Mr. Ambrose Jermin esquire.  
Nov. 14. Elizabeth wife of Martin Folkes.

1622. Aug. 13. William White.

---

1622. Nov. 7. John Goddard.  
Dec. 3. Alice Haukes widowe.  
Dec. 12. Alice Grice widowe.

1623. July 20. Thomas sonne of Thomas Wels.  
July 25. Edmond Silvester the elder.

1624. Aug. 2. Robert Nutte.  
Dec. 30. Johannes Pett.  
Jan. 18. Johannes Barker.

1625. April 24. William Adhams.  
Jan. 30. Mrs. Judeth Gaudy the daughter of Sir Charles Gaudy.  
March 23. Robert Adhams the elder.

1626. April 26. Henry Clarcke.  
May 12. Mary Clarcke widow.  
June 13. Sara Wels.  
Oct. 14. Edmund Silvester.  
Oct. 22. Mrs. Judeth Jermin.  
March 9. Mary Wels.

1627. May 24. John sonne of —— Wats of Bury.  
July 21. Elizabeth Webbe vidua.  
Nov. 1. Robert Potter the elder.  
Nov. 17. Rachell Tomson.

1628. Nov. 20. Hester Nutte vidua.  
Nov. 29. Elizabeth Nutte.  
Dec. 6. Martin Nutte.  
March 23. Anne Hall widowe.

1630. Sept. 1. Susan Fayre.  
Sept. 13. Katherine Bryan.

1631. May 27. John Shoesmith.  
Sept. 29. Katherine Tillot.  
March 5. Benjamin Robinson.  
March 23. Edmund Clarcke.  
March 25. John Fuller.

1633. April 4. Mr. John Heilie.  
May 9. John Tyllott.

1635. May 4. Mr. Henry Goodricke.

1635. May 14. ffirancis the wife of John Meade.  
 May 18. Mary daughter of John King.  
 Nov. 29. Mary Mills widdow.  
 Dec. 16. Margret the wife of Mr. Martin ffolkes.  
 Jan. 22. Ester daughter of Thomas Welles.  
 Jan. 22. Rosemary daughter of the widdow Clearke.  
 1636. Nov. 30. Ellen Tillott widowe.  
 1637. July 21. Mris Marie Rushford, servant to the Ladie Shelton.  
 Aug. 7. Thomas Skepper miller.  
 1638. June 7. Anne wife of John Carver.  
 Dec. 8. Martha wife of Nathan Browne.  
 1639. June 9. Thomas Clarke the sonne in law of Giles Warren.  
 1640. June 28. Thomas Kerington.  
 March 13. Elizabeth Sterne.  
 1641. May 3. Theodore ffolkes.  
 May 22. Anne Manning.  
 1642. July 16. Mr. William Jermyn.  
 Oct. 31. Mr. Robert the sonne of Mr. Thomas Jermyn Esq.  
 1643. — — William Robinson the elder.  
 — — John Shooesmith.  
 1644. Jan. 7. The Right Honoble Sir Thomas Jermyn knight.  
 1645. March 29. Richard Hall.

Memorandum that William Cockesedge the elder was buried  
 the twenty fourth of ye same month of March in the year  
 1645. \*

June 9. John Carver.  
 1646. March 24. Rose the wife of John King.  
 April 8. Anne daughter of William & Elizabeth Cockesedge of  
 Rougham.  
 June 18. Thomas Wells the sexton of this parish.  
 1647. April 11. John sonne of Thomas Wade sexton of this parish.  
 Aug. 18. Frances daughter of Robert & Frances Chauntor.  
 Oct. 17 being Sunday, Elizabeth daughter of George & Sarah Hunt.  
 1649. March 22 being fryday, Susan daughter of Thomas Wells.

\* This Memorandum has been squeezed in a year or two later. Ed.

1651. May 13. Elizabeth the wife of William Sussums dyed May 13, and was putt into the ground of ye churchyard May 14.  
 June 17. Henry sonne of Thomas & Margarett Wade.

1652. June 3. John sonne of John & Sarah Armesby.  
 June 7. — sonne of Thomas & Margarett Wade.

1654. Aug. 7. Thomas Wade the sexten of this parish.

1655. Nov. 26. Thomas son of Thomas Sutton & Dudley alias Dowglise his wife.  
 Dec. 23 being ye Sunday before Christmas day, the widdow Warren,  
 mother of Giles Warren.  
 Jan. 10. Bridgett Wells widdow.

1656. Feb. 7 being Friday, Susan Silvester soluta.  
 March 7. Mary wife of John Brookes (uterum gestans paulo ante diem  
 partūs), dyed March 5.

1657. June 8. Sarah wife of John Armesby, died in childbed June 7.  
 Aug. 29. John King the elder of Rushbrooke farmer, dyed Aug. 28.

1658. April 7. Thomas Avye miller, dyed April 6.  
 Nov. 2. James sonne of Thomas Sutton & Dougllise his wife.  
 Dec. 17. James Shooesmith, dyed Dec. 15 att midnight.

1659. May 2. Douglasse alias Dudley Shoesmith widdow of this towne, dyed  
 Saturday night about ten of the clocke being May eve, &  
 was buryed the Munday following.  
 Aug. 18. Margaret Coleman widdow of this towne, dyed on Wednesday,  
 Aug. 17, about noone.  
 Nov. 13. The Hoble Mr. Thomas Jermine the elder Esquire departed  
 this life on Nov. 11 about noone being Friday, & was  
 solemnly interred in the Chancell of the Church of Rush-  
 brooke on the thirteenth day following in the evening being  
 Sunday.  
 Feb. 19. Thomas the sonne of Thomas Jermine esquire & Mary his wife  
 was buryed in the Chancell of the Church of Rushbrooke  
 neere the litle South doore on Feb. 19 att even.

1660. July 23. Jane daughter of Anne Bond widdow.  
 Dec. 18. Mr. Edward Jermyne the sonne of Mr. Ambrose Jermyne  
 esquire dyed Dec. 16 in the morning, & was buryed Dec. 18  
 att evening in the Church of Rushbrooke neere the bellfry.

1661. April 27. Henry sonne of John & Elizabeth King of this towne, dyed April 26.

May 6. Martin Wade the sonne of the widdow Wade of this towne dyed on Sunday May 5, & was buried on May 6 in the evening.

June 29. Mary daughter of George & Eedy Cocksedge.

July 22. James another sonne of Thomas & Dowglise Sutton his wife.

Aug. 12. Margery wife of John Tillott of this towne, dyed on Saturday, Aug. 10.

Sept. 11. Susan Hall soluta, dyed Sept. 10 about two of the clocke in the afternoone.

Jan. 30. Robert sonne of Robert King of Bradfeild St. Clare, dyed Jan. 29.

Feb. 13. Susan wife of William Hall of Rushbrooke, dyed Feb. 12 in ye morning, & was buried Feb. 13 att evening.  
The same day & hour, in the same coffin, ye same grave, Richard sonne of the said Susan & William Hall, the baptized infant of two or three daies age, who departed not many houres after his mother.

1662. Aug. 11. Lettice wife of James King of Rushbrooke.

Aug. 31. Henry second sonne of Mr. Thomas Jermyne esquire & Mary his wife was buried in the same place of the Chancell (over against his brother lying neere the litle south doore) close by the old toombe on Aug. 31 being Sunday.

March 23. Rose wife of Daniel Barker, dyed March 22 in the morning being Sunday.

1663. Sept. 30. William son of John & Elizabeth Turner, dyed Sept. 29.

1664. Oct. 7 being friday, Richard Barney of this towne.  
Dec. 31 being Saturday, Daniel Barker of this towne, dyed Dec. 30.

Jan. 20. Anne wife of Samuel fforman of this towne, dyed Jan. 19.

1665. May 24. Mary daughter of William & Mary Hall.  
June 19. Joseph sonne of Charles & Catharine Hobart of Bury St. Edmunds was buried here in ye churcyard of Rushbrook.

1666. April 13 being good friday, Richard sonne of Thomas & Mary Avye.  
Dec. 23. Thomas son of James & Anne Shooesmith.

1666. Jan. 7. John Tillott ye elder of this towne.  
 1667. Aug. 8. John Bryant of the parish of Rougham.  
     Oct. 5. Anne wife of John Bryant of the parish of Rougham.  
     Nov. 4. Sybilla Barney widdow of this towne.  
     Feb. 10. The Lady Katherine Wallpoole, wife of Sir Edward Wallpoole  
                 knight departed this life on Saturday even and was buryed  
                 on the Munday following in the Chancell of the parish  
                 Church of Rushbrooke.

1668. June 27. Mary daughter of Thomas & Anne Hobart, dyed June 26.  
     July 8. Robert ye third sonne of Mr. Thomas Jermine esquire and  
                 Mary his wife was buryed in ye same grave close to his  
                 brother Henry neere the old tombe over against the litle  
                 south doore of the Church of Rushbrooke.  
     July 25. William son of William Euan of Horninger & Elizabeth his  
                 wife was buryed in the churchyard of Rushbrooke in ye  
                 evening betweene the houres of foure & five.  
     July 30. Elizabeth daughter of William & Elizabeth Euan of Horninger  
                 was buried in the evening.  
     Nov. 22. ffraunces daughter of Thomas & Hester Chantor.  
     Dec. 22. Elizabeth daughter of John & Elizabeth Tillott.  
     Feb. 22. Mary daughter of Mary Pickering.

1669. April 9. Anne daughter of Ambrose & Anne King.  
     April 25 being Sunday, Anne wife of Andrew Dewine of Rougham.  
     May 5. Charles the fourth sonne of Mr. Thomas Jermyn esquire &  
                 Mary his wife was buryed in the Chancell of the Church of  
                 Rusbrook close by his brother Thomas neere the litle south  
                 doore of the Church.  
     Oct. 23. Mr. Leonard Kemp, Minister of the parish church of  
                 Rushbrooke.  
     Dec. 4. Thomas sonne of Thomas & Bridget Wade.  
     Dec. 20. Giles Warren.  
     Jan. 24. James Kinge widdower.  
     Jan. 25. The widdow Avey.  
     March 3. Willyam sonne of Thomas Chanter.  
 1670. Nov. 11. Robert sonne of Ambrose & Ann Kinge.

1671. April 30. Elizabeth daughter of Thomas & Sarah Shoesmith.  
 May 7. Willyam Warren.  
 July 29. Mr. Martin ffolkes of Rushbrooke.  
 Feb. 26. Katherine daughter of Thomas Jermyn esq: & Mary his wife.  
 March 3. Edmond Sylverstone.  
 March 24. Henry Clarke.

1672. May 13. Ann Hall.  
 July 12. Mr. ffrancis Canham.  
 Oct. 3. Willyam sonne of Thomas Chanter.  
 Feb. 4. Thomas Avey.  
 March 3. ffrances wife of Robert Kinge.

1673. May 20. Robert Kinge.  
 Jan. 6. Robert Taylor (the shepards page).  
 Jan. 13. The widow Shoesmyth.

1674. April 29. Mary daughter of Thomas & Judith Alexander.  
 May 5. Judith wife of Thomas Alexander.  
 Aug. 21. Thomas sonne of Thomas & Ester Chaunter.  
 March 10. Elizabeth wife of John Skeely.  
 March 22. John sonne of John & Katherine Nun.  
 March 23. Thomas Hobart.

1675. March 31. Elizabeth wife of Willyam Robinson.  
 June 26. George sonne of George Chinery of Bradfeld St. Clare.  
 Nov. 11. ffrances daughter of Thomas & Ester Chanter.  
 Dec. 2. Henry sonne of Thomas Jermyn Esq. & Mary his mother.  
 March 24. The widdow Wade.

1676. April 10. Mathew } daughters of Thomas Wade.  
 April 13. Ann }

Aug. 7. Abigaill wife of Gregory ffrancis of Elmeswell.  
 Jan. 9. —— daughter of John Skeely.

1677. April 12. The widdow Hubbert.  
 Jan. 27. Mary wife of Joseph Bumsted.

1678. Aug. 2. ffrances wife of Willyam Kinge. Memorand: I received no  
 affidavit about her buriall according to the Act within 8 days.  
 Sept. 26. James sonne of James Shoesmith. Mem: I received an  
 affidavit signed by Sir Jeffrey Burwell dated Oct. 2.

1678. Nov. 29. Elizabeth daughter of John Skeely. Mem: I received an affidavit or certificate from Sir Thomas Harvey about her buriall in wollen only within 8 days after.

Jan. 20. Elinor Holt. Mem: I received a certificate from Thomas Holland.

Feb. 24. Isabella daughter of Thomas Jermin Esq. & Mary his wife. Mem: I received a certificate from John Sotherby.

1679. April 17. Dudly ye wife of George Chinery of Bradfeild St. Clare. I received a certificate.

April 18. Widdow Wilson. I received a certificate.

Jan. 15. Willyam Robinson. I received a certificate Jan. 21.

Jan. 20. Alice daughter of John Skeely. Certificate Jan. 24.

Feb. 20. Thomas Hall. Certificate Feb. 26.

1680. July 31. Edward Kinge of little Wheltham. Certificate Aug. 6.

Sept. 12. Thomas Wade. Certificate Sept. 15.

Nov. 27. ffrancis Chanter. Certificate Dec. 3.

Dec. 19. The wife of Joseph Bumsted. Certificate Dec. 23.

1681. April 10. Elizabeth Warren of Bury St. Edmonds. Certificate April 13.

July 1. Jermyn son of William & Bridget King. Certificate July 6.

Aug. 12. Susan daughter of John & Deborah Skeely. Certificate Aug. 16.

Aug. 20. John Burroughs. Certificate Aug. 27.

Nov. 22. Henry son of William & Mary Hall. Certificate.

Dec. 23. John King of Rougham. Certificate.

Feb. 9. Stephen son of Joseph & Elizabeth Bumstead.

1682. May 31. Mary daughter of William & Bridget King.

Jan. 20. Ann wife of Henry Death.

Feb. 5. Elizabeth daughter of William Dandy.

1683. Dec. 15. Elizabeth Tillott widow.

Jan. 10. The Right Horble Henry Jermyn Earle of St. Alban was buried in ye south side of ye Chancel. Because he was buried in Linnen contrary to an Act for burying in woolen only, therefore by order of a warrant from a Justice of the Peace fifty shillings was paid to the Informer and fifty shillings to the Poor of ye Parish upon the Sunday next following.

1683. Jan. 17. Michael Goodman (servant to ye Lord Jermyn).  
 Feb. 17. William Robinson.  
 Feb. 21. Esther daughter of Thomas & Esther Chanter.

1684. April 11. Thomas Sutton of Timworth.  
 April 12. Samuel Foreman.  
 May 3. James Shoosmith.  
 July 30. Mary daughter of John & Deborah Skeely. Affidavit not brought me till Aug. 9.  
 Aug. 19. Rose wife of Richard Sparrow of Bradfield St. George.  
 Oct. 5. Robert Brabon.  
 Feb. 24. Mary daughter of Thomas & Esther Chainter.

1685. Sept. 25. William son of William & Elizabeth Dandy.  
 Oct. 19. Thomas Alexander.  
 March 17. Bridget Wade widow.

1686. April 28. Elizabeth daughter of John & Deborah Skeely.

1687. April 26. Amy Canham widow.  
 May 7. Mrs. Elizabeth Folks widow.  
 Oct. 25. John son of John Crane.  
 Feb. 16. William son of John Johnson.  
 Feb. 24. William Hall aged about 70 years.  
 March 1. Mary wife of Ralph Witham.

1688. March 29. John Crane.  
 March 30. Lewis Evans.  
 April 1. Douglass Sutton widow aged 70.  
 Sept. 17. Thomas Dandy.  
 Nov. 9. Ambrose King.  
 Jan. 2. Katherine Johnson.

1689. July 20. William Tillott.  
 Feb. 4. Mr. Edward ffolkes.

1690. May 29. Richard Sparrow.  
 June 16. Sarah Dandy.  
 June 26. Margaret King.  
 Sept. 11. Robert Ritchinson.

1691. April 28. Robert Chainter.  
 July 7. Robert Chainter aged 78.

1691. Sept. 3. John Chainter.  
Nov. 27. Symon Canham.

1692. April 12. Hannah Smith.  
Jan. 1. Mr. Thomas Jermyn, son of ye Right Honoble Thomas Lord Jermyn by Mary his wife, was buried in ye South side of the Isle of Rushbrooke Church. He was borne ye first day of December 1677, and was unfortunately slaine at London Dec. 27, 1692, about eleven in ye forenoon, by ye fall of a Mast which ye Seamen were raising in a stormie day, he being accidentally gotten into their vessel. The young Gentleman was ye only surviving heire male of ye Honoble family of ye Jermyns, so that in all appearance ye name and race ended with his life.

1693. June 26. William King aged 56 years.  
Sept. 1. Henry son of Mr. Thomas Bond.  
Jan. 27. The Honoble Rebecca Lady Brounker (ye Lord Jermyn's mother.)  
March 15. Elizabeth wife of Thomas Avey.

1694. June 25. Thomas Shoosmith.  
Aug. 12. James son of John Shoosmith.

1695. May 10. Katharine Evans.  
June 2. Mary Robinson widow.  
July 3. John Waplin.  
July 25. William Chainter.  
Oct. 1. Thomas Avey.  
Oct. 7. Mrs. Judith Wilkin.

1696. June 20. Lydia Taylor.  
March 13. Thomas Tillott.

1697. Dec. 29. Ann Thorpe.

1698. Oct. 14. Grace wife of Thomas King.  
Dec. 22. Rose Hunt widow aged 85 years.  
Dec. 30. Henrietta wife of Mr. Thomas Bond & 2a daughter of ye Right Honoble Thomas Lord Jermyn by Mary his wife.

Feb. 3. Margarett King widow aged 72.

1699. May 31. John son of Henry & Elizabeth Thorpe.

1699. Jan. 7. Elizabeth daughter of John & Elizabeth Wilkin.  
 1700. May 1. John Shoosmith.  
       May 5. Ann Shoosmith widow.  
       June 10. Robert Townsend.  
       June 28. John Wright.  
       July 30. John Canham.  
       Sept. 24. Elizabeth Dandy.  
       Nov. 23. Susan wife of Lewis Evans.  
       Jan. 16. Margaret wife of Thomas Seaton.  
       Feb. 28. Esther wife of Thomas Chainter.  
       March 24. Lewis son of Thomas & Hannah Evans.  
 1701. April 21. Elizabeth wife of Henry Death.  
       April 22. James King of Bradfield St. George.  
       Sept. 23. Elizabeth daughter of John & Bridgitt King.  
 1702. Dec. 8. Henry Death.  
 1703. April 7. The Right Honble Thomas Lord Jermyn, Baron of Bury St. Edmonds, and father of the above-named unfortunate Mr. Jermyn, died at London upon the first day of April between 11 & 12 in ye forenoon in ye year of our Lord 1703, and was buried in ye South side of ye Isle of Rushbrooke Church upon ye Wednesday following (viz. upon ye 7th day) in ye 70th year of his age.  
       June 11. Jermyn ye son of Robert & Mary Tooley.  
       July 19. Mary daughter of James & Mary King.  
       Aug. 20. Hannah daughter of Thomas & Hannah Evans.  
 1704. Aug. 8. Henry Death.  
       Sept. 12. Thomas King.  
       Sept. 23. Bridgitt Herrington.  
       Oct. 5. Henry Thorpe.  
       Nov. 24. Edward King.  
 1706. April 16. Mary wife of Thomas Seaton.  
       April 17. John son of John & Elizabeth Dandy.  
       July 3. Hannah daughter of Thomas & Hannah Evans.  
       Aug. 4. John Nun.  
       March 5. Mary daughter of Thomas & Hannah Evans.

1706. March 9. Deborah wife of John Skeely.  
 1707. May 20. William son of Robert & Ann King.  
     Oct. 12. James Herington.  
     Dec. 14. Catharine Johnson.  
     Feb. 6. Ralph Witham.  
     March 23. Ann wife of Ambrose King.  
 1708. June 14. Henrietta daughter of Mr. Thomas Bond.  
     Sept. 9. Thomas Seaton aged 7. years.  
     Sept. 13. Joanna Seaton widow, ye relict of ye above-said Thomas  
                 Seaton, aged 7. years.  
     Oct. 25. Sarah daughter of John Dandy.  
 1709. March 8. Thomas Avey.  
     March 22. Mary daughter of William & Mary Crofts.  
 1710. March 27. Thomas Chainter.  
     April 3. Elizabeth wife of ye said Thomas Chainter.  
     April 10. Mary daughter of Thomas Osborne.  
     April 22. William Evans aged 22 years.  
     May 14. Elizabeth daughter of Ralph Witham.  
     June 10. Elizabeth Witham widow.  
     Oct. 13. William Reeve a servant.  
 1711. June 7. Thomas Shoosmith.  
     June 2. Ursula daughter of Thomas & Hannah Evans.  
     July 15. Henry son of Sir Robert Davers by Mary his wife.  
     July 20. Thomas King aged about 67 years.  
     Jan. 7. Mary daughter of Elizabeth Thorpe.  
 1712. July 30. Susan daughter of John & Susan Johnson.  
     Oct. 21. Elizabeth wife of John Dandy.  
     Dec. 2. Rose wife of Henry Eddoes.  
 1713. May 22. Robert Tooley.  
     July 11. Rebecca daughter of Thomas & Rebecca Bird.  
     Oct. 14. William Dandy aged 81 years.  
     May 9. The Right Honoble ye Lady Mary Jermyn widow, ye Relict  
                 of ye Right Honoble Thomas Lord Jermyn.  
 1714. May 20. John Johnson.  
     June 28. Catharine Evans widow.

---

1714. Aug. 7. Charles Crofts of Rougham.  
 Dec. 30. John son of John & Mary Day.  
 March 8. Ursula daughter of Thomas & Hannah Evans.  
 1715. July 14. Elizabeth wife of John Wilkin.  
 Sept. 27. John Skeely aged about 80.  
 1716. Oct. 31. Mary Hall.  
 March 15. Bridgitt King widow aged 70.  
 1717. June 5. Ann daughter of Thomas & Hannah Evans.  
 1718. June 16. Peter Norton.  
 Nov. 29. Mr. Thomas Bond aged 30 years.  
 Feb. 21. Ambrose King aged about 80 years.  
 1719. May 24. Ann wife of Robert King.  
 Sept. 8. Sarah Shoosmith widow aged 72.  
 Jan. 27. Mary King widow.  
 1720. March 25. Mary King.  
 Sept. 14. Charles Dane.  
 Jan. 5. Thomas Scott an infant.  
 Feb. 14. Rose Hall aged 80.  
 March 24. Winifred Shoosmith aged 66.  
 1721. May 19. Mr. John Wilkin aged 66.  
 Sept. 2. Robert Markoll an infant.  
 Sept. 28. Mary Shoosmith.  
 Oct. 12. Mary Hall widow aged 92.  
 Jan. 27. Mary wife of Jacob Johnson.  
 1722. May 22. William King infant.  
 July 9. Robert Canham infant.  
 Sept. 30. Thomas Shoosmith.  
 Oct. 7. Sir Robert Davers Baronet.  
 Oct. 14. The Honble Dame Mary Davers.  
 1723. April 1. William Sherman infant.  
 May 23. Sir Robert Davers Baronet.  
 Nov. 15. Thomas Grimwood infant.  
 Nov. 23. Mary Garnham infant.  
 March 13. Margaret Bird infant.  
 1724. March 27. Mary Canham infant.

1724. April 6. John Bird infant.  
           April 6. Elizabeth Williams.  
           April 29. Thomas Sherman infant.  
           Oct. 9. Mary wife of Robert Tooley.  
           Oct. 14. Thomas Grimwood infant.  
           Jan. 10. Thomas Canham infant.  
           Feb. 1. Mrs. Penelope ye wife of Samuel Pake, M.D.

1725. April 24. Merrelina Jamett infant.  
           Jan. 13. Elizabeth wife of Francis Nunn.  
           Jan. 20. Rebekah daughter of Richard & Margaret Sherman.

1726. Oct. 2. Jacob son of Jacob & Hannah Johnson.

1727. April 21. Robert son of John & Christian Grimwood.  
           Sept 15. Thomas Jamett.

1728. April 14. John Garnham.  
           July 20. Bridget Canham infant.  
           July 30. Thomas Thorp.  
           Oct. 27. Thomas Osbourn.

1729. April 14. Thomas Thorp senior.  
           April 29. Henry Edwards.  
           May 16. Mary wife of John Waplin.  
           June 21. Elizabeth Dandy widow.  
           Nov. 30. Robert Canham senior.  
           March 7. Robert Garnham.

1730. April 8. Robert Alderton.  
           Oct. 26. John Waplin.  
           Jan. 29. Mary Canham.

1731. Aug. 6. Thomas Canham of Wheltham parva.  
           Aug. 28. Alice Canham widow.

1732. April 19. Frances son of William & Elizabeth Pettit.  
           June 16. John Grimwood.  
           Feb. 16. Rebekah wife of Thomas Bird.

1733. May 30. Martha Crane.  
           June 28. Ann wife of Jermyn King.  
           July 13. Elizabeth Steckolds.  
           Feb. 14. Robert Tooley.

---

1734. Aug. 24. Susan Avey infant.  
 Feb. 19. John Smith.  
 March 8. Elizabeth Alderton infant.

1735. May 30. John Wilding.  
 Dec. 14. William Gratrix infant.

1736. Nov. 7. William Garnham infant.  
 Jan. 11. Mary Wade infant.  
 Feb. 18. William Halls.

1737. May 8. John Markall.  
 Aug. 8. Thomas Baker infant.  
 Sept. 24. Rebecca Bird infant.

1738. July 10. John Garnham.  
 Aug. 19. Jermyn King.  
 Nov. 6. Major General John Moyle.  
 Feb. 2. Mary Garnham infant.

1739. Sept. 4. John Garnham infant.  
 Sept. 30. Susan Johnson infant.  
 March 15. Elizabeth Baker infant.

1740. Aug. 7. William Whiskin infant.  
 Dec. 15. Hannah wife of Jacob Johnson.  
 March 1. John Williams: & Elizabeth Ballard infant.

1741. July 20. John Dandy.  
 Aug. 20. Elizabeth Garnham widow.  
 Aug. 28. Mary wife of Thomas Nun.  
 Aug. 29. John Cornell: & Robert Raker infant.  
 Sept. 8. Henry Bird infant.  
 Sept. 9. Elizabeth Dandy widow.  
 Sept. 17. Thomas Nun.  
 Sept. 21. Christian wife of William Westly.  
 Sept. 29. Elizabeth Alderton widow.  
 Oct. 20. Elizabeth Firmin infant.  
 Jan. 8. Elizabeth Norton widow.

1742. June 14. Sarah Hart infant.  
 June 27. Mary Wade infant.  
 June 28. Charles Hart infant.

1742. July 14. Thomas Bird.  
 Aug. 9. Susan Wilding.  
 Aug. 15. Ann Wilding.  
 Jan. 17. Mr. Robert Moyle.  
 Feb. 27. Sir Jermyn Davers, Baronet.

1743. Jan. 25. Henry Horrex.

1744. June 13. Sarah wife of Robert Whiskin.

1745. Dec. 23. Charles Hart infant.

1746. May 23. Ann Harrington.  
 Oct. 17. Mrs. Isabella Moyle relict of Major General Moyle.

1747. Dec. 9. Delia Thorp infant.  
 Dec. 31. Susan Markhall widow.

1748. June 10. Alice Ballard infant.

1749. 1750. No Burials.

1751. July 7. John Sier, 40 years successively churchwarden of this parish.  
 Aug. 11. John King, killed by lightning.  
 Oct. 23. Thomas Seaton.

1752. 1753. No Burials.

1754. March 14. Mr. Lewis Evans of Bury St. Edmunds aged 82.  
 March 24. William Addison infant.  
 Aug. 17. Robert King aged 83.

1755. March 1. Lydia Thorpe widow aged 81.

1756. Aug. 30. Susan Wilding widow.

1757. No Burials.

1758. March 1. Rose daughter of John & Mary Barret.  
 July 7. William Wilding.  
 Sept. 7. Edward Tudge.

1759. Jan. 16. Ann Wilding infant.  
 March 26. Thomas Everard.

1760. Feb. 24. Jemima wife of Edmund Garnham.

1761. Sept. 14. Mrs. Isabella Horsey wife of Samuel Horsey Esq.

1762. May 11. Henry Hart.  
 Aug. 12. Paul Chapman.  
 Oct. 4. Mr. William Crofts.

1763. June 1. John son of James & Margaret Alderton.

1763. Sept. 29. The Countess Dowager of Darlington.  
 1764. Feb. 15. Elizabeth wife of Thomas Bell.  
       Aug. 8. Reuben Firman.  
 1765. No Burials.  
 1766. July 4. The Rev. Mr. Thomas Davers.  
       Sept. 21. Abigal Everet widow aged 82.  
       Nov. 16. Elizabeth Syer widow.  
 1767. Nov. 7. Elizabeth Chapman.  
       Nov. 27. Abraham Wright infant.  
       Dec. 28. Jacob Johnson.  
 1768. No Burials.  
 1769. Feb. 16. Benjamin Robinson.  
       March 7. John Raker.  
       May 13. Ann Brown of Bradfield St. George.  
 1770. Sept. 17. William Westley killed by a waggon.  
       Dec. 6. William Walker.  
 1771. May 18. Francis son of John & Honour Wright.  
 1772. Sept. 7. Sarah wife of Henry Palfrey.  
       Sept. 21. Zipporah Palfrey infant.  
       Dec. 31. Charles Thorp.  
 1773. Aug. 17. Elizabeth wife of John Amys of Rougham.  
 1774. Feb. 20. Lydia Boyden.  
 1775. Jan. 1. Ann Wade.  
       Oct. 8. Lucy daughter of John & Sarah Baker.  
 1776. Jan. 12. John Johnson late of the parish of St. Mary in Bury St. Edmunds.  
       Feb. 3. Elizabeth daughter of William & Elizabeth Gaut.  
 1777. Oct. 13. John Ames.  
       Oct. 28. Ann wife of Thomas Baker.  
 1778. Jan. 8. Mary Bird widow.  
       March 18. Thomas Bell widower.  
       Dec. 29. Elizabeth Robinson widow.  
 1779. Jan. 6. The widow Robertson.  
       Aug. 20. John Firmin.  
       Nov. 15. James Cason infant.

1779. Dec. 29. Margaret Alderton.  
 1780. April 30. Ann daughter of John Edwards.  
       Nov. 10. Edmund Garnham.  
 1781. Aug. 12. William son of William & Elizabeth Gault.  
       Aug. 31. Mary daughter of John & Mary Hollamly.  
       Sept. 23. Sarah wife of John Ameis of Saxham.  
 1782. Nov. 5. Elizabeth daughter of James & Harriet Bennet.  
 1783. April 4. Elizabeth Thorp widow.  
       May 11. John Rolfe.  
       Sept. 14. Thomas son of John & Sarah Baker.  
       Oct. 29. Mary wife of Jonathan Holt.  
       Oct. 29. Mary Betts daughter of Mary Rolfe.  
 1784. March 6. John Sturgeon, pauper.  
       May 8. Ann wife of John Ballard, late Ann Linsdell, aged 70 &  
                   upwards, pauper.  
       June 19. Thomas Baker, pauper.  
       Oct. 14. William son of William & Elizabeth Gault.  
 1785. March 21. Frances Tudge widow.  
       June 1. William Boyden aged 74.  
       Sept. 20. Frederick son of Frances Treice.  
       Nov. 15. John Barrett aged 79.  
       Dec. 7. Lydia Boyden widow aged 79.  
 1786. May 24. Sarah Lock widow aged 72.  
       Dec. 2. Sarah wife of Edmund Spink, pauper.  
 1787. March 10. Elizabeth daughter of William & Elizabeth Gault.  
       May 16. Thomas Palfrey, pauper.  
 1788. Jan. 15. John Ballard, pauper.  
       July 31. John Barrett aged 22.  
       Nov. 24. James son of William & Elizabeth Gault.  
 1789. Jan. 20. Esther Norbury widow, pauper.  
       March 5. John Wade widower aged 88.  
       March 22. Hannah Johnson widow aged 78.  
       Nov. 22. Ann wife of John Barrett.  
 1790. Jan. 13. Mary Hart widow, pauper.  
       Feb. 18. Sarah daughter of Robert & Sarah Frost, pauper

1791. Jan. 20. Richard Rolfe aged 28.  
 Jan. 30. James Palfrey aged 50.  
 April 14. John Amys of Great Saxham aged 51.  
 Aug. 4. Lucy Barrell.

1792. Sept. 21. John son of James & Elizabeth (late Palfrey) Cooke.

1793. Aug. 26. Frances daughter of Jacob & Elizabeth (late Nunn) Savage,  
 pauper.  
 Nov. 21. Ann Knowles.

1794. Jan. 8. Henry son of Henry & Mary (late Palfrey) Lock.  
 April 12. William son of Mary Holt.  
 July 11. Sarah Flood widow of St. Mary's in Bury St. Edmunds, aged  
 87, pauper.

1795. Jan. 3. Elizabeth wife of Jonathan Holt.  
 Jan. 23. John son of John & Sarah (late Hart) Baker.

1797. Jan. 24. Ann wife of Mr. Thomas Chinery aged 72.  
 March 6. Mary Raker widow of Drinkston aged 90 years.  
 March 19. Frances Palfrey widow aged 89.  
 Sept. 4. Sarah wife of John Baker.

1798. May 13. William son of William & Mary (late Cay) Denton.

1799. Aug. 21. Honor wife of John Wright aged 62.

1800. Jan. 22. Sarah daughter of Henry & Mary Lock.  
 June 18. Jonathan Holt widower.

1801. April 5. Elizabeth wife of Benjamin Green.  
 Aug. 10. James Petchey aged 70.

1802. Jan. 12. Ann Barrett widow aged 88.  
 Jan. 28. Mary Petchey widow aged 75.  
 July 24. Charles Bennet aged 12.  
 Dec. 28. John Barrett aged 66.

1803. April 1. John son of John & Sarah Barrel. Died March 30.  
 May 9. Frances wife of Robert Smare. Died May 6.  
 Oct. 30. James Alderton aged 71.  
 Nov. 31. Ann Regent infant.

1804. Jan. 12. Captain Charles Davers, Royal Navy, aged 33 years.  
 May 2. Henry Pettit infant.  
 Nov. 20. Thomas Chinery aged 88 years.

1806. March 20. Ann Cooke aged 26 years.  
 June 5. James son of James & Mary (late Sharp) Peachey aged 38.  
 June 10. Sir Charles Davers, Baronet, aged 69 years. Died June 4.

1807. Nov. 3. Susanna infant daughter of Edward & Susanna (late Gooding) Crack.

1808. April 7. George Frederick infant son of George & Harriot (late Bennet) Herrel.  
 Aug. 13. Elizabeth wife of Robert Smare, late Elizabeth Paulson, aged 36.  
 Dec. 27. John William son of William & Mary (late Bigsby) Chinery aged 33.

1809. March 16. Richard Javileau aged 40 years.  
 March 19. William son of Jacob & Elizabeth (late Nunn) Savage aged 23.  
 May 9. William Pannifer from Colchester aged 46 years.  
 July 27. Ann Baker aged 80 years.

1810. April 20. William Chinery of Rougham, formerly of this parish, married man, aged 58.

1812. Jan. 28. Thomas Frost, married man, aged 79.  
 March 10. James Cook, married man, aged 73.  
 Oct. 9. Joseph infant son of George & Elizabeth (late Cook) Sturgeon.  
 Nov. 6. Elizabeth Cook widow aged 70.

1813. Feb. 3. Sarah Frost aged 73.

1814. Feb. 9. Hutton Sharpe aged 25.  
 Feb. 15. Mary Caroline Wilhelmina Rushbrooke aged 3½.  
 March 3. Frances Magdalene Twitchet aged 1 year.  
 March 26. Agnes Layte aged 16.  
 Aug. 21. George Denton aged 16.

1815. May 23. Henry Denton aged 18.

1816. March 17. James Elder from Whelnetham parva aged 9 months.  
 April 5. John Raker from Drinkstone aged 77.  
 June 10. John Wright aged 78.

1817. Jan. 15. Henry Lock aged 63.\*  
 April 3. William Gault of Little Whelnetham aged 64.\*  
 June 7. Edmund Spink aged 70.\*  
 March 1. Elizabeth Ridgen aged 51.\*

\* It is not quite clear whether these four entries belong to 1816 or 1817. Ed.

1817. Feb. Mary Ann Sturgeon aged 10.  
 1818. Dec. 18. Elizabeth Leech of Sicclesmere aged 71.  
 1819. Feb. 7. Mary Ann Fitch aged 20.  
     March 16. Jacob Savage aged 86.  
     July 25. Robert Tilson aged 7 months.  
     Sept. 28. Elizabeth Emmerson of Sicclesmere aged 38.  
 1820. Jan. 5. William Savage aged 1½ year.  
     June 26. Jonathan Catchpole aged 8 months.  
     Sept. 24. James Spink aged 15.  
 1821. Jan. 23. Caroline Stewart Georgiana Wilhelmina Rushbrooke aged 4  
     months.  
     March 24. Thomas Chinery of Hessett aged 74.  
     April 5. Mary Louisa Tilson aged 8 months.  
     May 13. Mary Tilson aged 29.  
     June 20. George Twitchet aged 12 days.  
     July 22. Harriet Bennet aged 74.  
     Oct. 19. Ann Thorp aged 83.  
 1822. Jan. 3. Mary Last aged 80.  
     Jan. 5. John Cook of Sicklesmere aged 44.  
     June 9. Hannah Snare aged 55.  
     Sept. 10. Mary Rolfe aged 95.  
 1823. Jan. 25. Sarah Manning aged 80.  
     Feb. 23. Elizabeth Thorpe of Bradfield St. George aged 85.  
 1824. Jan. 23. Elizabeth Denton aged 54.  
     March 11. Mary Lock aged 64.  
     June 9. Harriett Wigg aged 5 months.  
     Oct. 28. Harriett Wigg aged 28.  
 1825. March 28. Sophia Spink of Melford aged 22.  
     April 11. Susan Catchpole aged 45.  
     May 27. Sophia Sturgeon aged 6.  
     July 3. Alice Barrett of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, aged 84.  
     Sept. 4. John Cook aged 38.  
     Sept. 11. Mary Salvage aged 47.  
     Sept. 18. William Elder aged 8 months.  
     Sept. 28. Sophia Westley aged 1 year.

1825. Nov. 13. James Casing aged 81. (Marginal note, signed W. Airy, says,  
This name should be Cawston.)

Nov. 23. Elizabeth Cook aged 2 years.  
Nov. 29. William Fenn aged 4 years.  
Dec. 9. George Twitchet aged 3½ years.  
Dec. 19. Ann Warren aged 34.

1826. April 4. William Clark aged 75.  
May 23. Herbert Wigg aged 4 years.  
Sept. 11. Mark Last aged 80.  
Oct. 4. John Simper aged 2 years.  
Nov. 22. Julian Sharp aged 29.  
Dec. 17. Ann Pulfer aged 16.

1827. Feb. 12. John Catchpole aged 44.  
April 16. Joseph Sturgeon of Bradfield St. George aged 58.  
July 8. James Bennet aged 80.  
Aug. 19. Matthew Regent aged 61.  
Aug. 26. Frances Last, late Peachey, of Thorpe aged 53.

1829. March 1. Elizabeth Bantock aged 27.  
May 13. Mary Wigg aged 76.  
June 21. John Bantock aged 26.

1832. Jan. 26. Henry Palfrey, formerly parish clerk, aged 87.  
March 18. Sarah widow of James Cawston aged 85.  
June 21. William son of William & Elizabeth Pulfer aged 12. Killed  
by a waggon passing over him.

July 27. Elizabeth widow of Jacob Savage aged 82.  
Aug. 10. Thomas Emmerson aged 81.

1833. Jan. 15. Ann wife of John Edwards aged 83.

1834. Nov. 15. Deborah Crow spinster aged about 75. Formerly of Ipswich.  
May 6. Elizabeth Gault of Thorpe Morieux aged 86, widow of William  
Gault of Little Whelnetham and daughter of the late —  
Hibble of Brockley.

June 5. Sarah daughter of William & Susannah Swingler, aged 4  
months.

Oct. 5. Sarah wife of William Durrant & daughter of the late John  
King of Bury St. Edmunds, aged 78.

1836. July 13. Hannah Palfrey aged 86.  
 Sept. 6. James Crack aged 11 days.  
 Sept. 22. Mary Crack aged 22 days.  
 Nov. 21. Samuel Bugg aged 84.\*  
 Nov. 24. John Edwards aged 88.\*

1839. Dec. 6. Elizabeth Cond aged 54.

1840. April 15. Robert Denton of Peckham, Co. Surrey, aged 39.  
 Sept. 17. Elizabeth Coleman aged 14 months.  
 Dec. 25. Mary Lee aged 38.  
 Dec. 30. John Denton aged 79.

1841. April 22. Mary Ann Scarf aged 6 months.  
 May 26. George Bishop aged 6 weeks.

1842. March 17. Elizabeth Ann Bugg of Little Whelnetham aged 8 years.  
 May 13. Edward Crack aged 68.

1843. June 10. Robert Fenn aged 58.  
 July 24. Robert Bugg of Little Whelnetham aged 4 years.  
 Feb. 6. John Cook of Great Whelnetham aged 23.  
 Nov. 3. James Lock of Bury St. Edmunds aged 51.

1844. March 17. Catherine Fenn aged 18.  
 Aug. 4. Hannah Sharpe aged 22.  
 Dec. 27. Frederick Chickall of Bradfield St. George aged 5 years.

1845. Jan. 3. Harriet Snare and Alfred Snare, both aged 3 years.  
 Jan. 20. Susan Crack aged 13.  
 March 16. Bridget Twitchett aged 64.  
 March 28. John Coleman aged 24.  
 June 21. Robert Rushbrooke Esquire M.P. aged 65.  
 June 24. Elizabeth Ann Denton aged 3 years.  
 Nov. 12. Robert Snare aged 87.

1846. Dec. 18. William Durrant aged 87.  
 Dec. 20. Elizabeth Cook aged 2 years.  
 Nov. 29. Sarah Bugg aged 83.

1847. July 10. Elizabeth Sturgeon aged 67.  
 Nov. 26. Arthur Tilson aged 6 years.

1848. Dec. 18. William Scarff aged 73.

\* It is not quite clear whether these two entries belong to 1836 or 1837. Ed.

1848. Dec. 26. William Holt of Little Whelnetham aged 72.  
1849. Jan. 30. Julia Crack aged 5 months.  
March 1. Abraham Warren aged 58.  
April 3. James Bennett aged 75.  
May 25. Isaac George Tooley aged 14.  
July 18. Charles George Wigg aged 16.  
Oct. 16. Elizabeth Bennett aged 73.  
1850. [None entered.]



## APPENDIX I.

## CHURCH BRIEFS AND COLLECTIONS.

These two subscription lists for 1671 and 1680, the 40 church briefs 1660 to 1663 which follow the subscription lists, and the memoranda which follow the briefs, are all entered at the end of the oldest register. The briefs are numbered in the register as printed. The briefs for 1815 are in a separate book by themselves.

A brief is defined in the N.E.D. as "a letter patent issued by the Sovereign as Head of the Church, licensing a collection in the churches throughout England for a specified object of charity; called also a church brief or king's letter."

The N.E.D. gives the following quotation from Pepys' Diary: "1661. June 30. To church, where we observe the trade of briefs is come now up to so constant a course every Sunday that we resolve to give no more to them."

Collected in the parish of Rushbrooke the 31 day of March in the yeare of our Lord Christ 1671 for and towards the redemption of the christian captives taken by the Turkish pyrates the sum of £4 .. 3 .. 2.

	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
Tho: Jermyn Esq....	2 .. 0 .. 0	ffrances Canham	...
Madam Jermyn	... 1 .. 0 .. 0	Lewis Evans	...
Mr. ffolkes	... 10 .. 0	Tho: Hubbert	...
Mr. Agas, Rector	... 5 .. 0	Tho: Sutton	...
William Kinge	... 2 .. 0	Ellen Holt	...
William Hall	... 1 .. 0	Wid: Tillet	...
Warren ...	6	Tho: Sho-smyth	...
Avis ...	6	Tho: Tillet	..
Robinson ...	6		
Tho: Hall ...	6		
		Sum Tot:	4 .. 3 .. 2

## The Collection for the English Captives in Algiers 1680.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Thomas Jermyn Esq.	1	0	0	Thomas Alexander	...		3
Mr. Martin ffolkes	5	0	0	Ambrose King	...		2
Mr. Thomas ffolkes	2	6	0	Joseph Bumstead	...		4
Mrs. Elizabeth ffolkes	2	6	0	Widdow Hall	...		6
Edward Agas, Rector	2	6	0	Thomas Shoosmith	...		4
William King ...	1	0	0	Thomas Avis	...		6
James Shoosmith	6			Sum	1	17	1
Lewis Evans ...	6						
William Hall ...	6						

A note of Breives for which collection hath beene made in this church from January in the yeare 1660.

	£	s.	d.
1. { Collected for the breive for Milton Abbas in Dorsetshire Jan. 6, 1660, Leo: Kemp Minister, Rich: Barney churchwarden ...		2	8
2. { Jan. 13, 1660. Collected for the breive for the towne of Fakenham in Norfolk, Leon: Kempe Minister, Rich: Barney churchwarden & collector ... ... ... ...		2	7
3. { Feb. 10, 1660. Collected for a breave for Hedon in the east riding of Yorkeshire, Leo: Kemp Minister, Rich: Barney churchwarden & collector ... ... ... ...		1	5
4. April 21, 1661. Collected the same day for Ilminster in Somersetshire ... ... ... ...		1	10
5. { April 28, 1661. Collected the same day for a fire in the Hamblet of Wapping in the County of Midlesex, Leo: Kemp Minister, James King churchwarden & collector. This was delivered to Tho: Brice July 2, 1662. ... ... ...		1	7
6. { May 5, 1661. Collected for the repayring the parish church of Pontefract in Yorkeshire by the Kings letters patent the same day in the church of Rushbrooke, Leo: Kemp Minister, James King churchwarden & collector ... ... ...		2	6
7. { May 19, 1661. Collected then in the church of Rushbrooke for Condover in the Co. of Salop, Leo: Kempe Minister, James King collector ... ... ...		1	6

	£ s. d.
8. { May 26, 1661. Collected then in the church of Rushbrooke for East Hagborne in the Co. of Berks, Leo: Kempe Minister, James King collector ... ... ... ... ...	1 .. 6
9. { June 9, 1661. Collected then & there for Lawshall in Co. Suffolke Leo: Kemp Minister, James King collector ... ...	1 .. 6
10. { June 30, 1661. Collected then & there for St. Bartholomew Exchange & Bennett finck London, Leo: Kemp Minister, George Cocksedge collector ... ... ... ...	1 .. 3
11. { July 14, 1661. Collected then & there two groates for Chertsey in Surrey, a fire, Leo: Kemp Minister, James King church- warden & collector ... ... ... ...	
12. { July 28, 1661. Collected for the breife for Scarborough in the north riding of York, Leo: Kemp Minister, Jac: King collector	2 .. 6
13. { Aug. 11, 1661. Collected for Philip Dandulo a Turke converted to the christian faith, L. K. Minister, Jac: King collector ...	1 .. 4
14. { Aug. 18, 1661. Collected then for a fire happening in fleet street, London, L. K. Minister, George Cocksedge collector ...	2 .. 6
15. { Sept. 15, 1661. Collected then for a fire in Oxford upon Oct. 6 in anno 1644, L. K. Minister, James King collector ...	3 .. 6
16. { Sept. 22, 1661. Collected then for a fire in Elmesley Castle in Worcester L. K. Minister, James King collector ... ...	1 .. 6
17. { Sept. 29, 1661. Collected for the Church att Ripon in Yorkeshire Leo: Kemp Minister, James King collector ... ...	1 .. 7
18. { Oct. 13, 1661. Collected for Richard Dutton of Chester esquire, the same day, Leo: Kempe Minister, James King collector ...	1 .. 0
19. { Oct. 27, 1661. Collected for this breife the same day, [for] Christopher — of Wateringbury in Kent, L. Kemp Minister, James King churchwarden & collector ... ... ...	1 .. 6
20. { Nov. 24, 1661. Collected upon the breife for the fishing trade to be sett up, L. Kempe Minister, James King collector ...	7 .. 1
21. { Dec. 8, 1661. Collected for the releife of the protestant churches in Lithuania, L. Kemp Minister, James King collector ...	2 .. 6
22. Feb. 16, 1661. Collected for Henry Harrison a sea captaine ...	1 .. 6
22. { Feb. 23, 1661. Collected for this breife for Bullingbrooke [sic] church in Lincolnshire ... ... ... ...	1 .. 0

		s. d.
23.	March 23, 1661. Collected for Anne Walter of Redriffe widdow	1 .. 0
24. {	April 20, 1662. Collected for Sowreby in Yorkshire the same day	6
25. {	April 27, 1662. Collected for the towne of Bridgenorth in Shropshire the same day	1 .. 6
26.	Collected for Metheringham in Lincolnshire	1 .. 6
27.	June 29, 1662. Collected for Salvington in Sussex	1 .. 0
28.	July 2, 1662. Collected for Gravesend church	1 .. 3
29. {	July 20, 1662. Collected for a fire in the Strand in the parish of St. Martins in the feilds	2 .. 2
30. {	Aug. 30, 1662. Collected for John Newman of Southwell in Essex blacksmith	1 .. 0
31.	Sept. 7, 1662. Collected for Moorting [?], or Newhaven in Sussex	1 .. 5
32. {	May 10, 1663. Collected for ye breife for Mr. John Ellys of Milton in ye Co. of Cambridge	3 .. 0
33. {	June 14, 1663. Collected for the breive for John Jones of Shipyard of St. Clement Danes	2 .. 6
34.	May 31, 1663. Collected for the brieve for Beccles in Norfolk	1 .. 3
35. {	Aug. 30, 1663. Collected for William Sandwell of Stepney parish for losse at sea...	2 .. 5
36. {	Sept. 6, 1663. Collected for Thomas Smith of high Holborne Inholder for fire	3 .. 0
37.	Sept. 13, 1663. Collected for Tiverton in Devonshire	3 .. 0
38.	Sept. 20, 1663. Collected for Harwich in Essex	3 .. 6
39.	Sept. 27, 1663. Collected for Hexham in Northumberland	4 .. 6
40.	Oct. 4, 1663. Collected for Grimesby in Lincolnshire	4 .. 0

There are no further records of church briefs till 1815, when a book was got for the express purpose of entering them. However except for these few entries the book remains blank. I presume that they were read, but that nothing was collected.

### 1815.

May 28.	Radford church.	July 2.	Tapley fire.
— 28.	Marston church.	— 9.	The Eton fire.
June 4.	Saint Ebbe church.	— 22.	Standish with Langtree fire.
— 11.	Slimbridge church.	Aug. 6.	Norton in Hales church.
— 18.	Wrockwardine church.	— 13.	Ulcoates mill fire.

## APPENDIX II.

## MEMORANDA.

The first two of these Memoranda are written in the Register No. 1, which contains Baptisms, Marriages and Burials from 1568 to 1727 and the Church Briefs. The other two are written in the Register No. 2, which contains Baptisms and Burials from 1728 to 1812, and Marriages from 1728 to 1757. Robert Lewis came to be Minister at Rushbrook in 1598 and was buried there in March 1617-8.

1. Memorandum that when Robert Lewis came to be minister at Rushbrooke, he found noe Regester book heere, which cawsed him toe searche intoe the office of the Archdeaconrie of Sudburie for the names of soe manye as could be found there toe have beene baptised, married and buried in Rushbrooke before his time, and are first sett down in this booke, and the others which succeeded he hath written them downe with his owne hand.

Robert Lewis.

2. Memorandum that upon the sixth day of June in the yeare 1651 the two closes belonging to the ministers house were measured by Thomas Adams of Great Wheltham, & there are found as followeth:—

In the upper close next the orchard behind the house, butting eastward upon a feild of George Hunts, northward upon Goodman Colemans, southward upon John Tillett, west upon Goodwife Sylvesters orchard, are found according to measure 2 acres, 1 rood & 10 pole.

In the lower close, butting east upon Goodman Cockesedge pasture close, west upon Mr. ffolkes pasture feild, northward upon Goodwife Shoesmith, & southward upon John Tillett, are found according to measure 2 acres, 0 roods, 10 pole.

Thomas Adams  
presente & teste Leo: Kempe, ministro hujus [?] temporis.

3. A Terrier of the Glebe lands belonging to the Rectory & Parish Church of Rushbrook in the County of Suffolk.

First, one pasture close with a narrow passage opening upon Woolpiton Green, containing about two acres & a half, abutting every way upon the lands of Sir Jermyn Davers, Bart. 2A. 2R. OP.

Also, the Homestall, including two inclosed pieces of pasture, containeth about four acres, abutting north, east & south upon the lands of Sir Jermyn Davers, Bart, west upon the highway. 4A. OR. OP.

Upon this ground stand a Dwelling house, Brewhouse, Wood house, Stable & Hay Barn.

4. An account of all & singular the goods, books, ornaments & utensils belonging to the parish & parish church of Rushbrook in the County of Suffolk & Diocese of Norwich.

One large gilt silver Flaggon.  
Two gilt silver cups.  
Two gilt silver Pattens.  
One black velvet Carpet for the Communion Table.  
One blue Damask Carpet for the same.  
One fine linnen Cloth & Napkin for the same.  
One large Surplice of Holland with a black Tippet.  
One Pulpit Cloth & Cushion.  
Two Common Prayer Books.  
One large Bible of the last Translation.  
One Book of Homilies.  
Three small Bells with their Frames.



## APPENDIX III.

## MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS WITHIN RUSHBROOK CHURCH.

*The monuments within the chancel have been terribly pulled about and let down within the last few years, and one now walks upon handsome black marble which was not intended to be a pavement. But as they originally blocked up the chancel I presume that some alteration was necessary. Some seem to have gone altogether since Davy made his church notes in 1840.*

1. *Mural tablet on north chancel wall.*

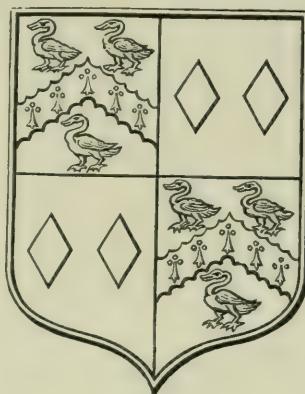
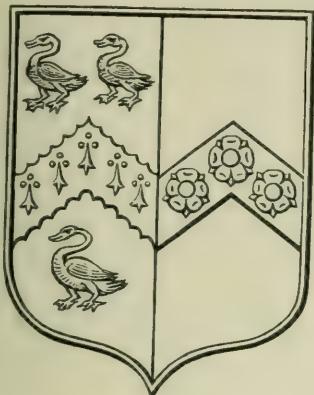
Sacred to the memory of the late Countess Dowager Darlington, who departed this life at Rushbrooke Sept. 22, 1763.

Her affectionate son Frederick Vane has indulged his grief in this small tribute to her memory.



2. *The inscription and two shields are on separate brasses, which are fastened to a marble stone which is let into the wall under No. 1.*

Here lyeth the body of Thomas Badby of Bury St. Edmunds within the County of Suff: Esquier, one of the Quenes Majesties Receyvers, and sonne & heyre of William Badby of layemarney within the County of Essex gent, departed this present lyfe the XVII of December in the yere of our Lord God 1583.



No. 2.

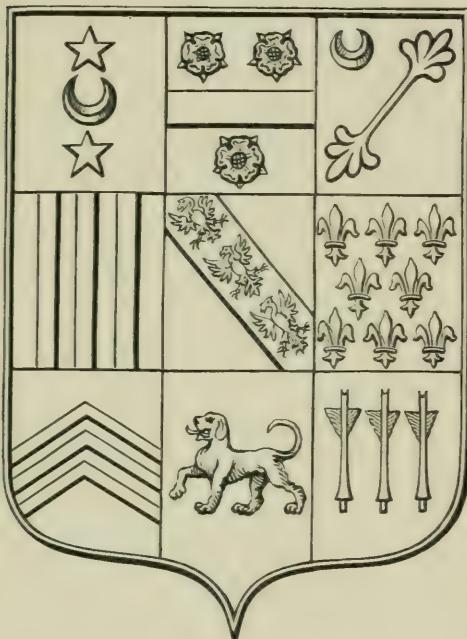
3. *On north chancel wall low down. In the Visitations of Suffolk, edited by Mr. Metcalf, the Jermyn arms are described as follows:—Quarterly of nine,*

- 1, Sable a crescent between two mullets in pale Argent (Jermyn);
- 2, Sable a fess between three roses Or (Rushbrook);
- 3, Quarterly Or and Gules on a bordure engrailed Sable eight escallops Argent (Heveningham);
- 4, Paly of six Or and Azure (Jarvill);
- 5, Argent, on a bend Azure three eagles displayed Or (Gissinge);
- 6, Argent semée of fleurs de lis Gules (Redesham);
- 7, Ermine, three chevrons Sable (Reppes);
- 8, Azure, a hound passant Argent (Burgon);
- 9, Gules three bird bolts in fess Argent (Bozum).

*In Blomefields' Norfolk, I. 280, a picture of one of the Jermyns is said to be at Riddlesworth hall with this same shield.*

*The differences between the above description and the shield on this tombstone are probably due to the stone-cutter of the Rushbrook tombstone.*

Here resteth the body of Thomas Jermyn of Rushbrooke Esquire, who departed this life Nov. 11, 1659, aged 58 years.



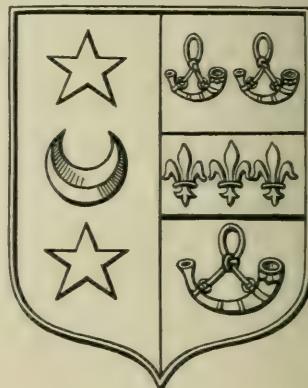
No. 3.

4. On north chancel wall low down. Besides the shield here given this stone has another with the simple Jermyn coat and a mark of cadency that I cannot recognize, a sort of square, probably the stone cutter's blunder.

Here resteth the bodyes of Sir Thomas Jermyn Knt and his deare grandchild Robert Jermyn expecting a glorious Resurrection. The said Sir Thomas deceased January 1644 aged 72, and Robert deceased Oct. 30, 1642, aged 12 yeares.

5. *Lofty monument on south chancel wall.*

Henricus Jermyn, Comes Fani Sancti Albani, Baro de Buria Sancti Edmundi, Thomæ Jermyn de Rushbrooke in pago Suffolciensi equitis filius natu secundus,

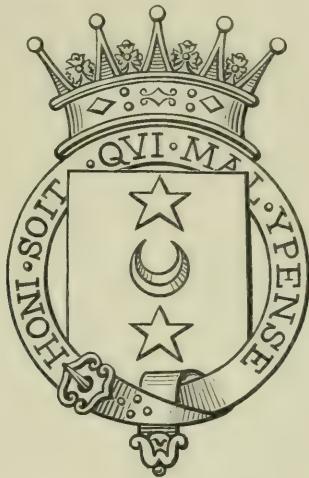


No. 4.

Henriettæ Mariæ, Caroli Secundi matri, equorum præfектus et Dominus Camerarius; post mortem ejus Dominus Camerarius et a Secretioribus consiliis Serenissimæ Majestatis Filio Regi superstiti nobilissimi ordinis periscelidos auratæ eques Creatus in Castro Vindesori pridie Kalendas Julias 1672.

Honoratissimus vir Henricus Jermyn, Comes Fani Sancti Albani, sepultus erat 4to Idus Januarii 1683.

6. This is a flat black marble stone at the foot of No. 5 and belongs to it. There is no inscription but only this shield. The same shield surmounts No. 5 with the addition of supporters, two greyhounds, and the motto, *Nec oriente nec occidente.*



7. Nos. 7 to 14 are flat black marble stones forming the floor of the chancel. No. 7 has no inscription, only the Jermyn shield, a crescent between two mullets.

8. The Right Honorable Thomas Lord Jermyn. *Jermyn arms.*

9. The Right Hon. The Lady Jermyn. *Shield as in No. 16, Jermyn impaling Merry.*

10. Here lyeth ye body of Henry Jermyn Bond, son of Mr. Thomas Bond, who dyed Aug. 30, 1693, and was buried ye first day of September, being the sixth year of his age.

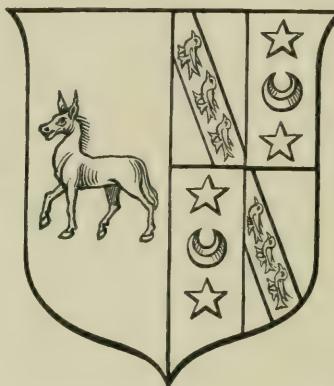
11. Here lyeth the body of the Honble Major General John Moyle, who died Nov. 2, 1738, aged 64 years.

Here also lyeth Isabella Moyle, the wife of General Moyle, who departed this life Oct. 10, 1746, aged 58.

Also near this place lieth Captain Robert Moyle, third son of the said General and Isabella Moyle, who departed this life Jan. 13, 1742, aged 23.

No. 11.

*This shield is surmounted by two dragons addorsed with their necks entwined round each other.*



*by a crest, viz. two demi-*

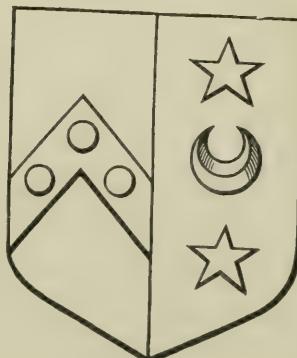
*their necks entwined round*

12. Here lyeth ye body of the Right Hon. Rebecka Viscountess Bruncker, wife first to the Honbl. Thomas Jermyn of Rushbrooke Esq., and afterwards to the Right Honbl. Henry Viscount Bruncker. She departed this life Jan. 24, 1693-4.

13. M. S. Depositum Henriettæ Mariæ secundæ inter filias prænobilis

No. 13.

*This shield is surmounted by a demi-pegasus winged.*



*by a crest, viz. a demi-*

Thomæ Domini Jermyn, Baronis de Bury Sancti Edmundi agro Suffolc: at conjugis charissimæ Thomæ Bond armigeri. Obiit Dec. 27 æræ Christianæ 1698, ætatis 33.

14. Penelope uxor charissima Samuelis Pake M.D. de Buria St. Edmundi, filia natu tertia Domini Roberti Davers Baronetti et Honorabilis Dominæ Mariæ uxor de Rushbrook. Obiit IV Kal: Februarii anno domini MDCCXXIV, ætatis XXXV.

No. 14.

*This shield is surmounted displayed and crowned.*

*by a crest, viz. an eagle*



*Nos. 15 to 19 are in the south chapel, all mural except No. 17.*

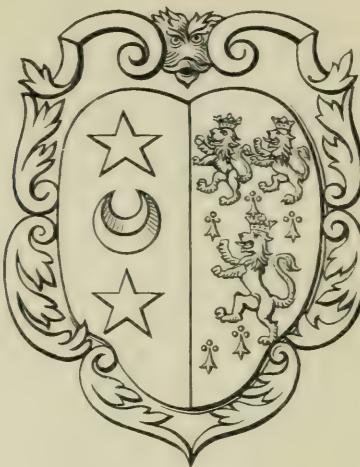
15. *Recumbent figure.* Here lyeth the body of Mr. Thomas Jermyn, a hopefull youth, the onely and most dearly beloved sonne of Thomas, Lord Jermyn, and Mary his wife, who most unfortunately lost his life by the accidentall fall of a mast on Dec. 27, 1692; a day never to be forgotten. He was aged 15 years and 26 days.

16. The Right Honorable The Lady Jermyn, Baroness of Bury St. Edmonds, died May ye first, 1713, aged 77 years.

The Right Honorable Thomas, Lord Jermyn, Baron of Bury St. Edmonds, died April ye first, 1703, aged 69 years, 5 months and 10 days.

No. 16.

Above is the plain  
porters and crest, viz.  
is Jermyn impaling



*Jermyn shield with sup-  
a talbot passant. Below  
Merry as here shown.*

17. Heare lyeth five sonnes and two daughters of Mr. Thomas Jermyn and Mary his wife, which weare born and departed this life as followeth:—

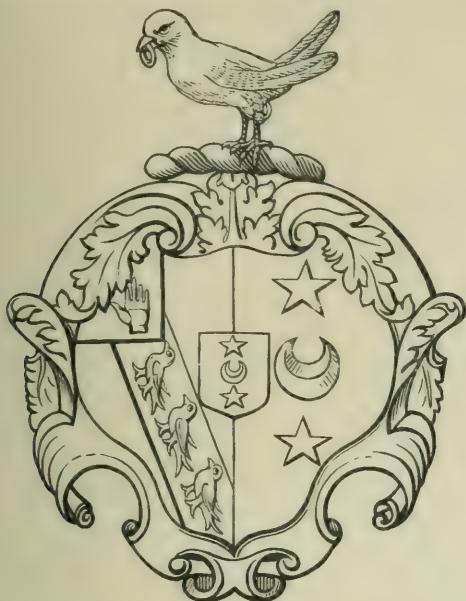
Thomas borne	Henry borne	Robart borne	Charles borne	Katherine borne	Henry borne	Isabella borne
Feb. 28 and died March 1 1659.	March 25 1660 and died Aug. 9 1661.	Sept. 15 1667 and died Aug. 9 1668.	Jan. 30 1669 and died April 6 1670.	Jan. 1671 and died Feb. 1671. Dec. 1675.	Sept. 17 and died Feb. 1671. Dec. 1675.	Feb. 22 1678 and died the 23 1678.

18. Sir Robert Davers of Rushbrooke, Bart: Died Oct. 1, 1722, aged 69.

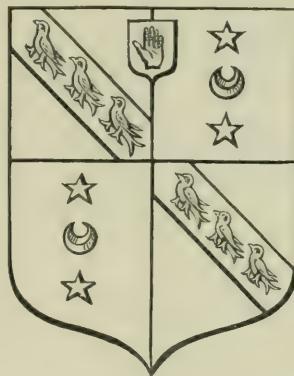
The Honble Lady Davers, eldest daughter of Thomas, Lord Jermyn, and wife of Sir Robert Davers, died Oct. 11, 1722, aged 59.

Sir Robert Davers of Rushbrooke, Bart: their eldest son died May 20, 1723, aged 39.

Sir Jermyn Davers, Bart: their second son died Feb. 20, 1742, aged 56.



No. 18.



No. 19.

19. Sir Charles Davers, Bart: formerly Representative in Parliament for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, Chief Steward of the Liberty of St. Edmunds Bury, (for which place he was returned Member during thirty years,) the last hereditary owner of Rushbrook Hall, died June 4, 1806, aged 69 years.

20. *This and No. 21 are at the west end of the south aisle.*

In memory of Robert Rushbrooke of Rushbrooke esquire, who after it had been successively possessed during a period of six centuries by the families of Jermyn and Davers became the proprietor of this seat of his ancestors. He died Dec. XX, MDCCCXXIX, in the LXXVIII year of his age. His affectionate son erects this tablet to the best of fathers.

21. In memory of Robert Rushbrooke Esq. of Rushbrooke Hall in the County of Suffolk, who filled the office of Member of Parliament in the western division of the County with indefatigable zeal during ten years, and died universally beloved and lamented June XVII, MDCCCXLV in the LXVI year of his age.

*At the west end of the nave are two flat stones from which the brasses are gone.*

## APPENDIX IV.

---

## MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS IN RUSHBROOK CHURCHYARD.

---

*I have begun at the west end, gone eastwards along the north side of the Church, and then come back westwards along the south side. These inscriptions, as well as those within the church, were carefully copied for the Suffolk Archaeological Institute and printed in Vol. VII of their Proceedings, 1891. I have made an independent copy from the stones themselves and have sometimes differed from that of the Institute. I have also given the texts and the verses which they omitted, which I think ought not to be omitted. I have also given a number to each stone, as otherwise, when closely printed, it is difficult to separate one stone from another. I have not thought it worth while to print the inscriptions line for line. I see nothing gained by doing so, nothing lost by not doing so.*

*It is impossible always to be certain of the figures, neither is it quite safe to correct them by the Registers, as there is sometimes a difference of one year, or even of several years, between the date or the age as given on the tombstone and as given in the register.*

*It is to be regretted that some of the upright stones have been laid flat. They are rapidly being grassed over, and will soon be as though they were not. I only found them by poking a stick into the ground and feeling them. Why may not upright stones stand upright?*

1. In loving memory of Catherine wife of Henry Parker, who died April 18, 1883, aged 36 years.                    Thy will be done.
2. In loving memory of John Walter Bird, who died July 31, 1891, aged 21 years.                    The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away.

3. In affectionate remembrance of Elizabeth Henrietta Trimmer. Born June 3, 1828. Died June 9, 1892.

4. William Henry Rushbrooke, Commander Royal Navy, born June 8, 1815, died July 28, 1883. Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord. R.I.P.

5. In loving memory of Frederica Harriet Rushbrooke, who died Oct. 11, 1882, aged 63 years. We only yield Thee what is Thine ;  
Thy will be done.

6. To the memory of Colonel Rushbrooke M.P. who died June 17, 1845, aged 66.

Also of Frances his wife, who died Aug. 8, 1851, aged 64.

This tomb was placed here by their affectionate son, Robert Frederick Brownlow Rushbrooke.

7. To the memory of Violette Emily Rushbrooke, wife of R. F. Brownlow Rushbrooke, who died March 16, 1858, aged 25.

Also of R. F. Brownlow Rushbrooke, (late) Major Scots Fusilier guards, who died Aug. 14, 1870, aged 56.

8. In loving memory of Joseph Sturgeon, who died Sept. 7, 1885, in his 72nd year.  
The time is short.

9. In loving memory of Elizabeth Sturgeon, daughter of Joseph Sturgeon of Rushbrooke, who died Sept. 30, 1880, aged 33 years.

Here we have no continuing city.

10. In loving remembrance of Henry Sturgeon. Born July 28, 1808. Fell asleep Sept. 9, 1891.

Having a desire to depart and to be with Christ.

11. In loving memory of Charles James Sturgeon, who died June 6, 1877, aged 67 years. The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him. Nahum I. 7.

12. In memory of Walter Chickall who died May 21, 1882, aged 77 years.

Also of Henrietta his wife, who died March 31, 1882, aged 78 years.

13. Sacred to the memory of Frances Durrant, who died May 3, 1869, aged 75 years.

Also John Durrant, who died Aug. 7, 1871, aged 77 years.

O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

---

14. Here lyeth the body of Mr. Martin Folkes, who dyed July 27, 1671.
15. Here lyeth the body of Mrs. Elizabeth Folkes, who dyed May 4, 1687.
16. Judeth Wilkin. *The head stone is broken. 1695 is the date.*
17. Here lyeth ye body of Elizabeth ye wife of Mr. John Willkin, who departed this life July 11, 1715, aged 52 years.
18. In loving memory of William Snare, who died Sept. 9, 1853, in his 48th year.  
And of Mary his beloved wife, who died Oct. 31, 1885, aged 79 years.  
And of two of their children who died in infancy.  
Also of Frances their daughter, who died March 15, 1859, in her 29th year.  
The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.—Our Saviour and Redeemer.
19. In memory of George Sturgeon, who died Dec. 24, 1860, aged 85 years.  
Elizabeth wife of George Sturgeon, who died July 7, 1847, aged 67 years.
20. In memory of Frederick son of Walter and Henrietta Chickall of Bradfield St. George. Born Feb. 16, 1840. Died Dec. 22, 1844.
21. In memory of Louisa daughter of Walter and Henrietta Chickall of Bradfield St. George who died Feb. 27, 1856, aged 18 years.
22. In memory of Joseph Sturgeon, who died April 10, 1827, aged 58 years.  
Henrietta his widow, who died May 31, 1855, aged 82 years.
23. Sacred to the memory of Mary Ann, daughter of George and Elizabeth Sturgeon, who departed this life Feb. 19, 1817, in the 10th year of her age.  
Also of Joseph their son, who died Oct. 1812, in his infancy.  
And of Sophia their daughter, who died May 22, 1825, aged 6 years.
24. In memory of James Cook, who died March 2, 1812, aged 73 years.  
Elizabeth his wife died Oct. 30, 1812, aged 70 years.
25. John son of James & Elizabeth Cook, who died Sept. 18, 1792, aged 6 years. *There are four lines of poetry which I have not been able to make out.*
26. In memory of George Sturgeon, son of George & Elizabeth Sturgeon, who died April 29, 1861, aged 56 years.
27. In loving memory of Henry Bowers, died May 1, 1870, aged 50.  
Also Agusta Caroline Bowers, third daughter, died April 29, 1864, aged 12.

In loving memory of Mary Elizabeth his wife, died Sept 28, 1888, aged 63.  
 Also Cecilia Agness Dudfield, fourth daughter, died June 17, 1887, aged 29.  
 Interred in Paddington Cemetery. Grave 7319.

He saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so come Lord Jesus.

A few more years shall roll,  
 A few more seasons come,  
 And we shall be with those that rest  
 Asleep within the tomb.

Erected by their beloved children.

28. In memory of Robert Fenn, who died June 5, 1842, aged 59 years.

Also of Mary his wife, who died June 10, 1866, aged 70 years.

Also of William & Catherine, children of the above.

29. *The head stone is broken. The foot stone has M. C. 1851. J. C. 1821.*

30. In memory of Mary wife of Mark Last, who died Dec. 29, 1821, aged 78 years.

Affliction sore long time I bore,  
 Physicians were in vain,  
 Till Christ was pleased to give me ease,  
 And free me from my pain.

Mark Last, who died Sept. 7, 1826, aged 79 years.

Praises on tombs are trifles vainly spent;  
 A man's good life is his best monument.

31. In memory of Susan Finley, late of Bury St. Edmunds, who died there July 14, 1871, in the 75th year of her age. Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours. Rev. xiv, 13.

32. In memory of William Holt, who died Dec. 20, 1848, aged 72 years. Butler to the late Col. Rushbrooke M.P. by whom and by his family he was highly and justly valued for his faithful services during a period of 35 years.

33. Sacred to the memory of James Devereux Denton, who died Feb. 26, 1867, aged 62 years.

Also Susan his wife, who died May 5, 1866, aged 54 years.

34. Sacred to the memory of William Denton, who died June 2, 1875, aged 81 years.

35. Sacred to the memory of Elizabeth the wife of John Denton, who died Jan. 18, 1824, aged 54 years.

Also of John Denton, who died Dec. 24, 1839, in his 80th year.

It is appointed for all men once to die.

36. Sacred to the memory of George and Henry, sons of John & Elizabeth Denton.

George died Aug. 17, 1814, in the 15th year of his age.

Henry died May 18, 1815, in his 17th year.

37. In memory of Robert, son of John & Elizabeth Denton, who died April 9, 1840, aged 40 years.

38. In fond remembrance of Joseph Wigg, who died Jan. 27, 1865, aged 71.

Mary Wigg his mother, who died May 13, 1829, aged 76.

Harriet wife of Joseph Wigg, who died Oct. 28, 1824, aged 28.

Elizabeth his second wife, who died April 15, 1856, aged 67.

Charles George, son of Joseph & Elizabeth Wigg, who died July 18, 1849, aged 16.

Elizabeth their daughter and wife of Albert Last, who died June 14, 1866, aged 35.

May their souls rest in heaven.

39. In loving remembrance of Mary Ann the beloved wife of Richard Simper, who departed this life May 8, 1875, aged 80 years.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

Also of Richard Simper who departed this life Nov. 24, 1876, aged 77 years.

I know that my Redeemer liveth.

40. In affectionate remembrance of George Bennett, who died Nov. 10, 1875, aged 57 years. In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God.—We all do fade as a leaf.

41. *This is a wooden head [stone], but the suns of fifty summers or more have completely annihilated the inscription.*

42. In loving remembrance of Samuel Coleman, who died Feb. 12, 1882, aged 56 years.

Also of Eliza his wife, who died Sept. 18, 1860, aged 35 years.

Also of Mary his wife, who died Jan. 15, 1871, aged 30 years.

Waiting for the coming of Christ.

43. I. S. 1700. *The Registers show that this footstone belongs to John Shoosmith.*

44. Here lyeth ye body of Thomas Shoosmith, the son of James Shoosmith, who died June 23, 1694, aged 51 yeares.

45. Here lieth intered ye body of M. Sarah Shoosmith who died Sept., 1719, aged 72.

Also M. Thomas Shoosmith her son and Mary his wife. He died Sept. 2., 1722, aged 49. She died Sept. 26, 1721, aged 54.

46. Here lyeth ye body of Lewis son of Thomas Evans Gent: who dyed March 23, 1700, at seaven dayes old.

47. Here lyeth ye body of Lewis Evans. He dyed March 28, 1688, aged 50 years.

48. Here lyeth ye body of Will Evans son of Lewis Evans, who dyed April 18, 1710, aged 22 years, 4 months.

49. The fatall blow of death I've undergone

Which you all must doe that look here on;

It pleasant was to me by reason of a futuer schooll.\*

Katharine daughter of Lewis Evans dyed May 9, 1695, aged 20 years.

50. S. E. 1700. *The Registers show that this footstone belongs to Susan wife of Lewis Evans.*

51. In memory of Mr. Thomas Jamett who died Sept. 12, 1727, aged 4. years.

52. Here lieth ye body of Merilina, the daughter of Thomas and Abigail Jamett, who died April 24, 1725, in the 1st year of her age.

53. In memory of Thomas Everard who died March 22, 1759, aged 66 years.

54. In memory of Edward Judge who died Sept. 1758, aged 65 years. *Appar-*  
*ently the name is Tudge in the Register,*

\* I cannot see much sense in this line and it is not very easy to read. But so it was read by the copyist for the Suffolk Archaeological Institute, and I cannot improve upon it.

55. A. E. 1766. *The Registers show that this footstone belongs to Abigail Everett.*  
 56. In memory of John Crofts who departed this life March 19, 1739, aged 24 years. *There is no entry of his burial in the Register.*  
 57. In memory of Charles Thorpe who died Dec. 27, 1772, aged 62 years. Elizabeth his wife. She died April 2, 1783, aged 75 years.

In this Age how frail we are,  
 Reminders of our fall;  
 Haste, Reader, haste for death prepare  
 Before your Saviour's call.

58. In memory of Elizabeth Langham Conn, daughter of James and Elizabeth Wright, late of Depden Hall in this County, who died Dec. 1, 1839, aged 58 years.

59. Here lyeth ye body of Peter Norton, who departed this life June 1718, aged 49 years.

60. In memory of Elizabeth Norton widow, who died Jan. 3, 1741, aged 76 years.

61. In memory of Robert Toolly, who died Feb. 11, 1733, aged 82 years.  
 He trusted [in God], he had faith to Believe  
 That Christ [having died] his soul would Receive.

*The words within brackets are merely guesses, there being a crack across the stone.*

62. Here lieth the body of Mary the wife of Robert Tooley, who died Dec. 30, 1724, aged 69 years.

63. Grace the wife of Thomas King was buried Oct. 11, 1698, aged 49 years.

64. Here lyeth ye body of Edward the sonn of Thomas King by Grace his wife, who died Nov. 22, 1704, aged 26 years, 9 months.

65. Here lyeth ye body of Margt wife of Thomas Seaton, who dyed Jan. 1700.

66. Here lyeth ye body of Thomas Seaton who died Sept. 1708, aged 76 years.

67. Here lyeth ye body of Bridget, the wife of William King, who died March 13, 1716, aged 70 years.

68. Here lyeth ye body of William son of Robert King, who departed this life June 25, 1693, aged 56 years.

69. In memory of Ann wife of Jermyn King, who died June 21, 1733, aged 35 years.

70. In memory of James Pachey, who died June 1, 1806, aged 38 years.

71. In memory of John Raker who died March 29, 1816, in the 77th year of his age.

Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth.

72. In memory of John Raker sen. who died March 3, 1769, aged 60 years.

Also Mary his wife died Feb. 2, 1797, aged 91 years.

Affliction sore long time I bore,  
Physicians were in vain,  
Till Christ was pleas'd to give me ease,  
And rid me of my pain.

73. Here lieth ye body of Joanna Seaton, who died Sept. 11, 1708, aged 80 years.

74. Here lyeth ye body of Mary wife of Thomas Seaton. Dyed April 14, 1706, aged 7 . years.

75. *Foot stone.*      T. C.      |      A. C.      |      T. C.      |      *The Registers show these to be the initials of Thomas, Ann and Thomas Chinery.*

76. In memory of John W. Chinery, son of William and Mary Chinery, who died Dec. 21, 1808, aged 33 years.

76. In memory of William Chinery who died April 20, 1810, aged 57 years.

77. In memory of John Barrett, died July 28, 1788, aged 22 years.

Remember, Man, as you pass by,  
As you are now, so once was I;  
As I am now, so must you be,  
Therefore prepare to follow me.

Also Ann Barrett his mother, died Nov. 1789, aged 53 years.

A tender mother and wife sincere  
Lie buried on her dear son here.

78. In memory of John Ameis who died Oct. 11, 1777, aged 71 years.  
Elizabeth ye wife of John Ameis who died Aug. 15, 1773, aged 76 years.

79. In memory of John Ameis who died April 11, 1791, aged 51 years.

Sarah the wife of John Ameis who died Sept. 1, 1781, aged 40 years.

*There are four more lines which I have not been able to make out.*

80. In memory of Mr. William Gault, most deservedly beloved and sincerely lamented. He departed this life March 29, 1817, aged 64 years, during 42 of which he was a confidential agent upon this estate.

Thou good and faithful steward, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

81. Sacred to the memory of James Lock late of Bury, who died Oct. 29, 1843, aged 51 years.

I know that my Redeemer liveth.

82. Sacred to the memory of Mary wife of Simon Golding, died Feb. 6, 1858, aged 62 years.

The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

83. In memory of Ann Cook who died March 16, 1806, aged 25 years.

A loving wife, a mother dear,

The same was she that lieth here.

84. *In the new part of the churchyard.*

In loving memory of Charles James Sturgeon. Born Aug. 29, 1852. Died Dec. 3, 1894.

In the midst of life we are in death.



---

APPENDIX V.

---

---

CHRISTIAN NAMES.

---

There are 951 Baptisms recorded in this volume during 283 years. I give in this Appendix a list of the Christian names given to the 951 infants, with the number of times that each name was given in each of the three periods A, B, C. It will be seen that John amongst the boys and Elizabeth amongst the girls were the highest scorers. As a rule I have not counted second and third names.

In order to make a complete list of Christian names occurring in the volume I have added in a supplementary list those names which only appear as the names of parents or in the register of Marriages and Burials. The date added is the date of its first appearance there.

Almond is included among male names, but I am not sure what the bearer of it was. (See Burials 1603.)—Gaol is probably meant to be Jael. (See Bapt: 1615.) Douglas which constantly occurs as a feminine name is sometimes entered “alias Dudley.”—The great increase in the number of Georges in column C shows how largely we are indebted to Hanover for that name.—Matthew was constantly used through the 17th century as a feminine name.—Merilina, which was given in 1672/3 to one of the daughters of Thomas Jermyn, was probably invented for her, her mother’s maiden name being Mary Merry.—Publia, given to an infant in 1648, was probably invented then to suit her case.—Valentine only occurs as a second name and so does not appear in the list below. It is given in period C both to a boy and girl.—In the earlier period Julian and Philip are both given to girls as well as boys.

Column A is from 1568 to 1650, during which 214 Baptisms.

Column B is from 1651 to 1750, during which 337 Baptisms.

Column C is from 1751 to 1850, during which 400 Baptisms.

### BOYS.

	A	B	C	Total		A	B	C	Total
Abdias	1			1	James	3	11	23	37
Abraham		3	3	6	Jeremiah		2	2	4
Alfred		1	1	2	Jermyn		1	3	4
Ambrose		2	1	3	John	16	37	33	86
Amos		1	1	2	Jonathan		1	2	3
Arthur		4	4	8	Joseph		1	9	12
Augustine	1		1	2	Joshua			1	1
Benjamin	2	1	1	4	Lewis		1		1
Charles	1	6	10	17	Martin	4	1		5
David			2	2	Nathaniel	1		1	2
Edmund		3	2	5	Philip		1		1
Edward	2	2	1	5	Ralph		1		1
Francis	3	3	1	7	Richard	8	3	4	15
Frederick			2	2	Robert	8	17	17	42
Gaol	1			1	Samuel	1			1
George	1	1	21	23	Simon	1	2	2	5
Henry	7	8	9	24	Stephen	1			1
Herbert			1	1	Thomas	19	34	5	58
Isaac			4	4	Walter			2	2
Jacob		1		1	William	19	25	38	82
					Total	102	168	203	473

## GIRLS.

	A	B	C	Total		A	B	C	Total
Abigail	...		2	2	Isabella	...	1	1	2
Agnes	...		1	1	Jemima	...	1	1	1
Alice	...	4	4	8	Judith	...	6	3	11
Amelia	...		1	1	Julia	...		1	1
Amy	...	1	1	2	Katharine	...	8	6	2
Ann	...	11	17	40	Lettice	...		1	1
Anna Maria	...		1	1	Louisa	...		3	3
Augusta	...		3	3	Lucy	...	1	2	3
Barbara	...	1			Lydia	...	1	2	3
Betsy	...		1	1	Margaret	...	6	7	14
Blanche	...		1	1	Maria	...		4	4
Bridget	...		3	3	Martha	...	2	1	7
Caroline	...		4	4	Mary	...	13	33	66
Charlotte	...		3	3	Mary Ann	...		12	12
Charity	...	3	1	4	Mathew	...	1	1	2
Christian	...	1	1	2	Matilda	...		1	1
Cicely	...	1			Merilina	...	2		2
Deborah	...		1	1	Miriam	...		1	1
Delariviere	...		1	1	Penelope	...			1
Delia	...		1	1	Philip	...	2		2
Diana	...		1	1	Publia	...	1		1
Dinah	...		1	1	Rachel	...	1	2	3
Dorothy	...	4		4	Rebecka	...	1	4	5
Douglas	...	3		3	Rose	...	2	1	3
Eden	...	1			Rosemary	...	1		1
Eliza	...			6	Ruth	...		1	1
Elizabeth	...	22	40	32	Sabina	...		1	1
Ellen	...	1	1	3	Sarah	...	3	10	15
Emma	...			5	Sebusande	...	1		1
Fanny	...			3	Sibery	...		1	1
Frances	...	5	3	8	Sophy	...		1	1
Frederica	...			1	Sophia	...		11	11
Georgiana	...			1	Susan-na	...	6	8	10
Hannah	...		3	4	Zipporah	...		1	1
Harriet	...			5					
Henrietta	...			2	Total	...	112	169	197
Henrietta Maria			1	1					478
Hester, Esther	3	3		6					

## SUPPLEMENTARY LIST.

	MALE.		FEMALE.				
Almond	1603.	Lambert	1628.	Audrey	1605.	Joan	1583.
Andrew	1654.	Lawrence	1610.	Bargina	1603.	Julian	1588.
Anthony	1606.	Leonard	1669.	Betterice	1624.	Lætitia	1782.
Barnabas	1626.	Mark	1826.	Biddy	1815.	Marian	1573.
Carrow	1629.	Marmaduke	1792.	Christiana	1723.	Mercy	1666.
Christopher	1769.	Mathew	1653.	Christina	1830.	Phillis	1652.
Clement	1618.	Mathias	1665.	Constantia	1651.	Phœbe	1606.
Cornelius	1686.	Michael	1604.	Eedy	1661.	Sybilla	1667.
Dalton	1689.	Nicholas	1595.	Eleanor	1678.	Tryphosa	1599.
Daniel	1621.	Paul	1762.	Elfreda	1850.	Ursula	1661.
Dennis	1829.	Peter	1594.	Emily	1833.	Winnifred	1692.
Elijah	1850.	Reuben	1618.	Emyne	1583.		
Gaynsford	1689.	Roger	1625.	Emm	1579.		
Gilbert	1746.	Theodore	1641.	Faith	1583.		
Giles	1636.	Timothy	1655.	Grace	1646.		
Godfrey	1606.	Tobias	1651.	Honour	1761.		
Jasper	1567.	Zachary	1670.	Isbell	1571.		
Julian	1820.			Jane	1608.		



## APPENDIX VI.

## RUSHBROOK LAY SUBSIDIES.

*These returns for the parish of Rushbrook are taken from the Lay Subsidy rolls in the Record Office. They are for the years*

1327	1542	1549	1576	1620	1640
1341	1544	1550	1597	1625	1642
1539	1545	1566	1598	1627	1664

*The return for the poll tax of 1381 is missing at the Record Office. None of these returns have been printed before except the list of jurymen in 1341. I have for clearness sake put Arabic instead of the Roman numerals of the original. I have also put the names in the nominative instead of the ablative case, and have unfolded all villainous contractions. These are the forms in which the name Rushbrook is written: Reschebrok in 1327; Russhebrooke 1540; Russebroke 1545; Roshebroke 1550; Ryshebroke 1566.*

Subsidy Roll  $\frac{180}{6}$  I Edward III. 1327.

## Villata de Reshebrok.

		s. d.			s. d.
Alicia le Honte	...	3	Andreas Corteys	...	10
Robertus le Honte	...	3	Willielmus le Mayster	...	6
Alanus de Rugham	...	3	Edmundus Bercar	...	6
Simon Bercar	...	12	Willielmus de Bockingge		6
Johannes de Calfhawe	...	10	Hugo Germeyn	...	2
Isabella de Calfhawe	...	10	Johannes le Tallour	...	12
Matilda Beneler [or Beueler]	...	10	Summa totius xx		—
Andreas Chiroun	...	15	istius villatæ	...	19 1

This is a list of jurymen in Rushbrook for the Inquisitio Nonarum in 1341.

Johannes de Freton.

Thomas Curteys.

Johannes Germeyn.

Johannes le Taillour.

Subsidy Roll  $\frac{181}{219}$  31 Henry VIII. April 22, 1539-1540.

		£	s.	d.
Syr Thomas Jermyn, Knyghte, in londs by the yere	400 marks	...	13	6 8
Ambrose Jermyn gen: in londs by the yere	20 li:	...		20
Antony Jermyn gent: in goods	20 li:	...		10
John Jermyn in goods	20 li:	...		10
Thomas Jermyn gen: yonger in goods	20 li:	...		10
Summa		...	15	16 8

Subsidy Roll  $\frac{181}{244}$  34 & 35 Henry VIII. April 22, 1542-1544.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Jamys Cokesedge for goods	...	3	Jhon Rawlyng for goods	...	1
Wylliam Harply do.	...	2	George Robyn do.	...	1
Robert Meaks do.	...	16	Thomas Swanton do.	...	1
Thomas Vyall do.	...	1	Thomas Grygs do.	...	1
Thomas Alyn do.	...	2	Thomas Wretham do.	...	1
Wylliam Wortham do.	...	1			
Wylliam Coksedge do.	...	2	Summa	2	8

Subsidy Roll  $\frac{181}{252}$  35 Henry VIII.

	£	s.
Syr Thomas Jermyn, Knyght, for londys	...	13 6

Subsidy Roll  $\frac{181}{257}$  36 Henry VIII. April 22, 1544-1545.

				s.	d.
Syr Thomas Jermyn, Knyght, londs	400 marks	...	...	40	marks.
Henry Copynger	...	20 li:	...	40	s.
Bertyllmow Arthebolt	...	7 li:	...	14	s.
Summa	20			li: 9	7s. 4d.

Subsidy Roll  $\frac{181}{276}$  37 Henry VIII. April 22, 1545-1546.

	s.	d.
Roberd Moke in movables	5 li:	3 4
Roberd Gardener in wage	4 marks	20
Summa hujus vill:	...	5

Subsidy Roll  $\frac{181}{298}$  3 Edward VI. 1549.

Syr Thomas Jermyn knight in movables	...	...	£250		£12 10s.
--------------------------------------	-----	-----	------	--	----------

Subsidy Roll  $\frac{181}{327}$  4 Edward VI. 1550.

Syr Thomas Jermyn knyght in movables	...	...	£200		£10
Ambrose Jermyn Esquier in movables	...	...	£20		20 sh:

Subsidy Roll  $\frac{182}{359}$  8 Elizabeth. 1566.

				£	s.	d.
Sir Ambrose Jermyn knyght in lands	...	...	£100	6	13	4
William Sprynge	...	...	£40		53	4
Edmund Jermyn esquier	...	...	£13		17	4
Anthonye Jermyn esquier	...	...	£13		17	4
				Summa		11 16

Subsidy Roll  $\frac{182}{370}$  18 Elizabeth. 1576.

				£	s.	d.
Sir Ambrose Jermyn knyght in lands	...	...	£100	13	6	8

Subsidy Roll  $\frac{182}{421}$  40 Elizabeth. 1598.

Sir Robert Jermyn knight in lands	...	...	£100		20
-----------------------------------	-----	-----	------	--	----

Subsidy Roll  $\frac{182}{439}$  39 Elizabeth. 1597.

Sir Robert Jermyn knighte in lands	...	...	£100		20
------------------------------------	-----	-----	------	--	----

Subsidy Roll  $\frac{182}{477}$  18 James I. 1620.

				£	s.	d.
Sir Thomas Jermyn knighte in lands	...	...	£50	.	.	.
Robert Adames	...	...	...	.	.	.
				Summa	3	9

Subsidy Roll  $\frac{183}{489a}$  1 Charles I. 1625.

Robert Adames in lands ...	...	...	...	40s.		8
Martin ffokes in goods ...	...	...	...	£3		8
				Summa		16

	Subsidy Roll $\frac{183}{499}$ 3 Charles I. 1627.	£	s.	d.
Martin ffolkes in movables	... ... ... £3			16

	Subsidy Roll $\frac{183}{519}$ 16 Charles I. 1640.	£	s.	d.
William Jermyn Esq. in terris	... ... ... £6		1	4
Martine ffolkes in terris	... ... ... 50s.		1	
John Kinge in terris	... ... ... 20s.			8
Summa			2	12

	Subsidy Roll $\frac{183}{528}$ 18 Charles I. 1642.	£	s.	d.
Sir Thomas Jermyn	... 14 2	Giles Warren	...	4 7
Mr. Gadricke	... 9	John Shoosmith	...	5
Mr. Clark curate	... 2 4	James Shoosmith	...	2 8
Mr. ffolkes	... 1 11	Widdow Silvester	...	11
John Kinge	... 1 10	Thomas Avie	...	1 11
George Hunt	... 10	Raph Kinge	...	4 6
Mr. Barney	... 4 2	Edward Leach	...	2
William Cocksage	... 2 4	Mr. Mallowes	...	1 9
Reuben Coleman	... 3 11			
John Tillott	... 3 7	Summa		
		6	9	3

Lay Subsidy  $\frac{257}{12}$  16 Charles II. 1664.

This is a return of the number of hearths in each house for the hearthtax.

Att Rushbrooke Hall	32	Gyles Warren	3	Richard Barny	3
Att the parsonage	4	Thomas Hall	2	Thomas Hubbart	1
Mr. ffolkes	8	Robert King	1	Thomas Sutton	1
James Kinge	4	William Hall	1		

Not chargeable.

Widow Shoosmyth 2

Widow Avie 1

Robert Chaunter 1

## APPENDIX VII.

## RECTORS OF RUSHBROOK.

This list is made out from the Institution books at Norwich. One or two additional names I have added from a list given in the Proceedings of the Suffolk Arch: Inst: VII. 341. It is greatly needed that some one should do for the diocese of Norwich, and indeed for every diocese, what Mr. Hennessy has done most completely for the diocese of London, and what Mr. Weaver has done less completely for the diocese of Bath and Wells. Lists merely made out for single parishes are bound to have errors and imperfections.

## Date of Institution.

— — John de Snore. He seems to have resigned in 1314. There is no record of his institution at Norwich.

July 1314. John Pountz de Norton presbyter. Presented by the Abbot of Bury.

— — Henry de Launden. There is no record of his institution at Norwich. He resigned.

May 1334. Walter de Baketon acolyte. Presented by the Abbot of Bury. In 1347 he was presented to North Lynn in Norfolk, of which place the Abbot of Bury was lord and patron, and there he was till 1352. (Blomefield's Norfolk. VIII. 540.)

May 1347. William de Lilleford presbiter. Presented by the Abbot of Bury. He had been rector of North Lynn from 1344 to 1347, when he came to Rushbrook by exchange with Walter de Baketon.

June 1350. Robert Thernyng presbiter. Presented by the Abbot of Bury on the resignation of Lilleford.

Aug. 1361. Thomas de Barton presbiter. Presented by the King, the abbey being vacant. According to the record of the next institution he went by exchange to West Thurrok in Essex in 1384. According to Hennessy's Succession of London Clergy he was presented in 1382 by Lady (Elizabeth) de la Despencer to the rectory of All Hallows the great, and held it till 1397 when he exchanged again. Lady de la Despencer owned Great Whelne-tham, which accounts for this presentation. He is also described there as having been rector of West Thurrock and Little Thurrock.

Nov. 1384. John Bradfield presbiter. Presented by the Abbot of Bury. He came from West Thurrock by exchange with Thomas de Barton.

— — John Walter. There is no record of his institution at Norwich. I imagine that he went by exchange from Rushbrook to Ford in Sussex.

Dec. 1395. Robert Bush. Presented by the Abbot of Bury. He came here by exchange from Ford in Sussex. After six months at Rushbrook he went by another exchange to East Hendred in Berkshire, at that time in Salisbury diocese. Another exchange in 1397 took him to St. Stephen's, Walbrook. Another exchange in 1400 took him to Gussage in Dorsetshire. How many more exchanges he made before he finally exchanged this world for another one, I know not. I gather these exchanges partly from the record of his and his successor's institution to Rushbrook, and partly from Hennessy's London Clergy.

June 1396. William Lausell. Presented by the Abbot of Bury. He came here by exchange from East Hendred in Berkshire. His name seems to show some previous connection with Suffolk, Lawshall being a village about 6 miles from Bury.

— — Richard Ricon. There is no record of his institution at Norwich. He died in 1407.

— — Walter de West Walton. There is no record of his institution at Norwich. He resigned in 1425. Blomefield (II. 421) says that his name was Walter Grey of West Walton and that he was rector of Colton in Norfolk from 1425 to 1426.

July 1425. Robert Coope de Wymondham. Presented by the Abbot of Bury. Rector of Colton from 1418 to 1425, when he came to Rushbrook by exchange with Walter Grey.

— — Ralf Wath. No record of his institution. He resigned.

Aug. 1439. William Barker, M.A. Presented by the Abbot of Bury. At last we get a man who does not come and go by exchange the next day, but stays. Barker held the rectory till his death in 1470.

— — The list of rectors made out by Mr. Hazlewood has Bartholomew Orchebold as rector in 1470. The authority for his name is Valor Ecclesiasticus Henry VIII. I dont quite see where he could come in, as Alan succeeded on the death of Barker, and Ward on the resignation of Alan. There is no record of his institution at Norwich. He looks very like Bartholomew Arthebolt in the Subsidy list for 1544. See p. 106.

Aug. 1470. John Alan, L.L.B. Presented by the Abbot of Bury on the death of Barker.

Jan. 1471-2. William Ward presbiter. Presented by the Abbot of Bury on the resignation of Alan or Alleyn.

March 1471-2. William Lenton, presbiter. Presented by the Abbot of Bury on the resignation of Ward.

— — Walter Bray. There is no record of his institution at Norwich. He resigned in 1508.

Jan. 1508-9. William Winterham or Winteringham. Presented by the Abbot of Bury.

March 1511-12. Peter Nobys M.A. Presented by the Abbot of Bury on the resignation of Winterham.

May 1550. John Pollye presbiter. Presented by King Edward VI. Probably one of the Poleys of Boxted.

July 1555. John Harrison presbiter. Presented by Sir Ambrose Jermyn. He resigned in 1572. The same patron presented him to Horringer in 1558, where he was buried in 1581.

Nov. 1572.

Clement Paman. Presented by Sir Ambrose Jermyn. From Venn's Biographical History of Caius College I learn that he was admitted there on March 1, 1559-60, aged 18, of Chevington, son of Robert Paman deceased, mediocris fortunæ; he had been four years at school at Bury St. Edmunds; was a fellow of Caius and took pupils in 1564; ordained at Norwich in 1569: Parish Chaplain at St. Peter's Mancroft, Norwich, in 1569; Rector of Brome 1591 to 1594; his will proved at Norwich Dec. 1599, desiring to be buried at Ubbeston. He resigned Rushbrook in 1586.

June 1586.

Walter Allen S.T.B. Presented by Sir Robert Jermyn.

July 1598.

Robert Lewes M.A. Presented by Sir Robert Jermyn. It is to this rector that we are indebted for the earliest entries in the register. When he came to Rushbrook he found no register at all. So he went to the office of the Archdeaconry of Sudbury, which seems to have been more easy of access then than it is now, and got from it as many entries of baptisms, marriages and burials as he could, and had them set down by a professional scribe, as we can see for ourselves, and then henceforth kept a register with his own hand. (See Memoranda in Appendix II, p. 82.)

In 1603 Archbishop Whitgift sent a circular letter to the Bishops of the Province of Canterbury desiring certain information. Accordingly the Bishops asked certain questions to be answered by each parochial clergyman. The answers from a part of the diocese of Norwich are amongst the Harleian MSS. These are the answers that came from Rushbrook. *Mr. Albanus Lewes, rector, says there are 66 communicants; no recusants nor any that refuse to receive the Holy Communion; he hath but that one benefice; it is a rectory representative; no Impropriation nor Vicarage; Sir Robert Jermyn Knt. is patron.* Why he is called Albanus I cant imagine, unless in the course of transcription the name has got altered.\*

\* The Suffolk part of these returns has been transcribed for publication in the Proceedings of the Suffolk Arch: Institute, but as yet has only been partly printed. For the loan of the unprinted part I am indebted to Mr. Redstone, Hon. Sec.

Robert Lewes was buried at Rushbrook on March 10, 1617.  
It is not clear from the entry which year is meant, 1617 or 1618.

— 1618. John Heiley M.A. He was also rector of Great Whelnetham, but there is no record of institution to either rectory at Norwich. He was buried at Rushbrook in April, 1633.

Sept. 1633. Thomas Aldridge M.A. Presented by Sir Thomas Jermyn on the death of Heiley. In October 1633 Sir Thomas presented him to Bradfield St. Clare.

Feb. 1633/4. Robert Goodrick M.A. Presented by Sir Thomas Jermyn. I imagine that this is the same Robert Goodrick as was presented by the same patron to the rectory of Horringer in 1629. There he had ten children baptized and there he was buried in 1660. Horringer was sequestered, and I presume that Rushbrook was also, and Goodrick suffered great privations. (Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy. Horringer Registers with notes.) By the marriage of Sir Ambrose Jermyn with Dorothy Blagge alias Goodrick the Jermyns and Goodricks were connected.

— — Leonard Kempe. The registers are in his handwriting from early in 1643 almost to the month of his death. He was buried in Oct. 1669. He signs his name at the foot of every page, first as curate, then as minister. Apparently he took the place of the sequestered Goodrick in 1642 or thereabouts. But as he continued to keep his place after the restoration he must have been of a pliant and accomodating disposition. It was not everybody who could hold on to an office in the church from 1642 to 1669.

In Foster's Alumni Oxonienses is a Leonard Kempe, son and heir of Francis Kempe, student of Gray's Inn 1611, fellow of King's College, Cambridge, 1620. Possibly this Leonard was father of the minister of Rushbrook, or may be the minister himself.

Oct. 1670. Edward Agas or Aggas M.A. Presented by Henry Jermyn, Earl of St. Albans. I dont know why Lord St. Albans presented him, but I presume that he had purchased the advowson from his

nephew, the owner of Rushbrook. Agas seems to be an East Anglian name. Two of them are in the Dict: Nat: Biog:, both natives of Stoke by Nayland in 16th century; one of them made the famous maps of London, Oxford and Cambridge, and the other was a printer. An East Anglian publisher of to day has the name as a christian name.

In Walker's Sufferings of the clergy Edward Agas is put down among the sequestered clergy. This is the entry:—*Aggas — . Rushbrook R. He afterwards got his livelihood (such an one as it was) by his fiddle.* But apparently Walker has made a slight mistake here, and it was Little Whelnetham which was sequestrated and not Rushbrook. He does not appear to have been appointed to Rushbrook till after the death of Kempe in 1669, so that he could not have been turned out of it by the Commonwealth. But as he is said on his tombstone to have been rector of Little Whelnetham over 35 years, that would make his appointment to that parish date from 1645, so that he might have been sequestered from it. If any one was sequestered from Rushbrook rectory it was Goodrick.

There is an old lane in Rushbrook, which formerly came down the hill into the Bury and Sudbury road at Sicclesmere, joining it at the Waggon inn (now called the Rushbrook Arms). It is still called Aggas lane. Possibly in the days of the Commonwealth, when he was deprived of his ordinary duties and stipend and was going about fiddle in hand to earn a livelihood, he may gone along that lane so often as to cause it to be called after him for ever afterwards.

He died in Jan. 1680/1, aged 63, and was buried at Little Whelnetham. There is a flat stone in the chancel of that church in memory of him and Rachel his wife, who died in August, 1677. The entry of his burial in the register says that he was rector of Little Whelnetham above 35 years.

July 1681.

Anthony Agas M.A. Presented by Henry Jermyn, Earl of St. Albans. He succeeded his father at Rushbrook and Little Whelnetham, and held the two livings for 41 years. He was of Queen's College, Cambridge, B.A. 1667. In 1685 he was one of

the Wednesday lecturers at St. James' Church, Bury St. Edmunds. (East Anglian N. & Q. III. 189.) I see no traces of a wife and family. I presume that it was his sister Rachel who in 1684 was married at Little Whelnetham to John Hunt of Bradfield St. George. He died in Dec. 1721 aged 76 years, and was buried at Little Whelnetham, in the chancel of whose church is a flat stone to his memory.

June 1722. Edward Peach M.A. Presented by Sir Robert Davers. He also succeeded Anthony Agas at Little Whelnetham. He was of Trinity College, Cambridge, B.A. 1713. He resigned.

Aug. 1724. John Symonds M.A. Presented by Sir Jermyn Davers, whose cousin, Mary Spring, he married. He was also rector of Little Whelnetham, Nowton and Horringer. He was buried at Pakenham in 1757. His wife inherited some of the Jermyn property, on which their son, Professor Symonds, built the house overlooking Bury, now known as The Mount. A fuller account of him and of his family will be found in the Horringer Registers with notes.

March 1726. Garnham Ray. Presented by Sir Jermyn Davers to Rushbrook and to Little Whelnetham on the resignation of Symonds. There appears to be no record of his institution at Norwich; I get his name from the Suffolk Arch: Inst: Proc:, whose authority is the liber Inst: in the Record office. He resigned in 1733, being then appointed to Bradfield St. George, where he was buried in Feb. 1771, aged 69 years. He did not resign Little Whelnetham till 1752. The Rays were a Bury family.

April 1733. Gerard Neden M.A. Presented by Sir Jermyn Davers. He was Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, B.A. 1709, D.D. 1735. He was, I believe, rector of Rede for a short time, and rector of Rougham in Suffolk from 1723 till his death in 1768. He married in 1755 Ann daughter of John Cooke Esq. of Rougham. He died at Chelmsford in October, 1768, and was buried at Rougham. A flat stone in the chancel of Rougham church has this inscription:

*Here are deposited the remains of the Rev. Gerard Neden D. D. rector of this parish and of Rushbrook, Prebendary of Lincoln, one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for this County. He died in the year of our Lord 1768, aged 78 years.*

*Here also lieth the body of Anne Neden, relict of the said Gerard Neden D.D. She died in the year of our Lord 1776, aged 67 years.*

An adjoining stone is in memory of Judith Cooke, daughter of John Cooke Esq. who died in June 1757, aged 55 years. I find the arms on Dr. Neden's stone thus described:—

*Paly of 6, on a chief 3 cinquefoils, on an inescutcheon, Cooke; on a pile 3 crescents, 2 and 1. — Crest: on a helmet and torse a trefoil slipped, erect.*

Oct. 1768. Lawrence Wright M.A. Presented by Sir Charles Davers. He was son of Gascoigne Wright of Bury St. Edmunds, and was of Hertford Coll: Oxford, B.A. 1754. He was appointed headmaster of Bury Grammar school at Christmas 1767, and resigned the post in January 1776. Dr. Donaldson in his Tercentenary Address, 1850, has nothing to say of him as a headmaster except that in his time four old Bury scholars obtained at Cambridge "the most remarkable climax of honours ever obtained by the pupils of one school." Their names were Prime, Kedington, Pretyman and Brundish. In 1771 he was also presented to the rectory of Bradfield St. George, and held both livings till his death. A tablet in Bradfield church records that he was 31 years rector of that parish and died March 17, 1802, in the 65th year of his age.

March 1802. Robert Davers. Presented by Sir Charles Davers. He was a natural son of Sir Charles and was baptized at Rushbrook in July 1771. After 3 years at Bury Grammar School he went up to Caius College, Cambridge, in 1790, took his B.A. degree in 1794, and was then ordained deacon at Norwich. These were the rectories that he held at one time or other:—

Little Whelnetham	1796 to 1800.
Newton	1798 to 1802.

Rougham	1800 to 1853.
Bradfield St. George	1802 to 1853.
Rushbrook	1802 to 1853.
Bradfield St. Clare	1815 to 1824.

He married Mary Ellis, daughter of Mrs. Ellis of the Half Moon at Bury St. Edmunds, by whom he had no family. An article on Foxhunting in Suffolk in the Eastern Counties Magazine for November, 1901, says that he succeeded Sir Charles Davers (wrongly described as his brother) in the mastership of a pack of fox-hounds in 1797 and held on till 1812. He died Jan. 26, 1853, aged 81 years, and was buried at Bradfield St. Clare, where there is a tablet to his memory.

August 1853.

William Hall.\* Presented by the Marquis of Bristol. He was steward of the Ickworth estate; instituted to the rectory of Little Saxham in December, 1852, resigned it for Rushbrook and Bradfield St. George in August, 1853, but after six months resigned them and was reappointed to Little Saxham, which he held till his death in January, 1885. (See Little Saxham Registers with Notes.)

Feb. 1854.

Charles Johnson Cartright. Presented by the Marquis of Bristol to Rushbrook and Bradfield St. George. He was of St. John's College, Cambridge, B.A. 1836.

— 1884.

George Francis Turner. Presented by the Marquis of Bristol. He was of Trinity College, Oxford, B.A. 1840. Domestic chaplain to the Duke of Cambridge 1841-1846.

Rector of St. Lawrence, Exeter, 1846-1848.

Rector of Rede, Suffolk, 1848-1884.

He resigned Rushbrook and Bradfield St. George in 1900.

Nov. 1900.

Robert Gibson. Formerly headmaster of Sleaford Grammar School. Rushbrook was now separated from Bradfield St. George and joined to Little Whelnetham.

\* He is wrongly called Holls in Suffolk Arch: Inst: Proc: VII. 344.

## APPENDIX VIII.

---

CURATES OF RUSHBROOK.

---

The rectors of Rushbrook have been mostly resident either at Rushbrook or not far off, so that the list of curates is not a long one. I take such names of them as I can see in the registers, giving the first and last date in which it occurs.

## UNDER ROBERT GOODERICK, 1634 to 1642?

THOMAS CLARKE. He signs as curate in 1638. In 1631 he married Elizabeth Heiley, who I imagine was a daughter of John Heiley who was rector from 1618 to 1633.

LEONARD KEMPE. Whether he came as curate to Robert Gooderick or as supplanter of him under the Presbyterian system is not clear. At any rate he ended by supplanting him. See the Rectors.

## UNDER LAWRENCE WRIGHT 1768 to 1802.

JOHN BRUNDISH. He acted as curate between 1767 and 1781. He was the father of John Jelliand Brundish, whose wonderful feat in 1773 of being senior wrangler, senior classical medallist and first Smith's prizeman has obtained for him a place in the D. N. B. A John Brundish had been rector of Great Whelnetham from 1680 till his death in 1724, whose kinsfolk were of Felsham.

## UNDER ROBERT DAVERS 1802 to 1853.

WILLIAM STOCKING. He acted as curate between 1802 and 1816. He had been curate of Ickworth. His subsequent appointments were:—

- 1815 to rectory of Normanton, Co. Lincoln.
- 1819 to rectory of Wrestlingworth, Co. Beds.
- 1820 to rectory of Quarrington, Co. Lincoln.
- 1820 to rectory of Tuddenham, Suffolk.

He vacated these last two in 1829, I presume by death.

MONTAGU JOHN WYNYARD. He was curate between 1816 and 1818. He was of Downing College, Cambridge. B.D. 1827. His subsequent appointments were:—1818 to Vicarage of Brafferton, Yorks. 1822 to rectory of West Rounton, Yorks, and St. Martin in Micklegate, York city.

THOMAS HENRY ELWIN. He was curate between 1819 and 1821. In 1822 Vicar of Wormingford, Essex. In 1827 rector of East Barnet, Herts.

JAMES WILLIAM WENN. He was curate between 1822 and 1825. He was a son of James Wenn, attorney, of Ipswich : Caius College, B.A. 1820; Vicar of Wickhambrook 1853—1855; rector of Broome, Norfolk, 1859—1867, where he died. He married a daughter of John Benjafield of Bury St. Edmunds. (Venn's Caius Coll.)

WILLIAM AIRY. He was curate between 1830 and 1834. He was a son of William Airy by his wife Ann, who was a daughter of George Biddell of Little Whelnetham hall farm, and he was a brother of Sir George Airy, astronomer royal. He was of Trinity College, Cambridge, B.A. 1829. Rector of Bradfield St. Clare 1833 to 1836. In 1836 he was appointed to the Vicarage of Keysoe, Beds.

EDWARD PATTISON. He was curate between 1834 and 1868. With the curacy he held the rectory of Gedding, to which he was appointed in 1831.

## UNDER CHARLES J. CARTRIGHT, 1854 to 1884.

FREDERICK Le C. FAUGHT. He was curate between 1868 and 1873.

JOHN HAMMERSLEY. Between 1874 and 1881.

---

JOHN WILLIAM HEIGHAM PHILLIPS. In 1881. He was at the same time rector of Little Whelnetham from 1880 till his death in Sept. 1894, aged 42 years. He was a son of John South Phillips, J.P. of Great Barton.

#### UNDER GEORGE TURNER 1884 to 1900.

ROBERT GIBSON. He also held the curacy of Rushbrook with the rectory of Little Whelnetham from 1894 to 1900. Since 1900 he has been rector of both parishes.

---

#### OTHER CLERGYMEN.

These clergymen appear as married or buried here.

- 1623. John Jewell clericus married to Mary White.
- 1681. Edmund Swanton, rector of Lakenheath, married to Elizabeth Reeve.
- 1743. Rev. John Sparrow of Kettleburgh, married to Mary Scot.
- 1746. Rev. Gilbert Affleck, married to Elizabeth Clopton.
- 1752. Frederick Hervey, married to Elizabeth Davers.
- 1766. Rev. Thomas Davers, buried.



---

RUSHBROOK WILLS.

---

I. *The will of JOHN HARRISON, rector of Rushbrook from 1555 to 1572, and of Horringer from 1558 till his death in 1581. He was buried at Horringer.*

In the name of God Amen. The XV, XVI, XVII, XVIII, XIX, XX, XXI, XXII and XXIII dayes of October, or in some of the said dayes of the said moneth in anno domini 1581, John Harrisonne clerke and parson of Great Horningsheth in Co. of Suffolk beinge sickle in bodie but yet of whole mynde and parfect memorye, praised be God therefore, did make his Testament nuncupative conteyninge therein his last will by speakenge these wordes or the like in effect followeinge, viz. First I comende my sowle to God and my bodie to be buried under the communion table in the chancell of Horningsheth.—Item I give to Mrs. Andrewes my steplegasse and a jemew of gould and a martirons skine.—To Thomas Andrewes gent my best gowne, my bedd with the boulster that I now lye uppon.—To Roger Potter my hoste my english Bible of the large volume.—To myne hoste Potter one silver sponne and my pantoples.—To my hostis Potter a jemew of goulde.—To Edmonde Andrewes one silver spone and my dublett of satten that myne hoste Potter gave me.—To Sir Buckenham my chamblett cassocke.—To Sir Dulingham clerke my cassocke of clothe faced with conye.—To Margarett my maide a fetherbed, a boulster and a pillowe, the bedstede that she nowe lye uppon.—To the pore woman that now kepeth me my newe wastcoate.—To Stephane Potter my latten Bible.—Item I give unto the churche of Horningsherd my booke of common prayer.—All the rest of my goodes I give unto the said Roger Potter and Edmonde Andrewes, whom I make myne executors and doers for me to se my bodie honestly and decently brought to the earth and to paie my debts and se my legacies performed; which wordes or the like in effect were spoken by the said John Harrisonne in the presence and hereinge of Stephane Potter, Margaret Vale and others.

Proved in the Archidiaconal Court of Sudbury on Oct. 30, 1581.

II. *The will of THOMAS JERMYN of Rushbrook, father of Sir Thomas, partly made in January, 1496/7, partly in July, 1503, and proved at London in November, 1504.*

In the name of God Amen. I Thomas Jermyn in my hole mynde and good memory beyng at Rasshbrok Jan. 12, 1496, make my last will in this manner of wise.—First I bequeth my soule to almighty god my creator, to our lady seynt Mary and to all the seyntes of heven. And my body to be buried in the parische churche of Rasshebroke on the south side of the chauncell where I will have the chapell lengthened.—Item I bequeth to the awter of the said church for my tithes unpaid and for helth of my soule XX shillings.—To the highaulter of Moche Whelnetham for like cause VIIs. VIIId.—To litell Whelnetham VIIs. VIIId.—To the high awter of seynt Mary churche of Bury for the like cause VIIs. VIIId.—To the reparacion of the parishe church of Rasshebroke 100 marcs.—To the newe warke of the monastery of Bury X marcs.—To the freeres of Babwelle for IIII trentalles XLs.—To the olde freeres of Tetford for a trentall Xs.—To an able preest to syng for my soule and for the soules of my fader and moder and for all the soules that I am bownde to pray for by the space of XIII yeres 10*4* markes.—To Agnes Sexten my suster XLVI pounds and a marc.—To the mariage of Alys and Mary my doughters £140 evenly to be devideid amonges theym. And if it fortune any of theyn to dye er they be maried or professed into any religion, then I will hir parte so ded to remayne to Robert and ffrauncys my sones when they come to the age of XXIIII yeres. And if soo be that all my doughters dye er they be maried, then I will that all their partes shall remayn to Robert and ffraunceys my sones if they or any of them lyveth to the age of XXIIII yeres. And if they dye afore the age of XXIIII yeres, then I will that the said £140 shall remayn to myn executors to dispose for the helth of my soule and for all my frendes soules and for all the soules that I am moste bounden to.—I geve to Maryon my mayde V marcs.—To Margaret Lane XIIIIs. IIIId.—To Thomas Leff V marcs.—To Clement Roos XXVIIs. VIIId.—To eche other servant that I have or shall have the day of my deth IIII ewys and IIII lambys.—To eche godchilde that I shall have at that time an ewe and a lambe.—To Mergete my wif all my hostilamentes and utensiles and jowelys that to myne house be longyng excepte thoo that longe to husbandrye, that is to say cartes, ploughes, harrowys, barrowys and all other such thinges.—I requyre myn executors, if they can knowe who I have don any wrong to, that they recompense it with my goodes.—The residue of all my goodes

not bequeathed I bequeath to myn executors to dispose theym for the helthe of my soule and of theym that I am most bounde.—And of this present testament I make myn executors Mergete my wif, Thomas Jermyn my son, Robert Sexteyn, William Cokke, Agnes Sexteyn and Alys Jermyn my doughters. And I bequeath to Robert Sexteyn £X, and to William Cokke XLs. Moreover I will that Robert Drury and John Aleyn be supervisors. And I bequeath to eche of theym for their labour V marcs. Also I will that noon of myn executors shall doo no thing but if it be thoo thinges that be comprehended in my last will but if it be the avise of the said supervisors or by oon of theym.—Moreover I will that Mergete my wife have the soole administracion of all my goodes if she contynew wedow with this condiccion, that she will be bounde to myne executors afore the probate of this my testament in £500, that if she be maried she will afore the aspousaylle make accompte of all suche goodes as hath come to hir handes and deliver them to myne executors; and if she refuse to doo that, then I will that she be noon of my executors, but holde hir to such legacys as I have bequeathed hir in this my last will.—I bequeath to Agnes Sexteyn my doughters doughter £X.

This is the last will of me Thomas Jermyn made July VI, MCCCCCIII, the XVIII yere of Kyng Henry the Seventh, of all the manors, londes [etc] that he hath or that any other man hath to his use within the Realme of England.

First I will that my feoffees shall be feoffees in all the said manors [etc.] unto the fest of Seynt Mighell, 1506, to the use of myn executors. And after the said fest I will that my feoffees shall make a state of my manor of litell Whelnetham (excepte all those londes and woodes that lyen on the north side of a waye that ledyth from Gyppsfelde unto Syckolsmer townes ende) to Thomas Jermyn my son, to him and his heires lawfully begotten without ende. [With remainder successively to Robert Jermyn my son and his heirs male, to Francis Jermyn my son and his heirs male, and to my next heirs without end.]—I will that my feoffees make a state to the said Thomas my son at the said Mighelmesse, if he then lyve, of the Manor of Barrowe lying in Weste Toftys in Norfolk, and also of a tenement in Wrotham called townes ende. Also of II tenementes lying in Badwell called Massomys and Cristofer ffrebankys, to him and his heires lawfully begotten without ende. [With remainder as before.] Item of all those landes that I have lying in litell Whelnetham on the south side of the waye afore rehersed that be longing to the manor of Rosshebrok, in recompence of the londes that I have excepted lying on the north side of the said waye.—Item I will that my feoffees

shall suffer myn executors to take the profittes of the Manor of Marham for XIII yeres and of my tenemente called Lacheleys to performe my will. And after the said XIII yeres I will that my feoffees make a state to Robert and ffraunceys my sonys of the said manor and tenemente to hold to theym and their assignes for their lyffes. And after the decesse of the said Robert and ffraunceys I will that the said manor of Marham called Olde Halle remayne to Beatrice and Audslace doughters and heires of Thomas Darell and to their heires and assignes withouten ende.—I will that all myn other landes [etc.] remayne to Merget my wif for hir life to the entente that she shall kepe my children & fulfill my will, if she kepe hirself soole and unmarried. And if she be maried, then I will that the said londes remayne to myn executors to the entente that they shall yerely pay to the said Marget my wif £XX at IIII times in the yere by even porcions.—I bequeath to Thomas Sexteyn my doughteres sone my tenemente called Elyattys in Rougham or elles £XXIII that I have paid therfore.—And the residue of the said londes to be devided by myn executors betwixt my III sones, that is to say Thomas my sone the oon half and to Robert and ffraunceys my sones the other half.—And after the decesse of Margete my wife I will the manor of Rasshebrok (except that is before excepted) and all other landes that I have within the said towne of Rasshebrok, Rougham, Welnetham magna, Welnetham parva, Bradfeld monachorum, Hawsted, Nowton, Bury Seynt Edmund, ffornham Marteyn and Berton, (except the said manor of litell Whelnetham as is before rehersed) remayne to Thomas my son and the heires male of his body. [With remainder to Robert and Francis and their heires male successively.] And if it fortune my sones to dye withoute heirs male, I will that the said manors etc. remayne to Agnes, Aly and Mary my doughters and to the heires male of their bodyes. And for defawte of such yssue male of my III doughters, I will that the said manors etc. be sold by myn executors, and the half dell of the money therof comyng to be distributed betwixt my childerns childern, if any ther be, and the other half to be distributed for the wele of my soule and of Mergete my wif, and the soule of our faders and our moders, and for the soules of Dann John Swaffham, sexteyn of the monastery of Bury Seynt Edmund, and Thomas Edon the elder, and for the soules of all my frendes and of all other that I am most bounde to praye for.

Proved Nov. 3, 1504, by Thomas Jermyn and Robert Sexteyn, executors.

P.C.C. 39, Holgrave.

III. *The will of FRANCIS JERMYN, younger son of the preceding Thomas Jermyn, made at Bury St. Edmunds in Jan. 1550/1 and proved at London in March, 1550/1.*

In the name of Almighty God Amen. I ffraunces Jermyn of Bury Seynt Edmund gentilman being at Bury Jan. 15, 1550, verily knowing nothing more suer than death and nothing more unsure than the dreadfull houre thereof, I therefore do intende by the grace of God at all and every tyme to be redy. I do make this my last will in manner and forme following.—First I bequeath and most humbly beseche Almighty God to take my soule to his mercy for the precious deth sake of our Savyor Jesus Christ in whome I do put all my hoole confidence and trust, and my bodie to be buried in holy sepulture where yt shall please Almighty God. I revoke all other wills heretofore made either by wryting or by words spoken, and will that no parson or Parsons take none advantage by reason of them.—I give to ye curate of seyt Mares in Bury for my tithes forgotten XXd.—To the poore of seyt Mares parishe on the daye of my buriall £5.—I will that my executours distribute in dedes of charitie on the daye of my buriall to prestes, clerkes and to poore people £5.—I will my executours expende at my thirtie daye to poore people and children within the towne of Bury £10.—I will my executours yerly during the terme of tenne yeres next after my decease at the feast of Halowemesse and good fridaye do visit the prisoners within the gayle of Bury geving to every of them a penny.—I will my executours to give to XII poore folkes XII gownes of VIIs. VIIId. the value of every of them either ageynes my buryall daye or thirtie daye at their discretion.—I will them to distribute XIId. every fridaye to XII poore folkes in Bury during the terme of fyve yeres.—I will them upon my yere day to expende £3, wheroft VIIs. to be geven to one lerned man to make a sermon, and the residue to be distributed in dedes of charity.—I give to the reparacions of seyt Maris churche £5.—To the reparacions of seyt Jameys churche £6 .. 13 .. 4.—To the free scole to maynteyn that scole in Bury £6 .. 13 .. 4.—I give £10 to be distributed among the poor people of Bury within tenne yeres, every yere 2os.—To the poore of Dengey where my manor of Bacons lyeth in Essex 4os. within two yeres after my decease.—I bequeath my manor of Bacons to remayne to my executours and by them to be solde, and the money therof coming to be expended in the performance of this my last will.—To my nephew Ambrose Jermyn, theeldest sonne of my brother Sir Thomas Jermyn, £40 to be paid within foure yeres after my decease.—To my nephew Ambrose Jermyn's eldest sonne, my godsonne John

Jermyn, £10.—To Thomas Jermyn, seconde sonne of my nephew Ambros, £5 at the age of XVIII yeres.—To every one of the sonnes and doughters of my brother Sir Thomas Jermyn 5 markes.—To Briget Crane my goddoughter 10 markes, being one of the doughters of my brother Sir Thomas Jermyn, so that she shall not cleyme no further legacie by this generall wordes sonnes and doughters.—To two of the sonnes of Thomas Dorell departed, the uncle of my wiff departed on whose soule Christ have mercy, to either of them being alyve after my decease, 5 markes.—To Margaret Jermyn, daughter of my brother Robert Jermyn, 20 markes to be paid her at the daye of her marriage.—To every one of the doughters of my brother Robert Jermyn £6 .. 13 .. 4, viz. Mary, ffraunces and Anne Jermyn.—To my godsonne ffrauncis Caly 5 markes at thage of XVIII yeres; and ffraunces and Anne, the doughters of my brother Robert Jermyn, to have their legacies at the daye of their marriages.—To Thomas Bolton, the eldest sonne of my nephew Marteyn Bolton, £5 at the age of XVIII yeres.—To William Bolton my godsonne, the seconde sonne of my nephew Marteyn, 20 markes at thage of XVIII yeres.—To Anne Bolton and Elizabeth Bolton each 5 markes at the daye of their marriages.—To ffraunces Bolton my goddoughter £6 .. 13 .. 4 at the daye of her marriage.—To every of my godchildren 20 pence.—To my mayde servante Elizabeth 40s. and also 22s. 6d. dewe for hir wages and levery come Ester, so that my gifte and the dutie ys £3 .. 2 .. 6.—To Cane of Hockham 6s. 8d. and also my frese furred gowne of black lambe.—To John Rowlond of Ikeworth Thorpe that was some tyme my servante 6s. 8d., wherof 40 pence to be to my godsonne being his sonne.—To the poor people of Bardwell 6s. 8d.—To the poore of Ikeworth Thorpe 6s. 8d.—To the childe that my nephew Marteyn Bolton's wyf ys withall, yf yt shall please God that yt shall lyve, 5 markes at thage of XVIII yeres.—I request every persons that shall receive bequests gevyn unto them by this my present will shall of their charity praye for the soules of my father and mother, my wyf, hir father Thomas Darell and hir mother, my owne soule and all Christen soules, and also for my wyffes ancestors soules from whom my manor of Bacons cometh: and that the rather thorough their godlye prayers oure soules may optayne and receyve the grete mercy of God and remyssion of our synnes wrought and done for us thourough the deth and shedding of the precious blode of our onely Saviour Jesus Christ, to whom with the father and the holy gost be all honour, glory and prayse for ever.—I will my executours to sell the house that I nowe dwell in in Bury in the College strete, which I bought of Thomas Dennys, and the

money therof comyng to be bestowed in the performance of this my will.—I will that yf my brother Sir Thomas Jermyn knight or any other as his heir do hynder my executours in the sale of my manor of Bacons, or do make any clayme to any parcell of the same by reason that my manor is holden of our Soveraigne lorde the King; or yf they go about to vex my executours so that they cannot fulfill this my will; that then all the legacies given to my nephew Ambrose and Anne his wyf, to his sonnes John and Thomas, and to the sonnes and daughters of my brother Sir Thomas, shalbe voyde.—The residue of all my goodes I assigne unto my executours in paying my debtes, fulfilling my legacies, and amending of high wayes, releving of the poor from tyme to tyme, and in other dedes of charitie.—To my nephew Ambrose's wyfe 5 markes.—To two of the doughters of my wyffe's mother being her half sisters, to eiche of them, 5 markes.—To Hackham among the poor 6s. 8d.—I will my executours paye my syster Marys legacie of XX shillings that she gave to repare the church wall of Hackham, so that the churchwardens shalbe bound unto my executours to repayre the same.—To the poore of the towne of Tottington 6s. 8d.—And of this my present will I make my executours Robert Jermyn my brother and Marteyn Bolton my nephew, and I gyve to each of them for their labour £40.—In witnes wherof I have set my seale and subscribed my owne hande. ffraunces Jermyn.

## Witnesses:—

William Greye, clerk.      Thomas Clothier.      Thomas Brown.

William Tassell gent.      John Wacy.      Christofer Palmer.

Memorandum that Jan. 23, in the 4th yere of Edward VI, [1551] the said ffraunces Jermyn gave certeyn gyftes by wordes spoken as hereafter ensueth. Im primis he gave to William Tassell gent to the use of Margery his servante 5 markes to be paid her by the said William.—To Thomas Godfrey the yonger brother his best cuppe.—To Copynger's wyfe 20s. recompence for her paynes.—To Margaret her daughter 6s. 8d.—To Robert Copynger his blacke button cappe.—To Mrs. Kinge 6s. 8d. in recompence of gyftes and paynes.—To his brother Robert Jermyn ye owche that he bought of hym.—To his brother Robert Jermyn and his nephew Marteyn Bolton his two best gownes of cloth and Russells.—To ye poore of the towne of Norton 6s. 8d.—To his nephew Tasselles wyfe and to his nephew Bolton's wyfe two ringes in a lether purse in his coffer, thone with a fayre stone and thother being good gold and grete.—To his nephew Tassell one chamelet gowne faced with connye.—To — Cane his saye jakett, his workdaye hosen and

dublet.—To Routland of Ikeworth Thorpe his freece cote.—To Thomas Kinge his lether jerkyn.—To Nicholas Raget his best hoseyn.—All which giftes to be delyvered by his executors imediately after his death.

Proved at London March 13, 1550, on the oath of the executors in the person of John Adams their procurator.

P.C.C. 8, Bucke.

IV. *The will of SIR THOMAS JERMYN, eldest son of the preceding Thomas Jermyn, 1504, made in September, 1552, and proved in London, December, 1552.*

In the name of God Amen. I Thomas Jermyn of Roshebroke knight, of good mynde and parfyt remembraunce praysed be God, at Roshebroke this Sept. 26, 1552, do make this my last will.—First I bequeathe my soule to Almighty God my creator and redemer, and my bodye to the earthe to suche sepulture as it shall please God.—Also I revoke and adnychillat all former wills.—I give to the common boxe or cheste within the parish of Lavenham to be yerely distributed among the poore of the saide towne £200, to be delivered by myne executor thus; viz. 100 markes within one quarter of a yere after my decease, 100 markes within a yere after that, and the remaining 100 markes in the second yere after my decease.—I give to every householder within the towne of Roshebroke two bushelles of rye, two bushelles of barley, and two shillings in money.—

I give to Anne my wief all my moveable goods at Debden in Suffolk as well as all corne and grayne, haye and strawe there, both that within the barnes as well as those newe sownen there upon the grounde, and all cattell ded and lyvinge, with all my juelles, plate, stuf of household and everything else there.—To the said Anne my wief I give all such plate and juelles as she had the daye of the Espowselles betwene hir and me or hath at this tyme, with all my golde ringes and owchys without any dyninysion; that is to saye my secounde bassyn and yewer parcell gilt, thre bowles of silver with a cover parcell gilt, a greate bowle of silver parcell gilt, a lesser bowle of sylver, a lytle smale goblet with a cover parcell gilt, a chaffing dish of silver parcell gilt. Item one other goblet with a cover hoole gilt; two pottes of silver for wyne being all gilt; a standing cup with a cover all gilt which I had of the gyfte of Sir Robert Drewry knight; a grete square salte with a cover all gilt; a standing pott with a cover all gilt; a smale salte with a cover parcell gilt; a chalice with a cover all gilt that was Mr. Bowltone's; sixe silver spones; a spice box of silver parcell gilt; a forke of silver with a spone at thende

all gilt; XII silver spones with lyons, and sixe other silver spones with sellers at thende; two chenes of golde, fower golde ringes, a smale payre of beades of gold, two payre of beades of silver, wherof the gawdise of thone payre be crusados of gold, and the gawdise of thother payre of silver and gilt, and were Mr. ffrancis Jermyns; two harnesse of olde grydelles; a broche of golde with the image of seynt George of thone side and a lytell paxe of sylver and another of parll. Also I give to saide Anne my wief all maner of her apparell for her bodye what soever yt be. Also a greate spruce cheste standing in my wiefes closset, fower lytle cofers being in the saide closset. Also my best carpett of beyonde the sea worke of the collors of yellowe and reade: two longe cussyons to ley in wyndowes, wherof one of yellowe satten with one flower, one other of blewe bawdekyn, and one shorte cussyon of grene velvet and white satten, one carpett that ys newly made. Also my best bedd in the bedd chamber with the testor and counterpoynte, the transome and pillowes as it is nowe. Also I give her her owne nagge that she hath ben accustomed to ryde on, the mare that I accustomably have ryden on myself, and two other of my geldinges. Also nyne payre of sheetes, wherof three payr to be of the best sorte, three other payre to be of the myddell sorte, and thre other payre to be of the thirde sorte: three table clothes of dyaper, wherof twayne to be of the best sorte and thother of the second sorte: and twayn other tabull clothes of playn clothe. Also a vestement which I bought of Mr. Cawnton. Also £40. Also a coffer wherin her gowns and other apparell lyeth in.

To Ambrose Jermyn, my sonne and heyre apparunte, I give my manors of Rushebroke and Owldhall, to him and his heyres, with all my flocke of shepe now pasturing and going in Roshebrok, which ben nowe knownen or reputed for my flocke of Roshebroke. Also my flocke of shepe going uppon my manor of Owldhall, my best carte horses and my best carte with all thereto belonging. And one plough with the horses and harnes belonging thereto. Also two my other plowes with all thereto belonging, as horses, geldinges, cart trassys, plowys harrows, tomberelles, with all incydentes to them belonging. Also all the apparell of my chambers in the newe works, as well all the chambers above as those that be beneth next the grounde, together with all th'apparell and forneture as they be nowe appoynted, with all other thinges therin conteyned, together with all my kytchyn stuff at Roshebroke and all things in the backhouse, brewhouse, wynhouse, buttery, pantry and the deyehouse, with all my hogges and swyne. Also my best basson and yewer of silver parcell gilt; my best stonding cuppe with a cover all

gilt (except the stonding cuppe and cover which is before bequeathed to my wief); two sylver gobletts with one cover with a knope which were my fathers being parcell gilt; two saltes all gilte with one cover, both the saltes being of one fasshion: elevyn spones of sylver with woodhowsses at thende, and one spone of sylver more to make up the dosson: a litle pott with two eares having a cover of gilte. Also all my hanginges and other implementes being in my hall and parlour in Roshebroke; and a chalice with a cover all gilte; and the hangings abowte the chamber called the bell chamber, except such as has been bequeathed to my wief. Also all my mylche beastes now going with them that occupie and kepe my plowes in Roshbroke and Wheltham. Also mylche neate now in Roshebroke. Also all my grayne and corne as well being nowe sownen as in my barns, except as moche rye and malte as is above bequeathed to the householders in Roshebroke. Also all my chappell stuf. bothe that which is nowe in my chappell at Roshebroke and that which is in my chapell chamber, with one chalyce of sylver and gilt. Also my lease which I have of the medowe callyd Syclesmere medowe, and two of my geldinges.

I will that my executors do paye unto Mr. John Lucas 20 markes that I ought unto Thomas Lucas his father for the marriage of Thomas Lucas my sonne in lawe.—I give unto Thomas Jermyn my yongest sonne my landes and tenementes which I purchased of one Willyam Heyward, sometyme one Baxters, in Barton and Rowgham: also those parcelles of landes lying amongst the landes which before this tyme I have assuryd unto him [Thomas] called Battelleys and Baxsters for the terme and span of LXXXIX yeres.—I require that my sonne Ambrose ymediately after my decease do make to the said Thomas Jermyn his brother a lease of the said parcelles of lands for the hole terme of LXXXIX yeres, Thomas yeilding for them unto Ambrose yerely one reede rosse [red rose] yf it be requyred.—Also I give to Thomas my yongest sonne my horsses, cartes, plowes and implementes of housholde, with all corne sownen upon the grounde as all other grayne in the barns and sollers of Battelleys and Baxsters. Also my shepe nowe pasturinge upon Battelleys and Baxsters. And I will that the landes and goodes bequeathed to said Thomas shall remayne in the custody of Anne my wief, mother of said Thomas, untill he shall be of his full age of XXI yeres, the said Anne with the profitts therof fynding hym to scole and otherwise.—Unto Anne my wief my shepe in Risby. And forsomuche as Thomas my sonne shall have the landes and tenementes in Risby after her death, I desire that she wilbe content to leave him as

many shepe there going for the better advancement of his lyving.—To my sonnes Edmund, Anthony, John and Thomas Jermyn, each £20.—To Thomas Allome and Katheryn his wyef, Thomas Wretham and his wief, Betterysse Watson and all other the poore men and women nowe dwelling within my houses called the poore mens houses, I will that they shall have and enjoye their severall houses all the terme of their lyves without any rent, except that Allome, Wretham and Watson shall maynteyn their houses in repair.—I give to one George Robyns the house wherin he dwelleth for his lyfe, he keping it in repair, yelding therfor yerely to myne heyre 13s. 4d.—I will that John Rawlyn, so longe as he shall do service to my sonne and heyre or to my next heyre after hym, shall enjoie the tenement wherin he now dwelleth, so that the said John permytt Johanne Churche, his mother in lawe, to dwell within the saide howse, he to kepe the howse in reparacion.—I assigne unto Willyam Inholde my servaunte my tenement wherin he dwelleth with my landes in his occupacion, which were John Benoles, during his lyff, he keping the house in reparacion and yelding yerely for it to myne heyres 6s. 8d.—To Marion Cowper my servaunt £4.—To the parson of Bradfild St. George 20s.—To the parson of Bradfylde Senclers 20 shillings.—To Anne my wief sixe payre of almon ryvettes with all things necessary to them, and one quarter of olde lyncg.—To my sonne John Jermyn my lease of Croxton in Norfolk during his mothers lyf, and after her decease the lease to remayne unto Thomas Jermyn my sonne.—To Richard Robynson my servaunte my tenement wherin he dwelleth with all my landes now in his occupacion, paying yerely 4 shillings unto myne heyre.—To Thomas Ston and Thomas Heywarde my servautes each 40 shillings.—To Willyam Crowne my shepervye 40 shillings.—I frely pardone and remytte to said Thomas Stone all maner of actions, quarrelles, debts and demaundes which I may have ageynst him from the begynninge of the worlde unto the day of making this my will.—In like maner I forgive Thomas Heywarde.—To every one of my men servantes, women servantes and bayliffes the severall somes as ensueth:—

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Walter Parkyn	...	40	Willyam Beaste	...	40
Edmund Hawkeryt	...	40	Richard Smyth	...	40
George None ...	...	40	Valentyne Clere	...	40
Robert Adams	...	40	Richard Polly ...	...	40
Robert his sonne	...	13 .. 4	William Alam	...	40
Willyam Allen	...	40	Thomas Coke ...	...	40

		s. d.			s. d.
John Smith ...	...	40	Chynery	...	26 .. 8
Henry Kempe	...	40	James Chapman	...	26 .. 8
Austen Clark ...	...	33 .. 4	Nicholas Raynberd	...	40
John Ston	...	33 .. 4	Roger Catywade	...	40
Olde Bouett ...	...	33 .. 4	ffytts	...	33 .. 4
Thomas Multefer	...	33 .. 4	Thomas Myller	...	26 .. 8
Thomas Vyall	...	40	Robert ffyske	...	40
Lytle Edward	...	33 .. 4	Cutberd Tompson	...	40
Robert Sargyant	...	26 .. 8	Clement Rookwode	...	26 .. 8
John Tyllof ...	...	40	Edmund Skott	...	20
Roger Barrowe	...	33 .. 4	Yonge Bouett	...	13 .. 4
Anthony Marten	...	33 .. 4	John of the Kechyn	...	13 .. 4
Nychols	...	33 .. 4	Olde Browne	...	13 .. 4
Willyam Nolte	...	40	Elizabeth Stanton	...	40
Edmonde Reve	...	33 .. 4	Olyvers wief	...	26 .. 8
John None	...	40	Anne of the Deyre	...	33 .. 4
Arthur Barrowe	...	40	ffytts Marrowe	...	20
John Barker ...	...	33 .. 4	John with the sore legge	...	26 .. 8
Robert Smyth	...	40	Ladymen	...	20
George Smyth	...	33 .. 4	Amye my shepparde at Roshe-		
Abell ...	...	40	broke	...	40

Also I give to Mr. Charles Somerset my godsonne £3 .. 6 .. 8.—To William Sprynge the sonne of Sir John Springe £3 .. 6 .. 8.—To the children of my brother Sir Willyam Drurye knight being my godchildren, each £3 .. 6 .. 8.—To the children of Clement Higham my sonne in lawe being my godchildren, each £3 .. 6 .. 8.—To Harry Drury my godsonne, sonne of Robert Drury the yonger, £3 .. 6 .. 8.—To my godsone yonge Mr. Chamberleyne 40 shillings.—To every of my childers children being godsons and goddoughters fyve markes.—To every the children of George Waldegrave my sonne in lawe being my godchildryn 40s.—To the sonne of Mr. Barrowe being my godsone £3 .. 6 .. 8.—To every of the children of my nephewe Martyn Bowlter being my godchildren 40s.—To my godsone Heydor £3 .. 6 .. 8.—To my godson Lucas, sonne of Henry Lucas, 40s.—To my godsone Wright 40s.—To my godsone Corbett £3 .. 6 .. 8.—To my godsone Nevell, sonne of Edward Nevell, £3 .. 6 .. 8.—To my godsone Thomas Sexten £3 .. 6 .. 8.—To

Drue Drury, sonne of Sir Robert Drury, being my godsonne £3 .. 6 .. 8.—To Thomas Stone sonne of Thomas Stone of Hockham my godsonne 6s. 8d.—To every of my godchildren other than suche as in this my will are above namyd not being the children of any of my children 3s. 4d.—To my sonne in lawe ffrauncis None two of my geldinges or £6 .. 13 .. 4.—To every of my sone in lawes, viz. Thomas Lucas, Robert Crane, William Clopton, ffraunces None, Thomas Playter, Henry Coppinger, Esquiers, and to my sonne Ambrose Jermyn, Robert Marteyn, John Bacon and Thomas Hygham, towards the bringing forthe of every of their children, to each 40 markes.—To Anne the daughter of my brother Robert Jermyn as yet not married £3 .. 6 .. 8.—My sonne Edmond Jermyn shall have all my flockes of shepe pasturing in Wrotham and Wrotham Toftes and lyttill Hockham, paying unto my executors for every hundredreth of the shepe 10 pounds.—My sonne Anthony Jermyn shall have the flocke of shappe going in greate Hockham paying unto my executors for every hundredreth of the sheppe £10.—To my son Edmund Jermyn two fetherbeddes with two payre of blankettis, two boulsters, two coverlettes and two pillowes, two payre of shettes and one of my geldinges.—To my sonne Anthony Jermyn my chamber at Hockham with the bedding and hanginges and one gelding, with one fetherbedd, bolster, blankettes, coverlight, one payre of sheetes with one pillowe.—To Clement Higham two geldinges or £6 .. 13 .. 4 for the same.—And for somuche as my goods and cattalles not herein given will not suffice to pay my debts and legacies, I do therefore will that my executours shall perceyve, levie and take of the revenues of my manors of Bradfild Seynt George, Bradfild Synclers, brent Bradfild, Weltham parva, Weltham magna, Nowghton, Rowgham and Bradwell [Bardwell] £300 to be perceyved within three yeres next after my death towrdes the payment of my debtes and the performance of my legacies: provided alweye that yf my sonne Ambros enter into sufficient bonds in the summe of £400 for the sure payment of £300 to my executors within three yeres after my decease for the performance of this my will, that then my legacie of £300 to be levied of my manors be clerly voide; and the same obligacion to be made by my sonne Ambros to my welbeloved brother Sir William Drewry and to my welbeloved sonne Sir Willyam Waldegrave.—And further I bequeathe unto Thomas and Robert Jermyn, sones of my sonne Ambros Jermyn, my landes called Hogge lying in Rowgham nowe in the occupacion of Symondes and Gipps to holde to them and their heyres of their bodies evenly to be devyded, with remainder to Ambros, Edward and George Jermyn, sones of the said Ambros, and their heyres.

—Further I charge my sonne Ambros that he permitt all sales of londes and hereditaments made by me his father to stond and be effectuall to those that have purchased of me without dysturbance or lett.—I will that myne executours shall maynteyne and kepe my howse and famylie with meate and drink for one quarter of a yere after my decease at my onely charges and costes.—I gyve to my sonnes Edmonde and Anthonye Jermyn all my haye lyng in the hall berne in greate Hockham evenly to be devided betwene theym.—I give unto Thomas Higham my sonne in lawe all somes of money which is now owing unto me, and will that no persons from hensforth shall demaunde any some of money of hym but only £10, which I will he pay unto me or to my executors.—To everye one of my doughters nowe lyvinge one stonding cuppe of silver and gilt with a cover of the weight of 21 ounces, the which cuppes I will my sonne Ambros do make and delyver unto every one of them within one quarter of a yere after my decease; and my mynde ys that the said cuppes with the covers shalbe of one faschion; and for these cupps I bequeath unto the said Ambros (above the plate to hym in this will assigned) as muche plate as ys of the weight of 405 ounces.—I will that myne executours and the longer lyver of them do give of my goodes within the town of Bury 40 pounds to be expendyd upon such things as shalbe most pleasure unto Almighty God and profyt of the towne.—I wyll that myne executours at my coste do cause one of the newe wyndowes in Hawsted churche to be glassed.—I will £100 to be employed for the makinge and reparacions of the highe waies abowte Lavenham where most nede shalbe thought requisite by myne executours and by XII of the most honest persons of the saide towne.—I bequeath £20 towards the reparacions of the highe wayes between Chevynghton and Debden as in porte lane and so forthe towards Bury.—Myne executours shall bestowe abowte the charge of my funeralles, as well in bringing my bodie to the yearthe as in giving blacke gownes to my children and to suche my doughters husbandes as will repaire to my buryall, and also to every of my servantes a blacke cote and unto XII poore men each one blacke fryse gowne.—To Peter Larke of Tytchfild in Co. Sowthampton gent £6 .. 13 .. 4.—To Elizabeth Cawston, syster to Robert Ashefeld esquier deceased, of my charitie and to thentente to praye for me £3.—To Sir William Waldegrave knight one gowne of satten the whiche was Thomas Jermyns my sonne.—To Edward Waldegrave my jacket of sattyn and one duble sofferyn the whiche he laid to gage.—To Mr. Parrys my jackett of blacke velvet and my doblett of blacke satten.—To John Holte gent my dunne geldinge or fyve markes for the same.—To Sir Sympson my

chaplayne 25s. 8d.—To Sir Robert Storer prest 8 markes yerely during his naturall lyfe.—The residue of all my goods, cattalls, juelles and plate myne executours shall have to performe this my will. And after debtbes and legacies paid I will the over plus shalbe bestowed in deedes of charitie.—And of this my testament I make myne executours my wellbiloved wief Anne Jermyn, Ambros Jermyn my sonne, ffraunces None and Clement Higham. And I give to every one of them for their labours £10. And I constitute Mr. John Gosnold esquier supervisor. I will he shall yerely during his lyfe enjoie his fee to hym before this tyme promysed, whom I most hertely requier to see this my will executed, to whom I lyke wise give for the entent aforesaid £10.—In witness wherof I have hereunto sette my hand the daye and yere abovewryten. Thomas Jermyn.

Witnesses:—

Thomas Higham. Anthony Jermyn. ffraunces None.  
Edmund Jermyn. Richard Robynson.

Proved at London Dec. 16, 1552, on the oath of John Jurdeyn procurator of the Executors.

P. C. C. 33, Powell.

V. *The will of MARGERY, the widow of — Jermyn and — Caley of Norton, made September, 1554, and proved at London, January, 1561 2. At this moment I do not know to which of the Jermyns she had been married, but it will probably transpire before the end of the volume is reached.*

In the name of God amen. September 7, 1554, in the firste yere of the raigne of our soveraigne lorde King Phillip, and in the second yere of the raigne of our soveraigne ladie quene Mary, I Margery Jermyn widdow of Norton in Co. of Suffolke make this my last will.—First I bequeath my soule to God Almighty, our ladie Sainte Mary and to the whole company of heaven: my bodie to be buried in the churche of Norton next unto my late husband Caly.—I bequeath to the highe alter of Norton for my tythes and offerings negligently forgotten 3s. 4d., and twoe of my best candlestickes to sett uppoun the alter there.—To Richard Lorde and Agnes his wief my tennemente some tyme Edmund Bardwelles lying in the towne streete of Norton with all the landes etc. belonging to it now in the occupacion of the said Richard and Agnes; also my coppie close called Wallis pertaining to the mannor of Norton halle under this condicion that the said Richard shall pay my

executors £18, that is £4 10s. yerely till said sum be paid: To said Richard Lorde my close called over warrens with one acre of coppie land within the same close, upon condicion that he pay my executors £16 within four yeres. I will that said Richard Lorde shall have my pightell being at the churche gapp, upon condicion that he pay to fower of his children, Robert, Thomas, ffraunces and Anne, £5 when they shall happ to marry, if they so long live. And yf it fortune that any of them decease before theire marriage, then I will that their partes shalbe equally devided amonge them that overliveth.—I will that Thomas Cally of London shall have my free close called Banyardes upon condicion that he paye to my executors £26, wherof £10 to be paid ymmediately after my decease, £10 that daye twelve monthes, and £6 the next yere at the sayme daye.—I will that Richard Lorde shall have 2 peces of earable landes free lyng in Churche fowlde, uppon condicion that he or his heirs paye or doe to be paied yerely to the poore people of Norton 6s. 8d. for ten yeres after my decease at 2 termes in the yere, viz. at Christemas and in Lente.—To Katherin Lowdall of Dysse 20s.—To Robert Goche of Disse 20s.—To John Hunte of Dysse 20s.—To Margaret Petiwade of Harkest 20s., and 6s. 8d. to John her sonne, my godsone.—To Morgan Coppyn 20s. and 6s. 8d. to her doughter, my god doughter.—To Margery Hamon of Lawshull 20s., and 6s. 8d. to my god doughter, her daughter.—To Anne Gardener, daughter to Master Robert Ashfelde deceased, my goddaughter, 6s. 8d.—To Elizabeth late the daughter of George Ashfelde my goddaughter, 6s. 8d.—To every of the brotheren of Roberte Ashfilde esquire that now liveth 6s. 8d.—To Anne Bo .... my goddaughter 6s. 8d.—To my godson Reave 6s. 8d.—To every of the rest of my godchildren being alive 12d., upon condicion that they or some man for them come and demaunde it within 12 monthes after my decease.—To Thomas Jermyn, sonne of Sir Ambrose Jermyn, 20s.—To Ellyn Edwardes 6s. 8d.—To ffraunces Whetely one fetherbed compleate at her election and 40s. of reddie monney.—To Margaret Coke 40s.—To William Lorde £5 yf he be alive at the daye of my death.—To Aliis Lorde, goddoughter to my late husband Jermyn, when she shall accomplish 18 years, £6 .. 13 .. 4, and one fetherbed with white hangings uppon the chamber over the parlor, and one cupboarde standing next the doore of the same chamber.—To John Lorde my godsone £6 .. 13 .. 4 when he shall accomplish 21 yeres.—To John Jerolde my servant £3 .. 6 .. 8 when he shall attaine thage of 24 yeres with one flocke bedd, upon condicion he leveth the five sheepe bequested to hym by my late husband Jermyn, with the like condicion for Alice Lorde of her five sheepe.—To Thomas

Callye of London my best table in the hawle, and one greate cofer bounde with iron standing upon the chamber over the buttrie, and my best shodd carte, a paire of iron harrowes, 2 donge cartes of the best and 2 milche neats and 2 horses with all my harness and my greate saltinge trough; also one fetherbed with all that belongeth thereto.—To Toby Callie, ffraunces Callie, Anne Callie and Susan Callie, to every of them £6 when the laste paye is paied by the handes of Thomas Callie theire father of certain obligacions.—I will that my executors shall the next yere after my decease deliver to Thomas Callie of London, when he shall enter into the house and landes in Norton, as much wheat, rye and barley as shall seed his landes, upon condicione that he shall redeliver to my executors next yere after that the said some of corn before mencioned withoute any rewarde of either parties to be paied for the lone thereof.—To Katherin Carvar my goddoughter a mattres beld and 6s. 8d.—To Alice the wief of William Gardiner my blacke beades and my rounde gowne. And to every of her children 6s. 8d.—I will that yf there be eny thinge that shall lyke the said Thomas Callie to have, he shall have it before eny other paying for it. Provided alwaies that yf he at any tyme hereafter doe vex or trouble any of my executors, then all the aforesaid bequestes to be voyde.—To John Lorde of Pulham in Norfolk £5.—To Robart Ashefylde esquire one salte of silver with the cover thereof and six silver spoones of the best sorte.—To the wyef of Robarte Ashefylde esquire one paire of the best sheetes.—To my daughter Wheatley the other 2 silver spoones.—To other fower of my servants not heretofore mencioned in my will, viz. John Jerrolde, Mabell Mase, Amy Sargaunt and Robarte Day, to every of them 6s. 8d.—To the mending of the highe waye leading from Lockebridge to the grene £3 .. 6 .. 8.—I will that my executors shall dispose to the poore in deedes of charritie at my buriall daye 40s., and at the 7th daye 20s., and at my thirtie daye 20s.—To Robarte Ashefelde esquire my done nagge which he hath alreddic delivered.—To Anne Jermyn, wief to Sir Ambros, my best cawdron or brasse pan.—To Edmonde Jermyn, sonne of Sir Ambrose, my best brasse potte and 20s.—To Anthony Jermyn, sonne of Sir Ambrose, 20s.—My will is that 2 acres be soulde to Ballis or to some other for £13 .. 6 .. 8, yf it maye be gotten: And the monney thereof I give to Sir Ambrose Jermyn and his heires.—To Martha Calie, the daughter of Thomas Calie of London, £3 .. 6 .. 8.—To Agatha Calye £3 .. 6 .. 8.—To ffraunces Ashefelde, the wief of Robarte Ashefelde of Stowelingtoft, a table cloth of diaper and 8 napkins of the best and half a garnish of pewter at her choice.—To Robarte the sonne of Robert Ashefelde of

Stowe 20s. and one spitte.—To Jane and Anne, the doughters of Robarte Ashefelde, to either of them 20s.—To the yongest daughter of Edwarde Brocke of Hunstone, my goddoughter, 6s. 8d.—To Thomas Calye of London my pasture lande called Ashewarrens with all the other lands contained in a paire of indentures made betwene us, to hym and his heires for ever, upon condicion that he paye to my executors all such sommes of money as are contained in certaine obligacions made betwene us for the paimentes of the purchase of the same.—To Alice Gardiner, the wief of William Gardiner, my table cloth of the seconde sorte and half a garnish of pewter, to be taken when Mystres ffrances Ashefelde have chosen her choice.—To Sir Ambrose Jermyn knight and William Gardiner my executors £10 each.—I will that myne executors doe acquite Thomas Calye of London and Richard Lorde each of £20 of their laste paiments.—To Sir Ambrose Jermyn my hoope of golde.—The residue of my goodes I put at the disposition of Sir Ambrose Jermyn, Robert Ashfelde esquire and William Gardiner, whom I appoint executors, to pay my debtes and legacies.

Proved at London Jan. 22, 1561, on the oath of John Kirke, procurator of the said executors.

P. C. C. 1, Streat.

VI. *The will of ANTHONY JERMYN, younger son of Sir Thomas, made November, 1569, and proved at London in January, 1569/70.*

In the name of God Amen. I Anthony Jermin of Rusbroke Esquier hole of mynde and of perfitt remembraunce thankes be to God do ordeyne and make this my last will.—First I bequeath my soule to Almighty God my onelie redeamer and saviour, by the merites of whose blessed passion my hope is to be saved.—Item I bequeath my bodie to be buried in suche place as seameth most convenient to my executor.—I give to John George my servaunt my personage of Great Hockham alias Okeham in Norfolk which I bought of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, for terme of XXI yeris, the said John George paieing yerelie therefore unto my nephewe Henry Coppinger my godson and his heires for ever £8 of good and lawfull money of England, unto whom I give the revercion of the said personage. I will that the said John George and his assigns during his time do find strawe and carry clay for the reperacions of the houses and buildings upon the premisses, and finde the workmen meate and drincke during the time of their working there, and my nephewe Henry Coppinger to allow all other things for the reparacions.

I give to the said John George one close called Knightes close, one close called Reyes, one other close which I latelie bought of one Parman, and one close called thorndelles together with a tenement wherein sometyme one Burton dwelled, for a term of XXI yeres, paieing yerelie therefore £4 .. 4 unto my brother Henry Coppinger Esquier and his heires for ever, unto whome I give my whole manor of Hockham alias Okeham and his heires for ever. And if it fortune that this devise of the manor of Hockham to my brother Henry Coppinger can not according to the lawes of this realm take effect, then I give it to him and his heires for a term of 99 yeres, they paieing to my brother Sir Ambrose Jermin and his heires £20 yerelie, or else if this can not stande to have a lease for 21 yeres from Michaelmass last.—I give my said brother Henry Coppinger and his heires for ever all my lands and tenements purchased by me in the Co. of Norfolk, the severall leases given to my servaunt John George alwaies excepted for the time mentioned. Also I give to him the interest and lease of a shepes course called Rockland in Norfolk, which I latelie bought of ffrauncis Spelman gentleman.—I give to my cosen John Heigham esquier the yerely keeping and pasturing of one hundred shepe in the aforesaid shepes courses during the terme aforesaid, the shepe to be kept at the costs and chardges of my said brother Coppinger.—I give to my said cosen John Heigham one hundred wethers of the best sorts to be taken in the shepes course of Ruffam hall, where I have four hundred going, for the stocking of his hundred shepe in the aforesaid shepes course of Rockland.—To Mrs. Barrowe, wife of Phillip Barrowe of Higham hall, £20, which is due to me by the said Phillip Barrowe.—To the children of the said Phillip, to be evenlie devided amonge them, £5, which is also due to me by him.—To my brother Thomas Jermin I give my 300 shepe remayning unbequeathed in the shepes course of Ruffam.—Whereas my cosen Edmund Wright esquier do owe unto me £43 .. 6 .. 8, I give unto him £20 of the said money, to my cosen John Heigham £10, and the residue of the said sum to the children of my said cosen which be unmarried, to be evenlie devided betwene them.—To my nece Susan Coppinger my coulte which I had of my said cosen Wright, which colte is now in the keping of my cosen Gibbon of Cockfilde.—To the pore people of Hockham £6 .. 13 .. 4 to be evenlie distributed betwene them at the day of my buriall or shortelie after, and £6 .. 13 .. 4 to be distributed within one twelve moneth after.—To the pore people of Rusbroke £6 .. 13 .. 4 to be evenly distributed amongst them within one quarter of a yere after my decease.—I make my brother Copinger my sole executor.—I desire my loving brother, Sir

Ambrose Jermin, to be supervisor of this my last will, unto whom I give £40, upon condicion that he shall see this my last will performed without troubling of my executor, and shall suffer my said brother Copinger to enjoye his said lease for XXI yeres.—I give to my sister Copinger one of my two best cipresse chestes to be taken at her choise and election, and thother cipresse chest I give to my sister plature [Playters].—To my nece Dorotheie Duke my chest barred with yron and the two litle cipresse chestes standing within the same.—To my nevewe Duke my best grey ambling gelding.—To John George my servaunt 100 ewes which now go at one Wardes of Nowton.—To my nevewe Thomas Copinger all my aglettes of golde with my broche of golde.—To Sir Clement Higham knight my litle grey nagge which is now going at Higham hall.—To John Howlte of Bury gentleman £13 .. 6 .. 8.—To my nece Ursula Copinger £6.—To my nevewe William Copinger £6.—To my nevewe Ambrose Copinger £6 .. 13 .. 4.—To my nevewe Ambrose Copinger £6.—To all the residue of my brother Copinger's children £3 .. 6 .. 8 each at thaige of 21 yeres.—To my cosen John Higham as muche blacke cloth as will make hym a gowne and a cote.—To my god daughter Anne Jermin, daughter of my brother John Jermin, £3 .. 6 .. 8 at thaige of 21 yeres.—To Anthony Jermin my godsonne, sonne to Sir Ambrose Jermin, £10 at thaige of 21 yeres.—To my sister Nunne £10 which her husband oweth unto me.—To my sister Crane £10, which Edmund Goodwyn gent latelie of Ruffam do owe unto me.—To my sister Higham widowe £10, parcell of the money due unto me by Steven Heywood of Bury gent.—To my olde servaunt Edward Cane [or Cave] of Hockham £6 .. 13 .. 4.—To my servaunt Robert Warner 40 shillings.—To Anthony Robyns my godsonne 40 shillings.—To Anthony George 20 shillings.—All the residue of my goodes unbequeathed I give to my brother Copinger, my executor, for the payment of my debtes, legacies and funerall expences, which expences shall be at his discretion.—In witness wherof I have subscribed my name and sett my seale this 26th November, the XII yere of the raigne of our soveraigne lady quene Elizabeth [1569].

Anthony Jermin.

In the presence of us Henry Copinger, John Higham, Phillip Barrowe, Edward Helderstraw, Richard Boaltie, and diverse others.

December 2, twelveth yere of the raigne of Lady Elizabeth, died the said Anthony Jermin at Higham hall in Suffolk.

Proved at London Jan. 11, 1569 [1570], on the oath of Christopher Robinson, notary public and procurator of Henry Copinger executor. P. C. C. 1 Lyon.

VII. *The will of EDMUND JERMYN of Denham in Suffolk, younger son of Sir Thomas, made December, 1572, and proved in London November, 1573.*

In the name of God Amen. December 19, 1572, I Edmond Jermyn of Denham in Suffolk esquier, being of perfitt mynde and of good remembraunce praised be God, doe make this my last will.—First I bequeath my soule to Allmighty God my maker and redeamor, and my bodie to be buried in christian buriall.—I give unto Sir Ambrose Jermin my brother my stocke of shepe and cattell at little Hockam. Also threskore poundes to be paid by myne executours in reasonable tyme. Also my best gowne.—I give to each of my brother Sir Ambrose Jermin's children £10.—To all my sisters now lyvinge (except my sister Martha Higham and hir children) £10 each, and to everie one of their children now lyving £5.—To each of my brother John Jermyn's children £5.—To each of the children of my sister Margaret £5.—To each of the children of my sister Ursula now living £5.—To each of the children of my sister Barbara £5.—To each of the children of my sister —— nowe lyvinge £5.—To my brother John Jermyn £40.—To my nephew Robert Jermin £40.—To Mr. William Spring £20.—I will that £100 shall remaine in the custodie of my brother John Jermyn to the following use; viz. the proffitt thereof to Thomas Jermyn my brother during his life, and after his death the £100 to Martha Jermin, daughter of said John.—To my brother John Jermyn £20 a year out of my annuitye of £40 growing out of the mannor of Torkoxe [Torksey] in Co. of Lincoln during his life.—I give my said yerly annuitie within the Co. of Lincoln (except what is before bequeathed) to my brother John Jermyn and my nephew Robert Jermyn, their heires and assignes for ever, under this condicion, that they shall convey it unto the honest inhabitants of Bury St. Edmond to the use of the poore for ever, to be distributed to the poore within the said town.—To Thomas Jermin my brother £20 a yere oute of my mannor of Sturson in Norfolk during his lief, with power to distrein if it be not paid.—I bequeath my mannor in Norfolk (except what is before bequeathed) to my brother John Jermyn and my nephew Robert Jermyn for six yeres after my decease in consideracion of the true fulfilling of this will, whome I make myne executours. And then I will the said mannor (except before bequeathed) to come to one Edmond Jermyn, sone of my brother Sir Ambrose, to him and the heires males of his bodie: with remainder successively to my nephew Robert Jermin, my nephew George, my nephew Antoney, my nephew William, my brother John, and the heires males of

their bodies, and to my right heires for ever. If anye of my said nephewes goe aboute to make frustrate the entail of my mannor of Sturston, then I will that his gift shalbe utterlye voyed, and the next of my said nephewes shall enjoye it.—To my sister Martha Higham £20 and one of the best coffers I have in hir house, but the grene cofer with yron barres alredie delivered in my lief tyme [sic]. Also to Martha Higham my two beddes at Sturston and three paier of my best shetes and three paier of the course.—To Mr. Edward Lewkenor the geldinge which he bought of me and yet oweth me for, with a case of dagges which he hath also in his custodie.—To Suzan Lewkener his wief £13 .. 6 .. 8.—To Anne Clere my nece £6 .. 13 .. 4.—To John Rowland my servant the free and coppie [land] bought of Spurford being in Sturston. Also 4os.—To Stephen Clark my servant 4os.—To the wydowe that loketh to my house at Sturston 2os., and to everie one of my other servantes 1os.—To Michaell Barrowe my servant 4os.—To my brother Thomas Jermin the best suyte of my apparrell at his owne election.—All the rest of my moveables unbequeathed I give to my executors to the fulfilling of my will and payment of my debtes.

In witness wherof I have sett my hand. Edmond Jermyn.

Witnesses:—

John Halcher of Cabrig. Nicholas Trott. Edward Davis.  
Stephen Clark, and divers others.

Item I give to the reparacions of the churche of my mannor of Sturston 2os., and to everie tennte belonging to the same mannor both poore and riche 6s. 8d. And to fouer of the poorest inhabitantes of the same mannor 5s. a pece.—To the reparacion of the churche of my mannor of little Hockham 2os., and to everie tennte belonging to the same mannor both poore and rich 6s. 8d., and to fouer of the poorest inhabitanntes of the same mannor 5s. a pece.—To the reparacion of the churche of my mannor of Wratham 2os., [etc. etc. as above.]—To the reparacion of the churche of my mannor of Tofftes 2os., [etc. etc. as above].—To my nephew G. Duke £4, and to my godson Edmund Duke £10. To Marie Duke £10.—To Mary Martin and Margaret Martin each £5, besides the legacies before to them bequeathed.—To Edward Taylor £3, and to person Harrison\* 4os.—To Robert Bateman 5s., and to Thomas Jenninge 5s.—To Hudson 2os., and to Johan Bawling 1os.—To the poore inhabitanntes of Denham 3os., and to the reparacions of the

\* Rector successively of Rushbrook and Horringay. See his will at p. 121. Ed.

same churche 10s.—To my brother John Jermin my case of dagges and myne armoure with my best sworde and dagger.—To Richard Smyth 10s.—To Richard Grinnale 10s.—To Nicholas Trott 10s.—To Ambrose Stone 10s.—To Edward Davis 10s.—To Marie Cuff 20s.—To Margarett Barrowe 10s.—To Mr. Phillip Barrowe £5.—To Robert Bragg 5s.—To Henry Pamon 5s.—To Ciprian Jollie 10s.—And to everie one as well men servantes as women servantes 12 [pence?] a pece.—To my brother Thomas Jermin £40.

Proved Nov. 9, 1573 by Edward Onvell, notary public, procurator of John Jermin esquire. P. C. C. 34 Peter.

VIII. *The will of SIR AMBROSE JERMYN, eldest son of Sir Thomas, made in March, proved in London in May, 1577.*

In the name of God Amen. I Ambrose Jermyn of Rushbrooke knight being of hole mynde and perfecte remembrance, for which as for manie other infinite benefites which God hath pleased to bestowe uppon me; as namelie for my creation, being by hym made of nothinge like unto his owne glorious image; for my Regeneracion, being borne and conceyved in synne which by Adam his disobedience cam to me and all his posteritie am nowe made the heire of righteousnes; for my justificacion, being yett an enemye and rebell unto hym both by originall and actuall synne, made hym whiche knew no synne his owne deere sonne the imaculate Lambe to becom synne for me that I might be made the righteousnes of God through hym; for my sanctificacion by the mightie and contynuall assistance of his hollie Spirite directinge my harte from the olde conversacion of the flesshe to a newnes of lief by heringe of his word and use of his Sacramentes; I render unto the same God my most humble thanckes beseching hym at this presente so to direkte me in the settinge downe of this my last will that it may be in all partes agreeable with his heavenlie will, that thereby his name may be glorified, the wordle satisfied, and my conscience quieted, which the same God for his Christes sake graunt. Amen.

Imprimis I comende my soule into the handes of my God, and my bodye to be buried in the parrishe churche of Rushbrooke, being assured that when Christ shall come ageyne in his glorious majestie to take judgement of all flesshe he shall joyne my saide sowle and bodye togethers and gyve it that porcion of his heavenlie inheritance prepared and laide up in store for me the same before the foundacions of the wordle.

Item I gyve unto the Ladye Dorothie Jermyn my loving wiffe all those her landes, gooddes and chattells what so ever she broughte with her at the time of thespowsells betwene us or any time since. I give her all my manor of Little Horningsheat with the houses and landes thereto appertayninge upon condicione that she shall for ever release all other joynctures and dowers which she may otherwise demande by force of the common lawes of this realme.

I gyve unto Robert Jermyn my eldest sonne all those my mannors [etc.] lying in Rushbrooke, little Wheltham, Brent Bradfeild, Ouldhall in Rowgham, Stanton, Hepworth, Wattesfeild, Bardwell, with the reversion of all those other my mannors [etc.] lyinge in litle Horningsheath, Monckes Bradfeild and Bradefield St. Clare, imediatlie after the deceasse of my wiffe and the Ladye Margrett Poyntes, to whom the three last mannors ben sett over in consideracion of joyncture, TO HAVE AND TO HOLD to the said Robert and the heirs male of his bodey; with remaynder successively to Ambrose Jermyn, my second sonne; Edmund Jermyn, my third sonne; Anthony Jermyn, my fourth sonne; William Jermyn, my yongest sonne; my brother John Jermyn; my brother Thomas Jermyn; them and their heirs male; with remainder to me Ambrose for ever.

I gyve to Robert Jermyn, my eldest sonne, all those my mannors [etc.] in Burnte Ille and Fenn hall in Suffolk, greate Hockham in Norfolk, Spynney and Wicken in Co. of Cambridge, with other my landes and tenements called Battelleis and Baxters in Rowham [Rougham in Suffolk] with remaynders as above.

I gyve to Ambrose, my second sonne, all that my mannor of Bacons in Essex, to him and the heirs male of his body, with remaynder to Robert, my eldest sonne, [etc. as above]. And because the lands sett downe unto my sonne Anthonye ben not of that value as is answerable to this proportion, therfore I gyve to hym, with remaynders as before, one yearelle rente charge of tenne poundes of lawfull money of Englande yssuyng out of the said mannor of Bacons with clause of distresse.

I gyve unto Edmonde, my thirde sonne, my mannor of Westofts and little Hockham in Norfolk with all the stock of sheepe thereon, with remaynders as above.

I gyve unto Anthonye, my fowerth sonne, all that my moytie of the mannor of Caxton with the lease which I have of my cosen Thursbie his parte in the pastures of Caxton: also one annuytie or yearelle rent charge of £50 yssuyng out of the mannor of Torkesey in Lincolnshire which I have by purchase from John Tyler gent with clause of distresse: also one other annuytie or yearelle rent charge of

£10 issuyng out of my manor of Bacons in Essex with clause of distresse, with remaynders as above.

I gyve to William, my yongest sonne, my mannor of West Wretham and Tompson in Norfolk with all the stock of sheepe mand uppon the premisses, with remaynders as above.—Provided alwaies that yf any of my said sonnes or brothers, or any of the persons in remayne of any of the saide lands, shall do any act whereby any of the said lands shall not descend according to the playne meaning of my last will, then it shall be lawfull for me and my heires to reenter in as ample a manner as if this gift had never been made.

I give to my daughter Springe a Portigue.—To my daughter Duke a Portigue.—To my daughter Dighton a Portigue.—To my daughter Blagg a Portigue.—To my yongest daughter ffraunces Jermyn £1000 to be paid within twoo yeares after my deceasse.—To my sonne in lawe Springe the best horse he will chose in my stable.—To my sonne in lawe Duke one of my geldinges.—To my sonne in lawe Tendall £10 to be paid within one yeare after my decease.—To my sonne in law Dighton £10 to be paid within one year after my deceasse.—To my sonne in lawe Henrie Blagge 500 markes to be paid within twooe yeares after my deceasse.—To my brother John Jermyn a Portague.—To my brother Thomas Jermyn during his naturall lief one annuytie or rente chardge of £5 out of a tenemente called Battellies in Rowgham with clause of distresse.—To everie of my sisters that be alyve a ringe of goulde of 40s. price.—To every one suche gentleman my kinsmen and ffrendes as Robert Jermyn shall appoint one ringe of golde of 20s. price.—To my grandchilde Lyonell Talmach £6 .. 13 .. 4, to be paid at his age of 18 yeares.—To my grandchilde Thomas Duke a tenemente in Hepworth called Walters, to him and the heirs male of his bodie, with remaynders to Robert Jermyn etc. as before.—To Jermyn Duke my grandchilde my tenement in ffelsham wherein Thomas Innolde now dwelleth, to him and his heirs male, with remaynders to Robert Jermyn etc. as before.—To my grandchildren Ambrose Blagg and Dorothie Blagg each £6 .. 13 .. 4, to be paid when they accomplish the age of 18 yeares.—To my sonne in lawe Edwarde Goodrick and to his wiffe £6 .. 13 .. 4. To my sonne in lawe Richarde Gooderick, to my daughter in lawe Hester Grys, each £6 .. 13 .. 4, to be paid within one yeare.—To the Beademen of Lavenham twoo hundredre poundes of good and lawfull moneye of England or th'annuytie which they now have.—I will that when the Justices of Peace and other the honest inhabitantes of Bury St. Edmonde shall have sett upp a house in the said towne

wherein the Poore may be sett to worke and provided for according to the common course of other suche houses, that then my execoutoure shall gyve into the hands of such as shall be appointed overseer of the same howse and companie £40 of good and lawfull moneys of England towarde a stock of money which they at their discretions shall thincke good to employe abowte the same.

To Thomas Janinges my servant 4os. To Caddywolde 4os. To Bragge 4os. To Thomas Innolde 53s. 4d. To Peter Warburton 4os. To Saunderson 2os. To Robert ffyske 2os. To Edward Taylor 4os. To Robert Saxy 4os. To William Barker 53s. 4d. To John Heys 4os. To White my gardener 2os. To John Wretham 4os. To Tyllett my warrener 2os. To John Collowben 2os. To Edmond ffoster my brewer 4os. To John Hall my baker 2os. To John Crofte 2os. To Cornelius 2os. To Thomas Dickenson 1os. To Edwarde Watson 1os. To Bridgett Turner 4os. To Alice Myller 6s. 8d. To Margerie Carver 4os. To Fraunces Cooke 1os. To Jane ffrancke 2os. To Margaret Perry 2os. To Anne Browne 5s. To Margaret Brampton 2os. To Baylie White 53s. 4d. To Robert Adams 2os. To Stephen Carter 1os. To Simon fflower 1os. To Baylie Tyllett 53s. 4d. To Hugger 2os. To William Gypps 2os. To Robert Hall 2os. To Henrie Hanks 2os. To Pamant the mynister in Rushbrooke £3. To Person Harrison 2os. To Nutt 2os. To Sterne 1os. To Edwarde my other sheparde at Russhbrooke 1os. To John Oliff the smith 1os. To ffydell the stewarde of my howse 4os.

The rest of my lands etc. unbequeathed I gyve to Robert Jermyn my eldest sonne, whom I make sole executor. And I make supervisors of this my last will my wief, my sonne Spring, my nephewe Robert Assfeld and my cosen Gurden.—I gyve to everie godchilde of myne being a gentlemans sonne 4os., to be paid within one yeare after my deceasse.—To William Nune my servant 8 markes in consideracion of twoo yeares wages due unto him besides his other legacie.

This will was signed, sealed [etc.] March 28, 1577, in the presence of:—

William Tendall.	Thomas Dighton.	John Knewstubb.
Henrie Blagg.	Edward Goodrick.	Richard Johnson.

Proved at London May 1, 1577, on the oath of Edward Orwell, notary public, procurator of Robert Jermyn, the executor.

P. C. C. 15 Daughtry.

IX. *The will of FRANCES JERMYN, daughter of Sir Ambrose, made in September, 1580, and proved at Bury St. Edmunds in June, 1581. She died unmarried.*

In the name of God Amen. I Frances Jermyne of Rushebrooke in the Co. of Suffolk doe ordayne this my last will and testament in manner and forme following.—First I commende and committe my soule into the handes of my God, and my bodie to be buried in the place where my executors shall thinke most convenient, being assured that the same shall at the last greate and generall daye of the Lorde be joyned agayne to my soule, and soe to enter into those joyes together which are prepared for the elect childrene of God from before the foundations of the world.—I confesse and professe all the articles of my christian faithe, and to shewe my obedience to God in the frutes of my faith, not with any hope or opynion of myne owne merite but to glorifie my God and in some weake measure to become profitable to his church, I doe give to the maynetenance of twoe fellowshippes in the Universite of Cambridge, viz. in Trinite Colledge one and in Saint John's Colledge one, soe much as shall be thought sufficient by my Executors, the said schollers to be appoynted and chosen by my loveinge brother Sir Robert Jermyne and his heires after him.

Item I give to the pore in Rushebrooke £3.

Item I give to Mr. Lovell, Mr. Knewstubbes, Mr. Hansone, Mr. Gayton, Mr. Whitacres, Mr. Grandishe, Mr. Wilsonne, Mr. Coppinger, Mr. Docter Crooke, and Mr. Pricke, to every of them a tremelins bible fayer bounde.

I give to my brother Sir William Springe £C.—To Sir Robert Jermyne, Knight, my loveinge brother £CC.—To my brother in lawe Mr. Tendall £III Xs.—To my brother in lawe Mr. Blagge C markes.—To my brother Duke £40.—To my sister Deighton £XL to be paid when my brother Sir Robert shall se good and convenient.—To my brother Ambrose £20 to be paid when he shall come to the worde preached and communicate the Sacrament.—To my brother Edmunde £20.—To my brother Anthony £20.—To my brother William £100.—To my uncle John a portigewe.—To my uncle Thomas £10.—To my ladie mother in lawe a portigewe.—To Mrs. Brice a portigewe.—To Grace Poope 40 shillings.—To my maide 40 shillings.—To either of Mr. Gotherickes £3 .. 10.—To Mr. Thomas Polie £10.—To Sir Nicholas Bacon a horse.—To my nece Judith my best gowne.—To my nece Doll Blagge my seconde gowne.—To my nece Anne Jermyne my best peticoate.—To the officers in Rushebrooke and Pakenham £4.—To Hassett and

Hasell 20 shillings.—To my cosen John Springe a portigue.—To my cosen Thomas Jermyn a portigue.—To my cosen Lionell Talmage a portigue.—To my cosen Ambrose Blagge a portigue.—To my cosen Ambrose Duke a portigue.—To my cosen Robert Ashefile the elder a portigue.—To Mrs. Susanne Tendall 40 shillings.—To Mrs. Lovell £3 .. 10.—To my nece Elizabeth Duke my grograyne gowne.—To Mr. Docter Woode 40 shillings besides consideration dew for his paynes.—To my cosen Henery Playter 20 shillings.

The execution of this my last will I leave to the disposition and order of my brothers Sir Robert Jermyn and Sir William Springe, Knights, and Henery Blagge Esquire, and in witness of the same have sett my hande this X of September, 1580.

Proved in the Archidiaconal Court of Sudbury on June 28, 1581, by the oaths of the Executors within named.

X. *The will of ANTHONY JERMYN, younger son of Sir Ambrose, made in September, proved in December, 1606, at Bury St. Edmunds.*

In the name of God Amen. September 20, 1606, I Anthonie Jermen of Rushbrooke in Co. of Suffolk Esquire being of perfect memorie, thanks be to Almighty God, doe make this my last will.—And first of all accordinge to that wholie doctryne wherin thorowe Gods goodness I have lyne plentyfullie taught and instructed alwayies in the crose of my salvation to renownce my selfe and all my weldoing, therefore I doe first of all most willingly commend my sowle unto Almighty God trustinge onlye to be saved and delyvered from the just ponishment of my synnes by the death and bloodsheddinge of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and that as all my synnes have been imputed to him, soe I doe beleive his righteousnes shall be imputed to me, in the which onlye I trust to appeare before the judge of the worlde at the last expecting and certainlie looking for everlastinge salvation through faith in Christ Jesus.—And I doe comitt my bodie to the earthe from whence it came and to be decentlie buried at the discretion of myne executor.—Item I will and my mynde is that all those my lands, meadowes and pastures lying in Bradfeild Saint Clare, which I lately purchased of Sir William Springe late of Pakenham deceased, shalbe [by] myne executor sold at the best advantage within one yere after my decease, and all the money therof arysinge I will shall be gyven in manner and forme followinge.—And first £100 therof I bequeath to my

lovinge cosen Robert Jermyn nowe of Rushbrooke, sonne of Sir Robert Jermyn, to be paid unto him within sixe moneths after the sale of them.—Item I will that all the rest of the money that shalbe taken for the said land shall be devided equallie amonge all ye children then lyvinge of my brother Edmund Jermyn, late of Shirston in the Co. of Norfolk deceased, exceptinge onlye his eldest sonne and heire, and that within one yere after the sale.—Item I bequeath to all the said children of my brother Edmund Jermyn, excepting the eldest, to be equallie devided among them £100 dewe unto me by one bond from the executors, heirs or administrators of my late sister, the wyfe of Edmond Jermyn late of Shirston, if by dewe course of lawe it canne be gotten.—Item I bequeath to William of Stanton [sic] 40 shillings and his pewter in my custodie to be delyvered hym againe.—Item to Emanuell Colledge in Cambridge towards the erectinge of one scholarshipp for the maynetenance of some poore scholler contynuallie to be releaved £100 marks to be paid within one yere after my decease, the said scholler being fytt first to be nominated by myne executor, and after to be alwaies chosen out of the Countie of Suffolk if anye shalbe fytt for the same.—Item to my cosen [sic] Edmond Jermyn, eldest sonne to Ambrose Jermyn my brother, £100.— Item unto my most lovinge and kynd [brother] Sir Robert Jermyn of Rushbrooke one jewell of the vallewe of £20.—To Ambrose Jermyn my brother and to my sister Duke, to every of them, a jewell of the valewe of 20s.—To my lovinge cosen Sir Thomas Jermyn one geldinge to be delyvered by my executor.—To my lovinge cosen Sir William Pooley one geldinge to be delyvered by myne executor.—To Sir William Walgrave the younger, and Sir John Pooley, and Sir Robert Crane, and my cosyn Thomas Jermyn singleman, and Mr. Robert Brisse [or Grissej, and my cosen Ambrose Blagge, to everie one of them, a jewell of 20s. price.—To the Ladie Jermyn the elder, to the Ladie Jermyn the younger, to the Ladie Anne Poley, to my cosen Dorothie Jermyn, wyfe to Mr. Robert Jermyn, to Mistress Coope, to my cosen Francis Jermyn, to my cosen Dorothie Jermyn, to my cosen Susan Jermyn, to my cosen Dorothie Blagge, to everie of these a jewell of 20s. price.—To my cosen Judeth Walgrave and to my cosen Marie Dighton, to either of them a jewell of 10s.—To the wydowe Baldro 10s.—To my good friend and —— [?] \* Robert Lewes £5.—To these faithfull Ministers of the Gospell, Mr. Knewstubbs of Cockfield, Mr. Graunditche of Bradfeild St. Clare, Mr. Whitaker of Bradfeild St. George, Mr. Woolfenden of Little

\* This word is illegible. Robert Lewes was rector of Rushbrook. Ed.

Wheltham, Mr. Gallaywae of Stanton, Mr. Dawson of Stanton, to everie one of these 10s.—To my olde servant Thomas Ward 40s.—To William Cocksage of Rushbrooke 40s.—To John Stonnard, late servant to Sir William Springe, 40s.—To all these my servants, John Hewett, John Thornton, Robert Tillett and Richard Holte, to everie one of these £3 over and above their wages which shall be due to them at my death. And alsoe I give unto my servant Thornton browne and a baye trotter to be devided among the other three geldings [sic].—To White my late servant £3.—To the poore in the parishe of Rushbrooke £3.—To the poore of Little Wheltham 40s.—To the servinge men attending in this house upon Sir Robert Jermyn my brother, and alsoe those of my brother William, men and the maide servants in the house. £5 to be devided among them at the discretion of myne executor.—To my most loving and kynd brother William Jermyn a jewell of 20s. price; which said William Jermyn I appoint sole and onlye executor of this my last will and testament; and for the performance of it fullye and faithfullye according to that trust I have reposed in him I bequeath uuto him all other my goods and cattells, moveables and unmoveables, not otherwise bequeathed.

In witness whereof I have hereunder sett my hand and seale the daye and yeare above written. Anthonie Jermyn.

These being witnesses:— Lawrence Whitacre. Roger Clarke.

Proved in the Archidiaconal Court of Sudbury Dec. 8, 1606, by the oath of the Executor within named.

XI. *The will of SIR ROBERT JERMYN, son and heir of Sir Ambrose, made in April, proved at London, June, 1614.*

In the name of God Amen. I Sir Robert Jermyn of Rushbrooke knyghte being of whole and sound memorye do ordaine this my last will in manner followinge.—First I bequeathe my soule into the handes of God and my bodye to be decentlie buryed in the parish churche of Rushbrooke, very steadfastlie beleving that as Christ dyed for my synne and rose agayne for my justificacion, soe when this earthlie tabernacle of myne shalbe dissolved and goe to dust from whence it came, and my spirite shall retourne to God that gave yt, the number of the Elect beyng fulfilled, in that appoynted houre unknowne to men and Aungells Christe will come and rayse this bodye of myne with all the rest of his Elect, and so this my very body and soule joyned together shall enter with hym into heaven, there

to receyve that place among the many mancions of his father's house which he hath prepared for me. And so resting in the full perswacion hereof and of my reconciliacion and inward peace made with God thorough that all sufficient sacrifice of Christ offered upon the crosse once for all my infinite and greivous synnes, do nowe likewise effectually desire by this my last will to witnesse to the worlde that my outward estate should be setled uppon soe reasonable and honest fundacion as might promise an enduring and peacable state to those which I shall leave to succede and enjoye the fruits of theire auncestors and my owne laboures.

And therefore WHEREAS on Sept. 1, 22 Elizabeth, I was seised of the mannor burrough and rectory of Torkesey and other lands in Torkesey by right of inheritance after the death of Sir Ambrose Jermyn my father, and did then by an indenture tripartite between me on the first parte, Sir William Springe of Pakenham, Sir John Higham of Barrowe and Robert Ashfeild of Stowe Langtoft esquire on the second parte, and Robert Thorpe of Torkesey gent, Richard Johnson gent, John Thorpe sonne and heire of sayd Robert Thorpe, John Thorpe gent brother of sayd Robert Thorpe, Robert Thorpe the younger gent brother of sayd Robert Thorpe the elder, and Elizabeth Boswell widowe daughter of sayd Robert Thorpe thelder, on the third parte, did leyve a fine to Spring, Higham and Ashfeild of the said manor etc. of Torkesey, purchased by said Sir Ambrose Jermyn of the said Thorpes, to these uses; viz. to the use of me for my natural life, and after my death to the use of Dame Judith Jermyn my wife for her life, as a free gift and not as part of her jointure, and after our deaths to the use of Sir Thomas Jermyn our eldest son and the heirs of his body, with remainder to my second son and his heirs, with remainder to my right heirs; and WHEREAS a proviso was expressed in the said indenture that I might alter these uses; Now I hereby change them, and my will is that the said manor of Torkesey shall be to the use of Dame Judith my wife for eight yeres after my death towards the raising of £2000 for the advancement in marriage of Suzan Jermyn my daughter, as also the annual sum of £100 for her mayntenance till she be married; and I require my loving wife to see that the said sums be paid: And after the eight yeres be ended, then to the use of Sir Thomas Jermyn my sonne. But if my son Sir Thomas shall give good security for the payment of said £2000 to my daughter Suzan within a year after her marriage, and for the payment of said £100 a year till she be married, then my wife shall assure the said lease for 8 yeares to my son.

Also I do give to Lady Judith my wife the mannors of Great Hockham and

Eldhall heretofore assured her in recompence of the residue of her dower, the manors of Great Horningsherd and Great Whelnetham during her naturall life. And after her death the said manors to remayne to Sir Thomas Jermyn my sonne, and the heires male of his body. In default of such heires the manor of Great Whelnetham to remayne to the heires of the body of Robert Jermyn Esquire my late sonne: with remainder to my right heires for ever. And the manor of Great Horningsherd (in default of such male issue) to remayne to the heires females of the bodye of Sir Thomas; with remaynder to the heires females of my body; with remainder successively to Ambrose Jermyn esquire my brother and the heires male of his body; John Jermyn esquire my neiphew (sonne of Edmund Jermyn esquire deceased) & heires male of his body; William Jermyn esquire my brother & heires male of his body; Thomas Jermyn esquire my kynnesman & heires male of his body; the heires male of the body of John Jermyn esquire my uncle; my right heires.

*Then follow long and complicated provisions for the continuance of his manors in Suffolk and Norfolk in his name and blood in case there should be wanting an heir male of his body or of that of his son Sir Thomas. He mentions his four daughters, Dame Anne Pooley, wife of Sir William Pooley. Dame Frances Woodhouse, wife of Sir William Woodhouse, Dame Dorothy Shelton, now wife of Sir Ralph Shelton, Susan Jermyn. Also Judith Gawdy wife of Charles Gawdy esquire.*

Having by God's mercy disposed of my lande yt is now requisite that I should make provision for the payment of my debtis, and giving some porcion to charitable uses, and other porcions for token of my gratunlye [sic] to my frendes and kyndred. And therfore do hartelie praye and chardge my executors that they do paye within one yere after my decease all the legacies specified.

For the expressing of some fruite of my faithe in the poore measure wherwith God hath enabled me, and to witnesse my true love unto hym and to his poore memibers, I do give to the poore of Rusbrooke, Stanton, Hockham, Lavenham, little Weltham and Torkesey, to either of them, 40s. To the poore of Monks Bradfeilde, Bradfeild St. Clere, Brent Bradfeild, Hepworth and Bardwell, to each of them 20s.

I will that Sir Thomas Jermyn my sonne shall suffer fower poore widowes to remayne in the fower severall roomes wherein they now dwell in the Almeshowse in the towne of Rushbrooke which my graundfather built and I lately reedified; and that he give unto every one of them one loade of wood yerelie. Theire further

mayntenance I leave to my future abilitie and my sonnes consonable disposicion.

I will that the three annuites which I have graunted to the three colledges, viz. Trinitye Colledge, St. John's Colledge and Emanuell Colledge, the two former wherof are of the foundacion of my good and vertuous sister ffraunces Jermyn deceased, and the last of myne owne, shalbe payed by myne heire Sir Thomas Jermyn, or such as shall enjoye the landes out of which the sayed annuityes be graunted.

I will that the poore of Lavenham be payed theirie annuitye according to my graundfather Sir Thomas Jermyn his graunte by his last will.—I chardge my said sonne that he paye unto Mr. Bullwer nowe Minister of Torkesey his pencion of £20 yerelie all the tyme that he shall contynewe minister there.—Towardeſ the amending of the lane called London lane on the backſide of Shermer ſo far as Shermer and Buskes goeth £5: and do require the inhabitants of litle Weltham and Monkes Bradfeld to add the rest.

Whensoever the Corporacion of Burye ſhall provide a house and stocke to ſet the poore and youthe on work, ſoe as they may at noe tyme come to breake downe and carry awaye gates, ſtiles, pales, wood and hedges out of any groundes nowe in my poſſeſſion, my ſonne Sir Thomas Jermyn ſhall give to the ſaiied house £20 within ſix moneths after they ſhall have ſo governed theirie youthe and poore.

To my loving freindes, Sir Nicholas Bacon, Knight and Baronet, Sir Robert Gardiner Knight, Sir John Higham Knight, to every one of them one gould ryng with ſuche a devife and posey conteyned in yt as I ſhall hereafter ſet downe in token of my true love to them, hartelie praying them that as we have lyved togeather in ſweete and christian ſocietie and by oure unitie have muche furthered the peace and profitte of our countrye in the administracion of justice and other publicke dutyes, ſo they wilbe pleased to accept of this my last request, that they will maynteyne the ſame to the uttermoſt of theirie power. And I do further praye them to yeald unto my ſonne theirie best advise that they ſhall ſee hym ſtand in need of.

To my ſervauntes in household, viz. to William Baghote, Edmond Smythe, — the cooke, Robert Andrewes, Robert Varbye, John Tillett, Baylie White, John Carver, to every one of them as is ſet uppon their heds. And to my retayners and others which have ſerved me, viz. to Samuell Goodricke, Thomas Scott, John Langdale, Thomas Dykes, John Spalding, Thomas Howlett, to every of them as shalbe likewiſe ſet uppon theirie ſeverall heds.

The rest of my goodes I give unto myne executors, whome I do ordayne to be the Ladye Judith Jermyn, my loving and deere wife, and Sir Thomas Jermyn my eldest sonne. And I do humblie praye the right honorable the Lord Riche and do hereby desyre Sir William Pooley and my loving brother William Jermyn esquire to be supervisors of the same; and do hartely entreat them to be assistant unto my executors with theire best councell in the execution of this will, and do appoynte unto them for theire care and paynes suche severall sommes as I shall sett upon theire severall heades.—I give to every one of my sonnes in lawe a ryng at the discretion of myne executors.

A codicil made April 12, 1614, to be taken as parcell of my will. [This codicil only relates to the manor and rectory of Torkesey, and appoints that as his daughter Susan was now married to Sir William Harvey, and as the greater part of the said £2000 had been paid to Sir William and security given for the rest, therefore Sir Thomas Jermyn and his heires for ever shall be seized of it.]

Robert Jermyn.

Witnesses:—Robert Lewis, William Bedelle, John Heyley.

Proved at London June 7, 1614, by Sir Thomas Jermyn, one of the executors.

P. C. C. 56 Lawe.

XII. *The will of JUDITH JERMYN, daughter of Robert who was a younger son of Sir Robert; made in October, proved at Bury St. Edmunds in November, 1626. She died unmarried. Her mother was re-married to Mr. Butts Bacon.*

In the name of God Amen. October 20, 1626, I Judith Jermyn of St. Edmunds Burie being weake in bodie but of good memorie and understanding doe here make this my last will and testament.—Imprimis I bequeath my sowle into the hands of God and to my faithfull Creator and Redeemer, and my bodie to be buried in the Chauncell at Rushbrooke by my father.—And of all my worldlie goods I thus dispose: First I gyve unto my deare mother £10 to buy her a diamond ringe.—To my father in law Mr. Butt Bacon a ringe of 20 shillings.—To my sister Elizabeth Jermyn £50, and all my clothes not otherwise disposed of.—To my sister Anne Jermyn £40.—To my sister Anne Bacon my newe stufe gowne.—To my deere uncle Sir Thomas Jermyn a fayre cornelyan ringe.—To my deere aunt my Ladie Jermyn my cornelyan cheane.—To my Ladie Pooley my fyne lace.—To my Ladie Woodhouse a ringe of 20 shillings.—To my Ladye Shelton my cutworke ruff.—To my Ladye Harvey a flappet band.—To my cosen Mrs.

Katharine Pooley a flappet band and a 10 shilling ring.—To my Ladie Kylligree, to Sir Charles Berkely, to Sir William Kylligree, to my cosen Robert Pooley, Mr. William Pooley, Mr. John Pooley, to Captaine Henrie Berkeley, Mr. John Berkylie, Mrs. Anne Kylligree, Mrs. Margaret Berkeley, Mrs. Joane Berkeley, Mrs. Francis Woodhouse, Mrs. Dorothie Seymer, Misteris Judith Harvey, Mrs. Anne Cotton, Mrs. Jone Helingtree, Mrs. Elizabeth Helingtree, Mrs. Pooley, Mrs. Sayre, Mrs. Dispidine, Mrs. Sharpe, Mrs. Penne and Mrs. Sophie Carye, to my cousins Mr. Thomas and Mr. Henrie Jermyn, eche of them, a ringe of 10 shillings.—To my Ladie Maye a bracelet of £10.—To Mrs. Grymes £5.—To Doctor Despindyne £4 to buy a ringe.—To Mr. John Seller £5.—To Awdrey None 4os.—To Barbarye Annable 10s.—To Anne Tyllet 10s.—To Judith Bowser 2os.—To the servants of the house to buye gloves 4os.—To the poore of Rushbrooke 4os.—To the poore of St. Maryes Parish in St. Edmonds Burie 2os.—To Mr. Heley for buryenge of me 4os.—These my legacyies of money shall not be demanded till six moneths after my decease.—Of this my last will I make my uncle Sir Thomas Jermyn my sole executor, and hereunto I sett my hand. Judith Jermyn her marke.

Witnesses:—William Jermyn, John Seller.

Proved in the Archidiaconal Court of Sudbury on Nov. 1, 1626, by the oath of the Executor within named.

XIII. *The will of SIR THOMAS JERMYN, eldest son of Sir Robert, made and proved in January, 1644/5.*

In the name of God Amen. I Sir Thomas Jermyn of Rushbrooke knight, one of his Majesties most honorable privie Councell, being of perfect memorie praised be Almighty God therefore, doe make this my last will and testament.—First, I commend my soule into the hands of the holy Trinity in assured hope of the resurrection thereof and of the enjoying (in and by the only merrites of my blessed Saviour Jesus Christ) eternal happines. And my body I will be buried as I have formerly required my executrix.—Item I give to my dearly beloved wife Mary, whom I doe hereby make sole executrix of this my last will, all my plate, pictures, booke, jewells, houshould stuff, hangings, carpets, brassee, pewter, lynnens, bedds, bedding, utensils, implemetes and furniture of houshould. And all my coaches, coach horses and other horses, geldings, mares, coltes. And all debts and rents owing to me at the time of my death. And all other my goods, cattle and chattles,

real and personall, at Rushbrooke and Bury St. Edmunds or any other place in the Kingdom of England: for the maintenance of my said wife and my children by her.

In witnes whereof I have subscribed my name and sett my seale Jan. 4, 1644, the 20th year of our Sovereign Lord Charles.

In the presence of Anne Poley, Katherine Poley, J. Wodward, Mar: ffolkes, Sam Hustler.

Proved at London Jan. 24, 1644, "juxta cursum et computationem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ" on the oath of Mary Jermyn widow and executrix.

P. C. C. 23 Rivers.

XIV. *The will of THOMAS JERMYN, ESQ., son and successor of Sir Thomas. He was buried at Rushbrook in November, 1659, but his will was not proved till January, 1661/2. Rebecka, his widow, was re-married to Lord Brouncker.*

In the name of God Amen. I Thomas Jermyn of Rushbrooke Esquire being infirme of body but of perfect mynd and memory (prayed be God) doe make this my last will and testament Nov. 9, 1659.—First I comend into the hands of the Almighty Creator my soule purchased and redeemed with the pretious bloud of his eternall sonne Jesus Christ, the Saviour of mankind. My body I desire may be buried in the Chancell belonging to the parish church of Rushbrooke. And for my worldly goods I dispose therof as followeth.

WHERAS the messuage wherin I now dwell in Bury St. Edmonds was lately by me purchased in the names of Thomas Jermyn the younger, Martin ffolkes and William Cheffinch in trust for me and my heires; and WHERAS the said Thomas Jermyn my sonne att my request hath lately released all his right in the said messuage unto Martin ffolkes and William Cheffinch; Now I doe hereby declare my will to be that the said messuage shall be soold by my trustees as soon as conveniently may be after my decease att the best price that can be gott. And the money therof ariseing to pay unto Charles Jermyn my youngest sonne when he shal attaine the age of 24 yeaeres, with the proffitts thereof in the mean time. And if my sonne Charles shall dye before his age of 24 yeaeres, then I will that the said money shall be equally divided amongst my daughters that are unmarried or the survivors of them. Provided nevertheless that if Rebecka my wife shall within three moneths after my decease pay into the hands of the said trustees £200, and

shall also undertake to pay £300 with interest to Susan Despotine widow, for payment of which the said messuage is now in mortgage, that then the said trustees shall convey the said messuage unto the said Rebecca and her heirs for ever at her request and charges: which said £200 shall be disposed of by my trustees as before mencioned.

Alsoe I give unto Thomas Jermyn my eldest sonne all the hangings, bedding, lynnens, woollen, brasse, pewter, pictures, books and houshold stuff now at my house at Rushbrooke where I sometymes dwell or in my house att Bury where I now dwell; provided that Rebecca my wife shall have the use of them for the term of her naturall life.—I appoint Rebecca my wife sole executrix of this will.

In the presence of Thomas Buckenham, Robert Malyward, Thomas Jermin.

Proved Jan. 10, 1661, on the oath of Rebecca Jermyn alias Brouncker, relict and executor of the deceased.

P. C. C. 6 Laud.

XV. *The will of HENRY JERMYN, younger son of Sir Thomas, created Earl of St. Albans in 1660, and buried at Rushbrook in January, 1683/4.*

In the name of God Amen. I Henry, Lord Jermyn of St. Edmunds Bury and Earle of St. Alban and Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, doe make this my last will and testament in manner following.—My soule with all humility of spirit I surrender unto God the father my creator in the meritts of God the sonne my Redeemer. My body I desire may have decent Christian buriall amongst my auncestors in the church of Rushbrooke. And for my worldly estate wherewith God Almighty of his infinite goodnesse and mercie hath blessed mee in this life I doe dispose thereof in this manner.

First, I will that all my own proper debtes bee paid with all convenient speed after my decease; and for that end I doe give unto my nephew Thomas Jermyn of Rushbrooke esquire, my nephew Henry Jermyn of Cheeveley in Co. of Cambridge esquire, and Martyne ffolkes of Grayes Inne in Co. of Middlesex esquire, and their heires, all my manors [etc.], as well those of inheritance as those for life and lives and for yeares, or other estate whatsoever wheresoever situate; lyeing within the counties of Middlesex, Surrey and Norfolk or elsewhere within the kingdom of England: and all debtes which shall bee due to mee at the time of my death either in England or Ireland: and all my plate, jewells, household stuffe,

goods, chattells and personall estate whereof I shall die possessed or shall then have any right to:—

except such goods as are mencioned in an inventory taken in 1674 by Mr. John de Chair and Mr. Thomas ffoulkes and were then at Rushbrooke hall in Suffolk, which inventory is signed by me and is now in the custody of the said Martine ffolkes, and also so much of my plaine white plate as together with the plate mencioned in the said inventory shall be of the full value of £600 being accompted at 6 shillings the ounce, to be taken out of the plate I shall dye possessed of at the election of my said nephew Mr. Thomas Jermyn unless I shall appoint the same in my life time;

under the following trusts: viz. that they doe sell my said manners etc. and with the monies arising by sale thereof doe pay all such debts as I shall owe at the time of my decease in order and manner following; viz. out of the monie first to be raised doe pay £3000 oweing to Sir Charles Cotterell and Mr. Colt on a mortgage of the ffarme and lands of Eldoe in Suffolk, that the said ffarme and lands of Eldoe may come to my said nephew Mr. Thomas Jermyn and his heires free and cleere from any charge whatsoeuer. And after payment of the said £3000 doe then pay all other my debtes in such order as my trustees shall think fitt. And doe also pay the charges of my funeralls; and unto my nephew Mr. Henry Jermyn £10,000 which I bequeath unto him; and do pay all annuities and legacies as shall by this my will or by any codicill or other writing be appointed. Then after all my debts and legacies fully satisfied I give the whole remainder of my estate both reall and personall unto my said nephew Mr. Thomas Jermyn and unto his heires, executors and assignes respectively; and I doe hereby direct my two other trustees, Henry Jermyn and Martine ffolkes, to resign the same accordingly.

And as touching my excepted plate and household goods I give the same to my nephew Mr. Thomas Jermyn for the well furnishing his house called Rushbrooke hall, and desire that they may goe along with the said house and not be removed from thence, and that the said house may never bee thereof disfurnished.

And I doe hereby appoint my nephew Mr. Thomas Jermyn and Martine ffolkes executors of this my last will, revokeing all others formerly made.— In testimony I have hereunto sett my hand and seale this December 6, 1681, 33rd Charles II.

St. Alban.

In the presence of Andrew Card, Thomas Painter, Richard Tonson, William Powle.

Proved March 3, 1683, by Thomas Lord Jermyn, Baron of Bury St. Edmunds,  
one of the executors.

P. C. C. 36 Hare.

XVI. *The will of REBECKA, wife (1) of Thomas Jermyn Esq. who died in 1659, and (2) of Lord Brouncker. She was buried at Rushbrook in January, 1693/4.*

In the name of God Amen. I Rebeccah, Viscountess Brouncker, widow doe make this my last will and testament in manner and forme following.—My soul with all humility I surrender unto God the Father my Creator in the meritts of God the sonne my Redeemer. My body I desire may be buried in the church of Rushbrooke near St. Edmunds Bury as neare the body of my deceased worthy husband Mr. Thomas Jermyn as conveniently may be. I will to be buried by daylight and with as little expence as can be contrived, without any escutcheons or that of late taken up vanity to be laid in state.—I will that all my just debts be duely paid in convenient time after my decease.—I bequeath to the poore people of the parish where my dwellinghouse is in Bury St. Edmunds £10.—To the poore people of Rushbrook £10.—My sonn the Lord Dover is indebted to me in £100. Out of that sum I bequeath to my sonn the Lord Jermyn £100, and to my sonn the Lord Dover £50.—To my daughter Mrs. Elizabeth Hacon in consideration of a former promise to her by me of £50 I bequeath £250.—To her daughter Mrs. Catherine Hacon £50.—To my daughter Mrs. Judith Rawleigh £150.—To her daughter Mrs. Mary Rawleigh £50.—To my grandaughter, the daughter of my daughter Lady Warpoole, £200, provided that my executor shall see the same so secured as to her owne disposall though she should be married.—To the Lady Mary Davers, the wife of Sir Robert Davers, I bequeath all such of my pictures and purslaine as are now kept in her house excepting that picture of my husband's Mr. Jermyn, which I desire may be sent to Rushbrooke to be hang'd up there in remembrance of their so worthy father.—To my goddaughter Mrs. Henrietta Bond I bequeath £50 to be secured to her owne proper use att her age of 13 yeares. But if she dye before the age of 13 years, then I give it to her brother Mr. Henry Bond if he shall live to the age of 13 yeares.—To my godson the son of Dr. Thomas Short £10.—To my godson the son of Dr. Richard Short £10.—To Mr. John Mollins £20, and moreover I desire my executor to pay him £60 more for him to

dispose of according to my directions in a letter written to him under my own hand.—To the now wife of Mr. Robert Sharpe of Bury St. Edmunds J.P. for severall courtesies I have received from her £10 to buy her a piece of plate in remembrance of me.—I make Sir Robert Davers Barronett sole executor of this my last will, revoking all former wills made by me, intreating him to accept the same, and for his kindness therein I bequeath him £50 to buy him a ring to wear in remembrance of me. Moreover I request him to distribute according to his discretion £50 amongst my servants that shall be with me at the time of my decease, according as he shall see them most deserving for their care and diligent attendance of me. My will is that out of that £50 shall be given what is usually given for mourning for servants.—I bequeath to my daughter Mrs. Elizabeth Hacon and Mrs. Judith Rawleigh all such of my furniture as shall be in my house at the time of my decease (not already disposed of) except my plate, jewells and money, and that my said two daughters devide the same equally between them.—I will that after all my just debts, legacyes and funeral charges be discharged, if there be a remainder of money or plate unsold, then out of that remainder I give to the eldest sonne of my daughter Mrs. Elizabeth Hacon £50. And out of that remainder I give to my sometimes servant Mrs. Frances Ray £5: and to Mr. Thomas Nunn of Bradfeild St. George £5: and my executor to pay £25 to Mr. John Stafford of Bury St. Edmunds to be by him disposed of as I shall order him by a letter.—And if there be yett a remainder after these last mentioned legacies, I will that it be devided by my executor between my two daughters Mrs. Elizabeth Hacon and Mrs. Judith Rawleigh.—My will is that these legacyes be paid within six moneths after my decease. If I cannot conveniently be buried in the same grave with my late husband Mr. Thomas Jermyn, then I desire that my executor shall not bestow above £10 for a stone to lay over me.—If my daughters Mrs. Elizabeth Hacon and Mrs. Judith Rawleigh or either of them shall dye before me, then such legacy as I have given them or either of them shall be equally devided between Katherine daughter of Mrs. Hacon and Mary Rawleigh daughter of Mrs. Judith Rawleigh.—In witness whereof to this my last will and testament conteyned in six sheets of paper I have signed and sealed each of the said sheets after the severall interlineations this<sup>o</sup> May 13, 1692.

Rebeccah Brouncker.

In the presence of us John Stafford, James Scott, Ann Nunn.

I Rebeccah, Viscountess Brouncker, widow, doe further bequeath to my loving

daughters Mrs. Elizabeth Hacon and Mrs. Judith Rawleigh to be equally devided between them all the rest of my personall estate that shall remain after my debts, funerall charges and legacies have been paid. Dec. 22, 1693. R. Brouncker.

Witnesses :—Henrietta Bond. James Scott. Richard Short.

Proved in the Archidiaconal Court of Sudbury Feb. 28, 1693, stilo Angliæ, by the executor within named.

XVII. *The will of THOMAS, eldest surviving son of Thomas Jermyn Esq., 1659. On the death of his uncle, the Earl of St. Albans, in 1683 he succeeded to his barony of Jermyn. He was buried at Rushbrook in April, 1703.*

In the name of God Amen. I Thomas, Lord Jermyn, of Rushbrooke doe make this my last will and testament, revokeing all other wills formerly made. First I bequeath my soul into the hands of Allmighty God, hopeing by the merits of my blessed Saviour to receive a glorious resurrection. As for my body I desire it may have Christian and very private buryall in that grave in Rushbrooke church which some time past I ordered to be made for that intent.— I give unto my daughter Penelope Grove for her present portion that £3000 which Colonell Taylor owes me upon a mortgage near Leicester feilds.—All such arreases of rent as shall be due at my death out of my Suffolke estate I doe give four parts thereof unto my four daughters now liveing, and fifth part unto the children of my daughter Bond deceased, equally to be divided amongst them.—I give to the poor of the twelve parishes in Jersey such arreases of rent as shall be due to me at my death from her Majesties Receiver in that Island, and I desire it may be distributed by the order of the Court in Jersey according to the usueall rates of each parish.—To Mary my dear wife for ever all such arreases of rent as shall be due unto me at my death from the mannor of Torksey. Also to her during her naturall life my house in Spring Garden with all the outhouses, coachhouses, stable, thereunto belonging. Also to her for ever all the furniture of what kind soever shall be at my death in my house in Spring garden, and all the plate that shall be there, for her to dispose of as she please. Also to her for ever all my tallies and orders upon the Exchequer, viz. two tallies upon the Salt Act of £200 each, four tallies upon Marriages amounting to £1700, and one tally upon vellum for £500. Also to her to dispose of as she pleases all the ready money I shall dye possessed of.—This I declare to be my last will and testament, and doe make Mary my wife and Mr. Thomas ffolkes executrix and executor thereof, upon condition they pay within

three months after my death my funerall charges, all my just debts that shall come to their knowledge, and all such legacies as shall be hereunto annexed, which I do declare to be part of this my last will and testament. Witness my hand this January 19, 1702. Jermyn.

In the presence of Newport, Henry Cromwell, Giles Penne.

That £1500 which is oweing me upon Mr. Doughtys mortgage of Owby I intend to call in and pay it to the Lord Dover for the like summe I owe unto his lordshipp; but if it please God I dye before that matter is accomplished, I then desire that mortgage should be assigned over unto my Lord Dover for the debt I owe him, in order that my wife may not be charged with that debt.

To Lord Dover for mourning £100.

To my sister Hacon £50.

To my neice Walpoole £50.

To my neice Mary Raleigh £20.

To my nephew Major Raleigh £100.

To my two neices by my sister Hacon (each £10) £20.

I give (equally to be divided) to Jacob Dansye, James Harinton sen., Robert Tooly sen., John Sparke and all other my servants that shall live with me at my death, all my horses, coach, chariotts, calash, with harness and appurtenances to them belonging, alsoe my waggon, cart, ploughs, tumbrells, harness, old wheels or any other thing thereunto belonging, alsoe all my wearing cloathes, linnen, swords, gunns, pistolls, and £5 a peice to each of them to buy mourning.—I give to the poor of Rushbrooke, Bury, Horningheath, great Wheltham, little Wheltham, to each parish £5, and to the poor of Torksey £20.—I give to Mr. Thomas ffolkes for his trouble in the executorship £20. Jermyn.

Signed and sealed Jan. 19, 1702, in the presence of Newport, Henry Cromwell, Giles Penne.

Proved with the two codicils annexed at London April 29, 1703, by Mary, Lady Jermyn, relict and Thomas Folkes, executors. P. C. C. 69 Degg.

XVIII. *The will of HENRY, younger son of Thomas Jermyn Esq. 1659. He was created Lord Dover in 1685, succeeded his brother Thomas as Lord Jermyn in 1703, and died childless in 1708.*

This is the last will and testament of me Henry Lord Dover, Baron of Dover in the Co. of Kent.—By agreement between me and Sir Robert Davers the manor

of Nowton with the advowson of the church are after my decease to come to said Sir Robert Davers and his heirs for ever.—I hereby ratify the settlements which I have at any time made of any part of my estate to Lady Dover my wife. I give my capitall messuage in the corner of Dover St. in the parish of St. Martin in the feilds (now in my own possession) and all my goods and furniture in the said house unto Lady Dover for her own dispose. I give her for her life my other houses, rents and grounds in Dover St., and after her death to Mr. Jermyn Davers, the second son of my neice Lady Davers.—I direct my trustees of the manor of Great Horningsherth to give the next presentation to that church to Mr. Willoughby D'Ewes, second son of my neice the Lady D'ewes, in case he be a minister and will accept thereof in his own name.—I give the manor of Cheevely and my capital messuage called Cheevely House wherein I now live, and my manors of Lidgate, Moulton, Great Horningsherth and Little Horningsherth, and all my lands [etc.] in Cheevely, Lidgate, Moulton, Great and Little Horningsherth, or in Ashley, Kennett or Kentford, to Lady Dover for her life. And after her death the manors of Lidgate, Moulton, Great and Little Horningsherth, and lands in Ashley, Kennet and Kentford, I give to said Jermyn Davers and his heirs for ever. But the manor and house of Cheevely with the furniture thereof (after the death of Lady Dover) I will dispose of by a codicil.—I give the manor of Herringswell to Mr. Jermyn Davers and his heires for ever.—I give the ground rent of £3 a year issuing out of a house, late my Lord Jermyns, in the parish of St. James, Co. Middlesex, to Edmond Poley Esq. of Badley in Suffolk and Mr. Thomas ffolkes of St. Edmonds Bury and their heirs in trust to convey the same to the trustees who are entituled to the rent of the house and ground late of Lord Jermyn, to the intent that this ground rent may for ever be applyed to the poore people in the Almshouse lately erected by said Lord Jermyn in Rushbrook.—I give to my nephew Thomas Raleigh Esq. all my houses, rents etc. in the Palepingle, Little Queen St., Newton St. and Holbourn in the parish of St. Giles in the feilds.—My other houses etc. in the parishes of St. Martin's and St. James in the feilds not in joynture to Lady Dover I give to said Edmond Poley and Thomas ffolkes upon the trusts hereinafter mentioned. And all my other houses in St. Martins and St. James in the feilds which are settled upon Lady Dover for her life only I give them after her death to Edmond Poley and Thomas ffolkes upon trust that they shall sell them and from the profitts thereof pay the summes following: viz. to the Lady Jermyn, Mrs. Jane Berkly, Mrs. Mary Bacon, Sir Simonds D'Ewes, Sir

Robert Davers, Sir William Gage, Mr. Bond, Mr. Grove and Mr. Molins £100 a peice for mourning. To Mrs. Smithson, the daughter of my late sister the Lady Walpole, £1200. To Mr. Henry Bryerly my godson, a silk dyer, £200. To Mrs. Arthington £10 for mourning and £15 a year for her life. To Mrs. Jennison her sister £10 for mourning and £20 a year for her life. To said Edmond Poley and Thomas ffolkes £200 a peice for their trouble. To Mary Cotham my housekeeper at London £20. To Mathews my porter £10. All which summes to be paid within six months after my death: and if any are unpaid at that time I give interest for them untill they are satisfyed. The said trustees are to put the remainder of the moneys to be raised by the sale of said houses into five equall parts to be thus disposed of.

First 5th. £1000 each to the four youngest daughters of my neice Lady Davers at the age of 21 years or on day of marriage, and the residue to Lady Davers for her own use.

Second 5th. Two thirds of it in equal portions to the youngest son and three daughters of my late neice Mrs. Bond at age of 21 or day of marriage; the remaining third to be put out upon land security and the interest paid to Mr. Bond their father, and after his death the principal to be divided among his said four children.

Third 5th. £1000 each to the four daughters of my neice Lady D'Ewes, and the residue to Lady D'Ewes for her own use.

Fourth 5th. £1000 each to the daughters of my neice Mrs. Grove, and the residue to Mrs. Grove.

Fifth 5th. £1000 each to the five daughters of my neice Lady Spring, and the residue to Lady Spring.

I will that £30 a year be allowed to each of the daughters of my said neice and to the youngest son of Mrs. Bond towards their maintenance untill their respective legacies are due. If any of the daughters of my neices dye before her legacy grows due, my trustees shall pay the legacy to her surviving sisters equally. If any of my four neices dye before dividend can be made of the money to be raised, the money shall be paid to the younger children of my said neices in equal proportions. Care is to be taken that the younger children do only take the share intended for their own mother. If any loss happen in any of the securities without wilful neglect by my trustees, I desire that the loss shall be borne by my neices and not by my trustees.

I give to Lady Dover all my plate for her life. And after her death I give 5000 ounces therof to such persons as she shall by writing appoint. She may name particular peices of plate as part of the 5000 ounces. The rest of my plate after her death I will dispose of by a codicill. I give to Lady Dover all my moneys and securities, not reserved or disposed of by a codicill, for payment of my just debts and the following legacies.

To Mr. Corrance £2000, in part of the £6000 which Sir Robert Davers agreed to pay him for his daughter's portion.

To Mrs. Delariviere D'Ewes (the eldest daughter of my neice Lady D'Ewes) £1000 in full performance of my promise.

To Mrs. Throgmorton, the only daughter of my deceased neice Mrs. Throgmorton, £1000 at age of 21 or day of marriage. I also give her £30 a year untill the said £1000 grows due, and this is in full of all moneys I ever promised to give her or her children.

To Mrs. Elizabeth Suliard my goddaughter £500.

I declare that I intend to give several other legacies by a codicill to be paid by the Lady Dover out of the personal estate devised to her. I appoint Lady Dover, Edmond Poley and Thomas ffolkes executors of this my will. I have concluded the same in five sheets of paper tyed together on the top with a black ribbon upon which I have put my seale, and to the bottom of each sheet my hand, and to this last my hand and seale this January 14, 1707/8. Dover.

In the presence of us:—

Tho: Searanck.   ffrancis Godfrey,   T. Stuteville.   John Bate.

Ed: Cutt.   T. Byworth.

Jo: Edwards groom.   T. Orly gardner.   } £10 each and £10 for their lives.

Jo: Disberow

Old Matt: Eaves   } £5 each and £1 quarterly for their lives.

Old Sam: Right

William Elsdon.   Jo: Marshall.   William Maynard.

Young Edmond Cutbrise.   James Miller.   Roger Disberow once } £10 each.  
my postillion

Robin Chew, carpenter

Edmund Cambridge, bricklayer   } £20 each.

Stephen Sheep, Young Morley of Newmarket, bricklayers;   } £10 each.

John Major, carpenter

Richard Pagett, ffree mason £20.

To Mr. Charles Godfrey and Mr. Martin that serves me in my chamber each £100, and all my wearing things new and old to be equally divided between them.

Almond my buttler and John Bates each £20.—ffrancis my coachman and Tho: Lowick my gardner each £20.—George ffalkenbridge ffootman £20.

To all the rest of my men servants whatsoever, carters as well as the others, two years wages as I pay them.

Mrs. Clifford £20. Ellen £10. To all the rest of the women servants 2 years wages.

This is a codicill to my will, and if I have not time to write it over fair I desire it may notwithstanding be exactly fulfilled by my executors. Dover.

Mrs. Warren of Cheevely £10, and £5 a year for her life.

To old Adam and his wife £10 a year to the longest liver.

Legacies to be inserted in my will, to be paid by Lady Dover. Feb. 3, 1707/8.

To Mrs. Judith Hacon	...	...	...	...	£1500
----------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-------

To Trustees for Mrs. Pearse, to pay her £40 a year, her husband to have no power upon it; after his death, if she survive, to pay her £1000; if she be dead to pay £1000 to her children in equall proportions	...	...	...	£1000
--	-----	-----	-----	-------

To Lady Poley (Lady Dover's mother)	...	...	...	£500
-------------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	------

To Mrs. Goddard (the Lady Poley's sister)	...	...	...	£100
---	-----	-----	-----	------

To Mrs. Poley	...	...	...	£300
---------------	-----	-----	-----	------

To the Lady Gipps of Horningsherth	...	...	...	£500
------------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	------

To Mr. Richard Gipps her son	...	...	...	£1000
------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	-------

To his lady	...	...	...	£500
-------------	-----	-----	-----	------

To Mrs. Elizabeth Gipps, daughter of the Lady Gipps	...	...	...	£1000
---	-----	-----	-----	-------

To Mr. Anthony Crofts the elder	...	...	...	£50
---------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----

As to the reversions of the estates (after Lady Dovers death) devised to Mr. Jermyn Davers and his heires, I do desire they may be settled upon him for life with remainders over to the first and all his sons successively in tail male. In default of such issue to all his younger brothers in like manner. And then to Mrs. Bond second son. And so to Mr. Willoughby D'Ewes. And Mrs. Groves second son. And then to Lady Spring's second son in the same manner, with remainder to my own right heirs; with power to Mr. Jermyn Davers to make a joynure of £400 a year out of the rents in Dover St. to take place after Lady Dover's death.

The other parts of my will to stand as they are now. The Trustees for the settlement upon Mr. Jermyn Davers to be Mr. Edmond Poley and Mr. Thomas ffolkes.

Dover.

Proved June 26, 1708, by Judith Lady Dover relict, Edmund Poley armiger, and Thomas ffolkes generosus, executors.

P. C. C. 132 Barrett.

XIX. *The will of THOMAS JERMYN senior of Depden, youngest son of Sir Thomas Jermyn by his second marriage, made and proved in Feb. 1581. He is described as "of Depden," though he had nothing there. Apparently he died unmarried. This will should have been No. IX.*

In the name of God the Father, God the Sonne and God the Holye Ghost, one only and everlastinge God, whose name be praised nowe and for ever, Amen. By whose omnipotent power I Thomas Jermyn gent theldest this Feb. 4, 1580, being of full and perfect memorye, thankes be to Almightye God, do ordaine this my last will and testament in manner and forme followinge.

First I give and bequeath my soule to Almighty God, my heavenly Father, humbly besechinge him in the bowels of Jesus Christ to forgive me all my sinnes and to pardonre all my manifest and secret faultes whatsoever, even in his manifolde mercys to give me grace trulie and faithfully to crye and caule uppon his holy name, and that it will please him to graunte my petycions, which I make in full assurance that at what time soe ever a sinner doeth repent him from the bottome of his harte and turne unto the Lorde, he will receyve them to mercye.

Secondly I comyt my bodye to the earthe from whence it was created with full persuasion that in the fulnes of tyme it shalbe raised uppe and joyned againe with the sowle to eternall lyfe.

Item I give and bequeathe to Mrs. Martha Heigham my sister one stone pot covered withe silver.—To my nephewe Edward Lewkener my hose lyned with velvet.—To Sir Roberte Jermyn my bowe and my quyver with shaftes at Bury.—To my nephew Thomas Jermyn my bowe and quyver of shaftes at Denham.—To my brother John Jermyn my boke of Mr. Calwyns [Calvin] worke upon Jobe.—To my neace Lewkner two sylver spones.—To Mrs. Mary Cowper one of my Englishe bibles, which she will take, heare at Denham.—To my nephewe Edmonde Jermyne my graye curtall.—To my nephewe Thomas Jermyns wife my carved coffer.—To Ambrose Blage, sonne to Henry Blage esquier, one silver spone.—To

Mr. Knewstubbles my longe blacke cloke as a remembrance of my goode will.—To Mr. Prycke, Minister of Denham, Tremelyons Bible which is at my chamber at Bury.—To Mr. Morlye my cloke lyned wythe purple baies.— To Mr. Lewes, Minister of Debden, my newe rydinge cloke.—To my nephewe Thomas Higham my blacke gowne of durannce.—To my servantes Edmunde Clarke one dublet, one payer of hose, one jerken, one shirte, one hat, one paier of nether stocks, one payer of boothose, one payer of botes, one payer of shoes, one payer of spurres.— To my goddaughter Mary Goodynche one silver sponne.—All thease things I will to be delyvered by my executors, whom I make and ordaine my goode frindes my sister Martha Heigham and my cosyn Thomas Heigham thelder, whom I am boulde to trouble with the administracion of this my last will and testament, desiering them hartely to see my debttes paid which I doe owe, and these beinge satisfied then my legacies to be performed, and the residewe of my goodes I give and bequethe to my executors jointly.—In wytnes whereof I have sette my hande in the presence of Robert Prycke.

Sined in the presence of me Thomas Heigham, the writer hereof.

Proved at Bury St. Edmunds on Feb. 17, 1581.

XX. *The will of SIR ROBERT DAVERS of Rougham, 1st baronet. His fortune was made in the Barbadoes. Of his parentage nothing is known. He died in 1688.*

I Robert Davers of the parish of St. George's in the island Barbados esquire, being at the writing hereof in good and perfect health of body and of sound disposeing mind and memory praised be God for the same, considering the incertainty and frailty of this life and being willing to settle such worldly estate amongst my relations and friends as it hath pleased God of his grace and bounteous liberality to bestow upon me farr above my deserts, I doe make this my last will in manner and form following.—Imprimis I bequeath my body to the earth to be in decent manner interred according to the discretion of my executor. And if it shall please God that I shall depart this life in this island, my will is that my body be laid in St. George's church by my daughter Salter.

And my debts and legacies and funerall expences being first paid I give to my wife Ellinor £300 a year during her naturall life, the same to be paid by my executor £150 every six moneths if she please soe to receive it, which said legacy I declare is in full and lieu of her dower or thirds in my estate, and shall be paid

her over and above her accomodations in one of my mansion houses, also accomodations for three negroes to waite upon her, which negroes she may make choice of out of my negroes, viz. one male and two females. And further my wife shall have liberty to make choice of any horse for her use I shall dye possessed of except my sonnes gray, and her choice of one feather bed and furniture, and have one third part of all the household lynnен with the use of all manner of household stiffe as formerly. My will is that if my wife shall depart this life within five years after my decease not having been married to any other man, then she hath power to make her last will and give away to her children or other friends £1000 to be paid in equall halves in two yeares after her decease, which said will of my wife's being duly executed I appoint my executor to perform.

I give to my daughter Anne Hartley widdow £2000 to be paid in one yeare after my decease. And she hath liberty to take away all her own negroes she brought with her to my plantation and what negroes I have given her since, by name Will, Besse, Jone, Bellameno, Lettice, Phelps, Squire, Dick, a Mallatto boy, and £20 to be paid her presently after my decease for one negroe man of hers that dyed in my service by name Hamlen. And further I give to my said daughter one horse and one negroe boy fitt to run with her, such as she shall make choyce of. All which shall be to her and her heires for ever.

To my grandaughter Anne Salter now living with me £1000 when she shall arrive to the age of 18 years or at the day of her marriage, which shall first happen. In the meantime I doe appoint my executor to pay for her maintenance £40 a year.—To my grandaughter Ellinor Partridge £1000, whereof £500 to be paid when she shall arrive to the age of 20 years or on day of marriage, and £500 residue at the birth of her first child. And I doe appoint that my executor pay £40 a year for her maintenance till the said portion be paid. Alsoe I bequeath to said Ellinor one negroe woman by name Clarty with all her increase.—My will is that my daughter Hartley may have the tuition and government of my said grandaughters untill their portions become respectively due, if my daughter shall soe long live, in consideration whereof I appoint her to receive the said two summes of £40 a year which I have appointed to each grandaughter for maintenance and education. My desire is that they may be educated in England.—To my grandaughter Frances Seawell £300 to be paid at 20 years of age or on day of marriage.—To my grandaughter Elizal·eth Seawell £200 at 20 years of age or day of marriage.—To my brother George Luke £500, whereof £200 to be paid within one year after my

decease, and £300 two years after the first payment.—To my sister heretofore called Mrs. Mary Knight, now Dix, £100.—To my godson Robert Presson, sonne of Robert Presson, £100.—To my overseer Boniventer Ilfe and his wife £100. Alsoe I doe acquitt the said Jelfe of all manner mortgages, bills, bonds and demands whatsoever between him and me.—To the poore of St. George's twenty barrels of beefe to be dilivered within one year after my decease and disposed of with the advice of the churchwardens.—If I shall depart this life in this island Barbadoes, I give to Daniell Dyke, clerk, £10 to preach my funerall sermon.—To my wife's sister Dorothy Grane £100 to be paid her in money or sugar at one thousand pounds of Muscod: sugar a yeare, or in lieu thereof £5 sterling, if she shall live soe long as the said £100 shall be paid in manner aforesaid.—To two old decayed negro women by name Black Nan and Gillian their freedom, and doe hereby declare them discharged from all servitude. And I doe appoint them provisions and accomodation in my plantation if they please to continue with their children.—To my three sons in law, viz. Richard Seawell Esq., Captain Richard Salter and Joseph Smith merchant £10 each to buy them mourning rings to weare for my sake.—To each of my gransons that shall be living at my decease £10 to buy them each a ring to wear in remembrance of me.

To my onely sonne and heire Robert Davers gent: all the residue of my estate both reall and personall which I am possesed of or ought to have in this island, in the Kingdom of England or elsewhere, and to his heirs for ever, hee in all things performing this will as it is sett down without fraud, covin or other delay. And if it shall soe happen that the money which I have in the hands of Paule Allestry of London shall be laid out in a purchase, the which money would pay all the above said legacies and bequests; or if by any mishapp the said money should miscarry; then my said sonne shall allow further and reasonable time for the payment of said legacies that they may be raised out of my estate, it being my will that my estate shall not be broken or divided for the payment of said legacies. And if the said money in England shall be layd out in a purchase before my decease, then my daughter Hartley shall imediately after my death have possession of all the lands and tenements which shall be purchased with said money, and she shall keep them in behalf of herself and my two grandaughters, Elliner Partridge and Anne Salter, till her legacy of £2000 be paid with soe much as shall be due for their mayntenance. My daughter Hartley shall be allowed by my executor £6 p.c. per annum from the time her legacy becomes due untill it be fully paid. Likewise she shall

receive yearly in two equall payments £80 for my grandaughters maintenance untill they become capable of receiving their respective legacies.—I doe hereby appoint my dearely beloved sonne Robert Davers gent: to be my sole executor, chargeing him upon my blessing that he carefully perform this my last will. And it is further my will that my relations and family be put into mourning after my decease.

In witness whereof I doe hereby publish this my last will in writing conteyning eighteen items and written in two sheets of paper, revokeing all other wills. I have hereunto sett my hand and seal this July 4, 1679. Robert Davers.

I doe further add to this my will by [way] of codicil and give to my daughter Elizabeth Seawell £50 to buy her a jewell to weare for my sake. Witnes my hand and seale this July 4, 1679. Robert Davers.

Signed [etc.] in the presence of us Jer: Cooke, James Elly, Thomas Reynoldson, C. Collins.

My further will is that John Stranton mason have the stone room which he now lyes in during his life with meate, drinke and apparell, as I formerly gave him 5 pound of fish or flesh a weeke with plantation provision and twenty shillings a yeare to buy him tobacco. Son, this I require you to performe though I foreget it in the forewritten. July 19, 1679. Robert Davers.

Proved at London June 29, 1688, by Sir Robert Davers, Baronet, son and only executor.

P. C. C. 77 Exton.

XXI. *The will of MARY, LADY JERMYN, widow of Thomas, Lord Jermyn, and daughter of —— Merry. She was buried at Rushbrook on May 9, 1713, aged 77 years.*

This is the last will and testament of me, Mary Lady Jermyn, Baroness Dowager of St. Edmonds Bury.—First I desire my body may be decently interred in Rushbrooke church as near as may be to the grave of the Lord Jermyn, my late husband.—I appoint £5 to be laid out in bread and distributed to the poor people living in my stable yard and places there near adjoining.—I give £5 to the poor of Rushbrooke, and £5 to the poor prisoners in Bury.—I give my gold snuffe box to the Rt. Hon. the Lady Dover, and intreat she will please to accept the same from me.

I give to Sir Robert Davers and to my eldest daughter the Lady Davers his wife £50 a peice.—To Mr. Robert Davers and Mr. Thomas Davers, two of their sons, £100 a peice.

To Sir William Gage and to my daughter the Lady Gage his wife £50 a peice. Also to my daughter the Lady Gage my best diamond ring, in performance of my promise to her. Also to Lady Gage the damaske bed, curtains, feather bed and furniture of the said bed, and five damaske chayres all standing in the drawing room next my parlour for her own dispose.—I give to Sir William Spring, the eldest son of the Lady Gage by Sir Thomas Spring her first husband, £100 to be paid to himselfe at his age of 18 yeaeres.—To the four daughters of Lady Gage (by Sir Thomas Spring) £25 a peice to buy each of them a peice of plate, the mony to be paid into their own hands at their respective ages of 16 years; and if any of them dye before that age, her mony to be paid to the survivors share and share alike.—To Sir William Gage £100 to be by him disposed off in charity as he thinks fitting.

To my son in law Thomas Bond Esq. £100.—To Henry Jermyn Bond, his second son, £100 at his age of 18 years.—To my two grandchildren, Charlott Bond and Judith Bond, £50 a peice at their ages of 18 years. Also to Charlott Bond twelve silver plates.

To my son in law Gray James Grove Esq. and to my daughter his wife £50 a peice.—To James Grove their eldest son £100 to be paid to himself at his age of 18 years.—To the two youngest children of my son and daughter Grove now living £50 a peice to be paid at their ages of 18 years.—To my said daughter Mrs. Grove twelve silver plates, my silver tea kettle, my silver chafen dish and tea pott, and the silver bason and eure which I use in my chamber. Also my tapestry hangings and window curtains, door curtains, glasses, tables, stands and pictures in the drawing room next my parlour.

To my grandson Mr. Jermyn D'Ewes £100.—To my grandchildren Mrs. Delariviere D'Ewes and Mrs. Mary D'Ewes, £50 a peice. Also to said Delariviere D'Ewes twelve silver plates.—To their youngest sisters, Henrietta D'Ewes and Merelina D'Ewes, £10 a peice for mourning, and £10 a yeare a peice for six years from the day of my death, to be paid half yearly in equal portions without any deductions whatsoever. Provided that said Henrietta and Merelina D'Ewes shall both of them during the said term live and board in such places only as my daughters, the Lady Davers and Lady Gage, shall approve; and if they goe and live at any other place, then from that time the said £10 a year to cease.

My will is that all the before mentioned legacies shall be paid in good and lawfull money, and that such of them as have not a time sett down for their pay-

ment shall be paid within six months after my death.

To my grandchild Mrs. Corrance my gold watch and two silver collers.—To my nephew Mr. Edward Simpson £10 for mourning.—To Mr. Wells £10, and to Lady Newport my silver hand candlestick, and to Mrs. Wrayford my biggest silver saucepan, and to Mrs. Duhamel my second silver saucepan, and to Mrs. Wilkins my other silver saucepan.—To Mrs. King of Rushbrooke £5.—To Mrs. Mary Merry £5.—To Mary Pryme that lived in my service £5.—To Robert Tooley £5.—To Mary Shumson, my own maid, £20 in mony, and all my cloths and linnen, and the furniture in the garret where the sick servants do usually keep.—To John Aron £10, and the bed, curtains, blanketts and all that belongs to it in his room; and to his son £5.—To my two other maid servants £5 a peice.—My will is that £5 a peice be allowed to every one of my servants for mourning.—To Gilbert the gardiner £3, and to old Aron £3.—I will that fifty mourning rings of 20 shillings a peice be given away at my funeral; and my will is that there shall be as much of my plate sold as will raise £100, and that mony I give to Mr. Thomas ffolkes, to be by him paid in such manner as I shall leave a note under my hand to direct the disposal thereof. Also I give to said Mr. ffolkes for his own use £20 in money, and plate to the value of £20 or £30.

To my eldest daughter, the Lady Davers, 40 guineas for her own separate use, and to Sir Robert Davers 10 guineas to buy a snuff box in the place of one I intended him of my owne.—Concerning the residue of my plate and the goods and furniture in my house, I give them to my two daughters, the Lady Davers and Lady Gage, to be divided equally between them; and if anything remains of my monys upon security or other personal estate, I give that overplus to Lady Davers and Lady Gage equally between them.

I appoint Sir Robert Davers and Mr. Thomas ffolkes executors of this will.—I doe revoke all wills by me formerly made, and in testimony that this is my last will and testament I have concluded the same in three sheets of paper tyed together on the top with a black ribbon, upon which I have put my seale, and to the bottom of the two first sheets my hand, and to this last sheet my hand and seale this Feb. 16, 1710. M. Jermyn.

In the presence of A. Gosnold. Hen: Holton. Tho: James.

I, Mary Jermyn, do further declare my will to be that the legacies of money, plate and goods devised by my will shall be paid before any division is made of the residue; and if my moneys are not sufficient to pay my legacies and other charges,

they are to be made good out of my plate before division is made to Lady Davers and Lady Gage, it being my intention that my will may have an exact performance. And in the parting of my plate I desire Lady Davers may take one of my silver cisterns and my silver sconces into her share, and in lieu thereof the Lady Gage to take the weight of them in other peices of plate she shall chuse; and after that the remainder of my plate to be divided between Lady Davers and Lady Gage in the manner they like best. I give the cabinet in my bedchamber to my grandchild, little Mrs. Grove. Feb. 16, 1710/11.

Witnesses:—A Gosnold. Hen: Holton. Tho: James.

I, Lady Jermyn, by this present codicil doe repeale and make void the legacie of £50 in money and twelve silver plates devised to my grandchild Mrs. Charlott Bond, and I do now give the said £50 and twelve silver plates to Mr. Thomas ffolkes for his own dispose; and as to the cloth bed wherein I usually lye with all that belongs to it, and the cloth hangings and chayers in the same room, I give them to my grandchild Mrs. Isabella Moyle for her owne dispose, and I also give her the twelve little silver plates which are commonly used in deserts.

May 10, 1712. M. Jermyn.

Wittness:— Mary Sheperd.

Proved at London with the two codicils annexed July 17, 1713, by Robert Davers, one of the executors.

P. C. C. 162 Leeds.

XXII. *The will of SIR ROBERT DAVERS, 2nd baronet, who married Mary Jermyn, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Lord Jermyn. He was buried at Rushbrook in October, 1722.*

This is the last will and testament of me Sir Robert Davers of Rushbrooke, Barronett, in manner following. I give to the Lady Davers my wife for her life all that mannor of Monks Bradfield in Suffolk and all my farms [etc.] in said Bradfield and in the towns adjoining which I purchased of the Rt. Hon. the Lord Jermyn. Also I give to my wife for her life the mannor of Nowton and all the farms etc. in Nowton which came to me by the death of Lord Dover, which said devises are made to my wife as a recompence and satisfaction of her joynture in other lands which she surrendered at my request. And after the death of my wife I leave those lands etc. to descend to Robert Davers my eldest son and his heirs. Also I give to my wife for her life my capital messuage or mansion-house called

Rushbrooke hall wherein I now live with the gardens, grounds, parks, etc. thereto belonging, and all my lands, woods, farms, etc. in Rushbrooke and the towns adjoining, late parcel of the estate of said Lord Jermyn. Also all my manor of Torkesey in Co. of Lincoln, with all lands etc. in Torkesey and towns adjoining, late parcel of the estate of said Lord Jermyn; which estates in Rushbrooke and Torkesey and towns adjoining I purchased under Act of Parliament passed after said Lord Jermyn's death: which last mentioned devises are made to my wife upon condition that she releases to my son Robert all such sums of money as are charged for her use upon those and other estates by the said Act of Parliament. And I request that my wife will keep the houses and gardens in Rushbrooke in such good repair as I shall leave them to her, to the end that my son Robert may find them well repaired when it pleaseth God they come to him.—Also I give to my wife, her heirs [etc], *my capital messuage in Spring Garden in Co. of Middlesex wherein Lord Jermyn formerly lived, and all my other house, stables, coalhouses and ground in Spring Garden near the said capital messuage.*\* And all my plantations, houses, buildings, mills, negroes, grounds, and all other my real and personal estate in the Island of Barbadoes, upon trust to sell them as soon as conveniently may be after my decease, and with the money arising from the sale to pay first all my just debts and afterwards the legacies following: viz.

To my three daughters, Penelope Davers, *Henrietta Davers and Elizabeth Davers £2000 a peice at their respective days of marriage*, and in the mean time £50 a year to each by half yearly payments; and if any of them dye unmarried I give her £2000 to my son Robert Davers.† I acknowledge myself indebted to my daughter Penelope in the sum of £1000 that I received for her as a legacy from the late Lord Dover, and my will is that that money be paid to her as a debt owing from me.—I give to Jermyn Davers, my second son, £50 a year to be paid half yearly during the life of Lady Dover, at whose death a considerable estate comes to him.—I give to Thomas Davers, my third son, £2000 to be paid within one year after

\* The words in italics have been crossed through, and a marginal note says, "The house in Spring Garden was sold by me, Robert Davers. Oct. 14, 1721."

† The words in italics have been crossed through, and a marginal note says, "The legacies given to my daughters Henrietta and Elizabeth they being both married is in full of their legacies having paid both their portions or any other pretence whatever, and is struck out of my will. Oct. 14, 1721. Robert Davers."

my decease.—*I request that my wife will provide for Charles Davers, my fourth son, in such a manner as may be most beneficial to him, he being at this time so young that I know not what trade or profession he may take to, which is the only reason I leave him to my wife.*\* And if it please God that my wife dyes before the several estates are sold that are devised to her for that purpose, I give those unsold to Robert Davers, my eldest son, to be by him sold for the performance of this my will.—As to all my farms, lands [etc.] in Rougham in Co. of Suffolk, being no parcell of the estate of the late Lord Jermyn, and in Barton, Thurston, Tostock, Bayton and Hessett, I leave them to descend to Robert Davers, my eldest son, and his heirs.—Lastly I give my wife all my household stuff, plate, linnen, goods and furniture for her own dispose, and I constitute her sole executrix of this my last will. I have concluded the same in two sheets of paper tyed together on the top with a black ribbon, upon which I have put my hand and seal this March 14, 1714. Robert Davers.

In the presence of us, Ant: Agus. Peter Norton. Tho: James.

On December 13, 1722, administration was granted to Sir Robert Davers Baronet, son of the deceased, Dame Mary Davers the executrix being dead.

P. C. C. 234 Marlboro.

XXIII. *The will of SIR ROBERT DAVERS, 3rd baronet, who only survived his father a few months, dying unmarried. He was buried at Rushbrook in May, 1723.*

This is the last will and testament of me Sir Robert Davers of Rushbrook, Baronet. Imprimis I give all my manors, messuages [etc] within the kingdom of Great Britain, the office and place of Cheif Steward of the Liberty of Bury St. Edmunds, all my plantations, houses, mills, negroes, grounds [etc] in the Island of Barbadoes, and all other my real estate, to my brother Jermyn Davers and his heirs for ever, but subject to the payment of all the legacies given in the will of my late father, Sir Robert Davers, all my just debts, and all the legacies hereafter mentioned.—I give to my brother Thomas Davers £1000 to be paid within one year after my death, if he be then living.—To my sister Penelope Davers £500 to be paid at the end of one year after my death, if she be then living.—To Thomas Jamett my servant £50.†—To Philip Blyes my servant £5.—To John Williams

\* The words in italics have been crossed through, and a marginal note says, “Charles Davers being dead that legacy is discharged. Oct. 14, 1721. Robert Davers.”

† These legacies to his servants are all to be paid at the end of one year after his death, if the legatee is then living and if he was in testator's service at the time of testator's death.

my servant £5.—To Elizabeth Norton widow £5.—To Robert Tooley my servant £10.—To Thomas Evans the elder of Bury St. Edmunds £10.—All the rest of my personall estate I give to my brother Jermyn Davers and appoint him sole executor of this my will.—Lastly it is my request that the said Thomas Evans may continue Deputy Steward of the Liberty of Bury St. Edmunds for the term of his naturall life.—In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal November 28, 1722. Robert Davers.

Witnesses:—John Halls. Thos: Pleasance. Ed: Ward.

I give £30 to my diligent and carefull chyrurgeon, Mr. James Sturgeon, to be paid six months after my death. Feb. 25, 1722/3. Robert Davers.

I give unto Phil: Blyes over and above the £5 mentioned all my clothes and linnen if he continues in my service at the time of my death. Feb. 26, 1722/3.

Robert Davers.

Proved at London (with two codicils annexed) July 18, 1723, by Sir Jermyn Davers, executor.

P. C. C. 142 Richmond.

**XXIV. The will of SIR JERMYN DAVERS, 4th baronet, second son of Sir Robert, 2nd baronet. He was buried at Rushbrook in February, 1742/3.**

This is the last will and testament of me Sir Jermyn Davers Baronet of Rushbrooke wrote with my own hand and tied together with a red tape.—In the first place I desire that all my just debts may be paid within one year after my death except such as are on mortgage, and those as soon as conveniently can be.—I give my executor a power to sell any or all my houses, rents, grounds and premises in London and Westminster, or in the parish of St. George's, or my estate at Torksey or any parish in the County of Lincoln, or my estate in Dullingham in Cambridgeshire.—I give my executor all my personal estate (except my goods, plate and furniture at my mansion house at Rushbrooke both within doors and without, which I desire to be lookt upon as real estate and to go as such with my said mansion house.)—I also give my executor a power to fell timber and wood on any part of my estate and to sell the same, and with the money arising therefrom, together with the personal estate before mentioned and the money from real estate herein directed to be sold, to discharge my debts, legacies and mortgages and to maintain and educate my children; and all the money which can be saved out of my real estate annually to be applied to the same uses.—I give all my

servants one years wages each who shall be living with me at my death, to be paid within six months after my death.—I give to Mrs. Norton, my late mother's maid, £12 per annum for her board and maintenance for life.— I give to my two daughters Mary and Elizabeth £3000 each for their portions at their ages of 21 years or on day of marriage, and a sum not exceeding £100 a year till that time for their maintenance and education, as their mother shall direct.—In case any of my daughters or sons shall dye before their legacies shall become due, my eldest son shall have the benefit of it and not any of the younger children.— I give to my sons Henry and Charles £3000 each at the age of 21 years, and any sum not exceeding £100 a year for maintenance and education till then, as their mother shall direct.—I give to my son Thomas £2000 in like manner, to whom I desire my executors to give some of my best livings and to educate him a clergyman and to allow him a sum not exceeding £100 a year for maintenance and education.— I give to my brother Thomas Davers and my sister Mrs. Moyle £100 each for mourning.—To my worthy friend Doctor Neden £100 for mourning.—To the poor of Rushbrook £20 to be divided as my executor shall think proper.—I desire to be buried at Rushbrook in a very private manner, and to be carried to my grave by my daily labourers, and my pall held by six of my tenants.—I give to Mr. Thomas and Paul Corbetts £200 per annum free from all deductions for taxes or otherwise, in trust to pay to my two natural sons, James and Jermyn Davers, £100 each per annum during their lives, to be paid out of my estate in Suffolk and at their death to cease. I give to James and Jermyn Davers £100 each for mourning.—I give to my dear beloved wife £500 per annum (free from all deductions) for her jointure and during her life and in bar of any thirds she shall claim, to be paid half yearly out of my estate in Suffolk. I also give her £500 for her own dispose. I am sorry I cannot give her a better jointure, and I request that she will live in my mansion house at Rushbrook until my eldest son Robert is of age, and that she will keep up the house and park and furniture in good condition, the charges of which to be paid out of my Suffolk estate.—I desire that the annuity of £100 be constantly paid to Mrs. Higden charged on my Norton [Nowton ?] estate, and when she dies then the said £100 shall be paid to my wife to enlarge her jointure to £600 per annum.—I desire that one other annuity of £20 be paid to Miss Green, and one other of £60 to Mr. Challis, during their lives.—As to my estate in Suffolk with the furniture and plate in my mansion house at Rushbrook, I give them to my eldest son Robert subject to the charges herein mentioned, and after

his death to his eldest son lawfully begotten and to all his sons successively in tail male, with remainder to his brothers Henery, Charles and Thomas in like manner, with remainder to my brother Thomas and his sons in like manner, with remainder to my natural sons James Davers and Jermyn Davers in like manner, with remainder to my two daughters Mary and Elizabeth and their heirs equally between them.—I make my dear beloved wife sole executrix of this my last will, revoking any former wills made by me and beseeching her to follow my directions strictly, and hope she will endeavour to pay off the debts as soon as she can. I beg she will live at Rushbrook and keep up my house, park and estate in a proper manner, the charges of which and of the executorship to be allowed out of the rents and profits. I desire she will bring up some of the younger children clergymen and give them my best livings in Suffolk, and that she will allow my son Robert as she thinks proper for maintenance and education until he is of age.

Jermyn Davers. August 30, 1740.

Witnesses:—G. Neden. John Ward. T. Everard.

Memorandum. This Feb. 4, 1742, Sir Jermyn Davers does direct that all monies due to him from Robert Whiskin before said Robert came into his service be for ever forgiven and are not to be charged to said Robert Whiskin's account by his executors. He further directs that £55 be given to said Robert Whiskin to discharge his debts as set forth in an account formerly left with Sir Jermyn of debts owing before he came into Sir Jermyn's service. Jermyn Davers.

May 20, 1743. Dame Margaret Davers, relict and sole executrix of Sir Jermyn Davers, and Elizabeth Green of Bury St. Edmunds spinster, appeared personally, and being sworn on the Holy Evangelists severally deposed as follows: Dame Margaret deposed that she was present on Feb. 4, 1742, and heard Sir Jermyn Davers, who was then ill in bed at his own house at Rushbrook, give directions to the Rev. Gerard Neden, D.D. for writing the above memorandum or codicil, and saw Gerard Neden write it, and after he had written it he read it all over to Sir Jermyn, who declared his approbation of it and set his name to it, being then of sound disposing mind, memory and understanding.—Elizabeth Green deposed that she is well acquainted with the handwriting of Sir Jermyn, and having carefully examined the signature to the above memorandum she did verily believe it was his.

Proved at London (with codicil annexed) Oct. 31, 1743, by Dame Margaretta Davers, relict and sole executrix. P. C. C. 308 Boycott.

**XXV.** *The will of MARGARETTA, widow of Sir Jermyn Davers. She was a daughter of the Rev. Edward Green, rector of Drinkstone, where she was buried in 1780.*

In the name of God Amen. This is the last will and testament of me Dame Margaretta Davers of Bury St. Edmunds widow. I give all my messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments wherever lying to my daughter Mrs. Mary Davers and her heirs for ever.—To my faithfull servant Francis Vaney £50 to be paid within six months after my decease.—All the rest of my goods, chattles, personal estate and effects to my daughter Mary Davers, whom I appoint sole executrix. I hereby revoke all former wills. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal August 16, 1771. Margaretta Davers.

In the presence of us:—Robert Smyth. Michael Leheup. Samuel Horsey.

It is my earnest desire and absolute comand to my daughter Mrs. Mary Davers that whatever parish I shall happen to die in, there I will be buried. I will be put into the most ordinary elm coffin that ever was made for any poor person without either lineing or covering, and I will have no lead about me. I will not have a burial suit but will be wrapped in a winding sheet as the very poorest people are, and be laid in the most common grave in the churchyard without any stone or mark of distinction whatever, or so much as raising the grave as is usual, but I would have it quite flat. And this I request my dear daughter (& executrix) as she loved me to comply with in the strictest manner and to accept of this as part of my will, to which I have hereunto set my hand August 17, 1771. M. Davers.

I should rather, tho' I leave that matter to my daughter's discretion, be buried at Drinkston at the feet of my father and mother, but not within the iron rail that encloses their bodys. I will have no mourning coach attend the hearse, nor any servant put into mourning except Vaney if he lives with me at the time of my death; but you may send your chaise with Vaney; he will see me decently in my grave and pay all necessary expense attending the funeral. M. Davers.

Proved in the Archidiaconal Court of Sudbury (with the two codicils or testametary schedules annexed) on April 17, 1780, by Mary Davers, spinster, sole executrix.



## THE JERMYNS OF RUSHBROOK 1180 TO 1703.

Under this heading will be given some account of sixteen generations of the Jermyn family. The name died out as far as West Suffolk is concerned with the sixteenth generation, and through a female the line was continued there under another name. That continuation will be found further on under the heading, The Davers family. These sixteen generations of Jermyns occupied rather more than 500 years, from about A.D. 1180 to the death of Lord Jermyn in 1703. Apparently the connection between the Jermyns and the village of Rushbrook begun with Gen. III.

For Generations I to IX, which occupy the 300 years from 1180 to 1480, my authorities are two in number.

1. A Jermyn pedigree, drawn up in the reign of James I, contained in one of the Harleian manuscripts, and printed in the Appendix to the Visitations of Suffolk edited by Mr. Metcalfe.

2. A huge Jermyn pedigree, drawn up in the first half of the 17th century and preserved at Rushbrooke hall. Some account of it will be found further on under the heading, Rushbrooke hall and its contents.

Of these two pedigrees the latter is much the fullest. They agree in the main, though there are occasional differences. The earlier generations in them are made out from casual mention of persons in deeds and registers formerly belonging to Bury abbey. A certain amount of guessing and inferring was needed to get these pedigrees into shape. That guessing may be right or may be wrong. So far as they go, the list of subsidy payers, which I have printed at p. 105, support them.

For Generations X to XVI, which occupy the 200 years from 1500 to 1700, my authorities are wills, parish registers, tombstones, portraits, State papers, letters and diaries.

The representatives of Gen. I to IX must needs be to us names and nothing more. We cannot know them; we can but name them, and, perhaps, not that correctly. The representatives of Gen. X to XVI can be not only named and

rightly named, but more or less known. Their deeds may be living after them, their portraits may be staring us in the face, and so we may know something besides their names. I have endeavoured in what follows to gather that something together.

Gen. I. John Jermyn. Starting within a century or so of the Norman Conquest of England, we find in the reign of Henry II two men living, apparently contemporaries. The one was John Jermyn, the No. 1 of the Jermyn family, the other was Scotland of Rushbrooke, the No. 1 of the Rushbrooke family.

Of course the real No. 1 of any and every family is Adam and none other. So to prevent being misunderstood I must explain that by the No. 1 of any family I mean, not the real No. 1, but the earliest member of it that one can detach from the crowd and see individually, and from whom one can trace some descent.

Where John Jermyn lived we are not told. But Scotland of Rushbrooke, as his name shows, lived at Rushbrooke. He had lived at Scotland in the parish of Polstead. When there, his name was "of Scotland." But when he changed his abode from Scotland to Rushbrooke, he changed his name too from "of Scotland" to "of Rushbrooke." Surnames were at that time not fixed and hereditary, but descriptive of what a man was or where he was. In course of time they became hereditary and thus ceased to be truly descriptive, and then Rushbrooke became the name of his descendants, whether they were there or whether they were anywhere else.

This Scotland of Rushbrooke was holding land in Rushbrooke under the Abbot of Bury in A.D. 1180. So Gage tells us on the authority of a manuscript book formerly belonging to Bury Abbey. (Thingoe. p. 124.)

These two parallel pedigrees will show us the names of No. 1, 2 and 3 of the Jermyn and Rushbrooke families, and will show us the early connection between the two.

#### JERMYN.

1. John Jermyn = Emme — .
2. Hugh Jermyn = Maud — .
3. Sir Thomas Jermyn = Agnes Rushbrook.

#### RUSHBROOKE.

1. Scotland of Rushbrook = — .
2. Michael Rushbrook = (1) Beatrice — .
3. William, Thomas, Alice, all s.p.  
Agnes = Sir Thomas Jermyn.  
Isabel = William Large of Little  
Saxham.

William and Thomas, the sons of Michael Rushbrooke, having died without children, their three sisters became their heirs, of whom Agnes married Sir Thomas Jermyn and so brought Rushbrooke eventually to the Jermyns.

We are told that Michael by a second marriage had a son Henry, who carried on the name Rushbrooke, and from whom the Rushbrookes are descended.

Sir Thomas Jermyn is said to have been Justice in Eyre in 1190. But there must be some mistake there, as that would make him a contemporary of his wife's grandfather. Moreover Mr. Gage shows from one of the Bury Abbey registers that his son, John Jermyn, held land in Little Saxham under the abbot in 1286. So probably one Thomas has been confused with another.

Thomas and Agnes had two sons, William and John.

Gen. IV. (1) William, the eldest son of Thomas and Agnes, was knighted. A deed of 1273 shows his wife's name to have been Joan. He seems to have died s. p., and so he is a terminus and we turn to his younger brother John.

Gen. IV. (2) John, the younger son of Thomas and Agnes, seems to have inherited Rushbrooke and to have bought that share of his maternal grandfather's property which had come to his first cousin, William Large.

Gen. V. Hugh, eldest son of John. His wife's name was Maud. I suppose it is he who paid the subsidy in 1327. (See p. 105.) Both pedigrees agree in giving him two daughters, Agnes and Alice, and three sons, John, Hugh and Edmund. But whilst one carries on the line through his son Hugh, the other carries it on through his son John. I give the preference to John, because his name is in the list of jurymen for Rushbrooke in 1341. (See p. 105.)

Gen. VI. John, son of Hugh and Maud. A juryman in 1341. His wife's name was Joan. He appears to have had two or three sons.

Gen. VII. (1) Sir Thomas Jermyn, eldest son of John and Joan. He was living in 1374. He married Margaret, daughter of William Hore or Hord of Boxsted in Suffolk, and left only two daughters, Eleanor married to William Kame or Reynham,\* and Ann married to Valentine Bayliff. He therefore is a terminus, and we have to turn to his younger brother William.

\* The variation is evidently due to reading the same name differently. Anyone who has had experience of mediæval documents knows that it is sometimes impossible to see any difference between K and R.

Gen. VII. (2) William Jermyn, younger son of John and Joan. He seems to have lived at Barking in Essex. The following inscription is given in both pedigrees as being on a brass in Barking church.

Hic jacet Willmus Jermyn nuper de Barkinge in Com. Essex  
armiger, qui obiit die Veneris primo ante festum Sancti Jacobi  
Apostoli A.D. 1434.

Et Christiana uxor ejus quæ obiit die Mercurii primo ante  
festum Annunciaconis Sanctæ Mariæ Virginis A.D. 1432: quorum  
animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Besides these two brothers, Sir Thomas and William, the Rushbrooke hall pedigree gives a third, Thomas of West Stow who died in 1418. It did sometimes happen that two brothers or two sisters had the same Christian name; but it is more likely that this second Thomas belonged to an earlier generation.

Gen. VIII. John Jermyn, eldest son of William and Christian Jermyn of Barking, seems to have inherited Rushbrooke from his uncle. He was living in 1441.

Gen. IX. Thomas Jermyn, eldest son of John. He was living in 1479. He married Margaret, daughter of William Layman, of Ickworth in one pedigree, of Ipswich in the other. Probably Ipswich is right. Her arms are given in the Harleian pedigree as *Per chevron Gules and Argent, in base three annulets of the first, 1, 2.*

Gen X. Thomas Jermyn, son of Thomas and Margaret. He married Katharine, daughter and co-heir of Sir John Bernard of Akenham. Here wills come in to add a little to the scanty information given by pedigrees. I have printed his will at p. 122. It was made at Rushbrooke in 1497, added to in 1503, and proved at London in 1504. He was to be buried at Rushbrooke on the south side of the chancel, and he willed the chapel there to be lengthened. He leaves bequests to the altars of the churches of Rushbrooke, the two Whelnethams, and St. Mary's in Bury. Also to the friars of Babwell and Thetford, and "to the newe warke of the monastery of Bury":\* He mentions his wife Margaret as still living, from which it seems that he made a second marriage which is not mentioned in the pedigrees.

\* In 1502 William Baret of Bury bequeathed 10s. "to ye beldyng of the newe stepill in the monastery of St. Edmond in Bury." Probably this was "the newe warke."

His children were as follows :

1. Thomas. See next generation.

2. Robert. He married Beatrice, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Darell, by which marriage he acquired a manor at Dengie in Essex. In the Gent. Mag. for 1830, part II, p. 352, is printed an inventory of church goods at Long Melford taken in 1529. Amongst them is "a pax, the gift of Robert Jermyn, parcel gilt, 13 1/4 oz." He was still living in 1551 when his brother Francis made his will, in which his four daughters, Margaret, Mary, Frances and Ann are mentioned.

3. Francis. He married Anastasia (not Audslace as printed on p. 124), the other daughter and co-heir of Thomas Darell. A grant mentioned in Brewer's State Papers shows that he was already married in November, 1519. I have printed his will at p. 125, from which it appears that he died early in 1551 at his house in College Street, Bury St. Edmunds. There are bequests to his nephews and nieces, to the two churches at Bury St. Edmunds, to the free school there, to the poor there and elsewhere, and to the prisoners within the Bury gaol.

4. Ambrose. He is described in the Rushbrooke hall pedigree as of Amnesty or Anstey in Hertfordshire; and his line is there followed down to John Jermyn of London, third son of Ralph Jermyn of Anstey, living in 1647. But the Harleian pedigree has not got this Ambrose, nor is there any mention of him in his father's will. So I don't know what to think about him.

In Clutterbuck's history of Hertfordshire is mentioned a mural monument in Anstey church to Ralph Jermin, gent. one of the ancient family of Jermin of Rishbrooke, and to Isabel his wife, daughter of William Bird, who lived together in wedlock 55 years. She died in October, 1646, aged 77, he in November, 1646, aged 76. They left 3 sons and 4 daughters. III. 345.

5. Agnes. She married Robert (or Thomas) Sexton.

6. Alice. She married (1) William Tassell. (2) — Bolton.

7. Mary. She died unmarried. In the volume of Bury wills printed by the Camden Society is the will of Ann Barrett of Bury, 1504. She bequeaths "to Mary Jermyn my goddaughter a brode corse gyrdyll of blewe harnesd with sylvir and gylt."

Gen. XI. Thomas Jermyn, eldest son of Thomas and Katherine. He may have been born about 1480. He succeeded his father in 1504.

Between 1513 and 1530 a Thomas Jermyn is often mentioned in Brewer's

C.S.P. as master of a ship, then yeoman of the king's guard and crown, and keeper of the ships at Portsmouth. This was not Thomas Jermyn of Rushbrooke.

In the Carew MSS. at Lambeth a Thomas Jermyn is mentioned as fighting in Ireland in 1521. Whether this is the above naval hero or Thomas Jermyn of Rushbrooke I am not sure.

1525. The disturbances that arose this year in West Suffolk, as in many other parts of England, supply the first positive mention that I can find of Thomas Jermyn. He appears to have acted the honourable part of a mediator between those who were standing up for their right to eat bread and live and those whose duty it was to keep order. I will take from Stow's Chronicle the account of what happened in this neighbourhood, using his words as much as possible, but shortening the story a little.

He tells us that early in 1525 the Commissioners were sitting in all the shires to levy one sixth part of every man's goods for the king's taxes. But the burden was so grievous that everywhere it was refused, and a rebellion seemed likely. When the king was told of this he said that he knew nothing of the demand for one sixth, and sent letters about saying that he would demand no certain sum, but only what his loving subjects would give him for the maintenance of his wars. But the Commissioners could get nothing. Some tried flattering, some tried threatening, but neither way succeeded. In Essex the people would not assemble before the Commissioners in houses, but in open places. In Huntingdonshire they resisted the sitting of the Commissioners and were sent to the Fleet.

The duke of Suffolk sat as Commissioner in Suffolk, and by gentle handling he got the rich clothiers to grant the sixth part. But when these clothiers got home, they called their spinners, corders, fullers, weavers and other artificers which got their livings by cloth-making, and said to them, Sirs, we be not able to set you a work; our goods be taken from us; wherefore trust to yourselves and not to us.

Then began women and young folks to weep, and men that had no work began to rage and assemble themselves together. The duke of Suffolk hearing of it commanded the constables that every man's harness should be taken from him. When that was known the rumour "waxed more greater," and the people openly railed on the duke of Suffolk and Sir Robert Drury, and threatened them with death, and the Cardinal (Wolsey) also. And so of Lanham (Lavenham), Sudbury, Hadley, and other towns about there, 4000 men rebelled and put themselves in harness and rang the bells alarm.

Then the duke of Suffolk began to raise men, but could only get a small number, and they that came to him said they would defend him from all perils if he hurt not their neighbours, but that against their neighbours they would not fight. But the gentlemen that were with the duke had all the bridges broken, so that the assembly was letted.

The duke of Norfolk, high Treasurer and Admiral of England, hearing of all this gathered a force in Norfolk, and came to the Commons and sent to know their intent. They said they were ready to obey the king. Then the duke came to them, and they all spake at once, so that he wist not what they meant.

Then he asked, who was their captain, and bade that he should speak. And a well-aged man of 50 years and more asked leave to speak, and the duke granted it. His name was John Green.

My lord, said he, since you ask who is our captain, forsooth his name is Poverty, for he and his cousin, Necessity, have brought us to this doing; for all these and many more live not of ourselves but of the substantial occupiers of this country; and yet they give us so little wages for our work that scarce we be able to live, and thus in penury we pass the time; and if they by whom we live be brought to such a case that they cannot help us to earn our living, then we must perish and die miserably. My lord, the clothmakers have put all these people from their work; the husbandmen have put away their servants and given up household; they say the king asketh so much that they be not able to do as formerly; and so we must die.

The duke was sorry to hear their complaint and knew it was true. Neighbours, he said, sever yourselves asunder; let every man depart to his home; choose four that shall answer for the rest; and on my honour I will send to the king and make intercession for your pardon, so that you will depart.

This they did. At the request of the two dukes commissioners of great authority were sent to them. Then the two dukes came to Bury, and thither came many people of the country in their shirts, and halters about their necks, desiring pardon. The dukes so wisely handled themselves that the commons were appeased; and in especial one Master Jermyn took much pain in riding and going between the lords and commons.

Then the demand of money ceased in all the realm, for well it was perceived that the commons would none pay.

Then the two dukes came to London, and brought with them the chief captains of the rebellion, which were put in the Fleet.

So much for Stow. (Chronicle. ed. 1809. p. 799.) This last paragraph is disappointing. One does not see where the promised pardon comes in in their case. It is clear that there was some charge or suspicion of breach of faith. Either the duke promised in the hour of danger more than he was willing to perform when the danger was over, or else there was some misunderstanding by the rebels as to what he did promise.

In the C. S. P. is calendared this joint letter from the two dukes to Wolsey, dated Lavenham, May 17. The French proverb comes into one's head as one reads it.

*They have received the king's letters dated Windsor, May 14, and will notify to the people his charitable and gracious mind. Wolsey suggests in his letter dated Westminster, May 15th, that the offenders should be inquired of and their offence found by verdict, as the judges considered it was but riot and unlawful assembly. This was always their own intention; but the king's and Wolsey's letters said that judges would be sent hither to sit upon oyre determiner, and asked for information of what might be laid to their charge. They could not write sufficiently plainly, and fresh reports were daily coming from other shires; they wished therefore to come and speak with the king and cardinal, and return to do what they thought best. Before the first submission they caused Thomas Germayne and John Spryng, whom they sent to induce them to submit, to tell them that they would afterwards be indicted. They always told them they offended the king in high treason, and never made it a less offence. They never meant them to be indicted for less than riot and unlawful assembly, and with God's grace so shall tomorrow.*

1527. In August was concluded the peace of Amiens, whereby Henry VIII made an alliance with Francis, King of France, and declared war with the Emperor Charles V.

1528. But war with Spain and the Flemish subjects of Charles V was bad for English trade and consequently unpopular in England. In many parts of England disturbances arose. Brewer (II. 260) quotes Hall's Chronicle p. 745. "*The war with the Emperor was unpleasant both to merchants and clothiers; for the merchants durst not adventure into Spain sith April last past, and now was come the 11th day of March; wherefore all broad cloths, kersies and cottons lay on their hands, in so much as when the clothiers of Essex, Kent, Wiltshire, Suffolk and other shires which use cloth-*

*making brought cloths into Blackwell hall of London to be sold, as they were wont to do, few merchants or none bought any cloth at all. When the clothiers lacked sale, then they put from them their spinners, corders, tuckers, and such other that live by clothworking, which caused the people greatly to murmur, and specially in Suffolk, for if the Duke of Norfolk had not wisely appeased them, no doubt but they had fallen to some riotous act."*

Hall goes on to say that Wolsey's remedy was to send for the merchants and threaten them with the king's displeasure if they did not buy the cloths at Blackwell Hall; and when they still made objection to buying cloth which they could not sell again, they were told that the London merchants should lose their privilege, and that the cloths should be brought to Westminster, and sold there to stranger merchants. Brewer says that this remedy was suggested to Wolsey by the Duke of Norfolk. There are several letters among the S. P. relating to the disturbances in Suffolk, in which Thomas Jermyn is alluded to. It is clear that the high price of provisions and the difficulty that poor people had to live at all was among the causes of the disturbances.

March 4. The Duke of Norfolk writes to Wolsey. This is a summary of his letter. *He thanks him for his letter of Feb. 28, which ordered among other things that wheat at Colchester should be sold to the inhabitants. He says he had appointed divers gentlemen of Suffolk to meet him about the prices of corn. He sends a letter from Sir Robert Drury showing that divers lewd persons of Bury meant to have made an unlawful assembly. Drury has committed the offenders to Bury gaol, and made a searching inquiry to find if others were implicated. Norfolk advises that a letter be sent to Drury and to Thomas Jermy, understeward of the franchise of Bury, to convey the rioters to the king, as their punishment there would deter others more than it would here, unless they can be lawfully put to death, which Sir Robert thinks they cannot, as they did no act. Wolsey is reminded that the Duke of Suffolk had imprisoned persons in Norwich for like offences, "and for my part in Suffolk I have caused some on the market days to be set openly in the stocks, some on the fair days on the pillory, some kept in prison in Yepsyche and in mine own house, and after banished them the country; and yet all this can be no warning to the light ill-disposed persons."* He thinks some more fearful punishment is necessary. He wishes to know Wolsey's pleasure in time to do it before he goes to London on Monday or Tuesday next. On Sunday he is to meet a number of the most substantial clothiers of Suffolk, whom he must handle with good words that the clothmaking be not suddenly laid down in consequence of a rumour from London that English merchants are detained in Flanders.

In this letter the understeward of the franchise of Bury is called Jermy, but I

think it is clear that Jermyn is meant. Though Jermys and Jermyns are two distinct names, yet I find that in the 16th and 17th centuries they were used carelessly, either for other. Jermys are sometimes called Jermyn, and Jermyns are sometimes called Jermys.

Another document touching these disturbances, signed by Sir Robert Drury, gives the evidence of persons whom he examined. One John Davy of Bury, thacker, was said to have said before the wife of one Cage and others at dinner on Saturday, the last day of February, that the following Monday would be moonlight all night, and that on Tuesday there would be 200 or 300 good poor fellows together who would have a living, and he that had most should have least. Davy persuaded Sir Robert Drury's servant, John, to be of the company, telling him that all the poor men in all the streets in Bury were of mind so to do, except those of Northgate Street. Davy confessed before Drury, the abbot and others, that Robert Andrew, a smith in Bury, agreed to join him; and both Davy and Andrew acknowledged that they had arranged to go up to the king and cardinal with as many as they could assemble, and beseech a remedy for the living of poor men. Two pinners acknowledged that they had agreed to join.

1530—I. This year Thomas Jermyn was Sheriff for Norfolk and Suffolk.

1531, June 19. There is among the S.P. a letter from him to the right worshipful Master Cromwell, in which Jermyn says that he is bound to him for his goodness during life.

1533. May 29. Friday. Thomas Jermyn was made a knight of the Bath, this being a few days before the coronation of Ann Boleyn.

1535. Dec. 15. Sir Thomas Rushe writes thus to Cromwell from Bury St. Edmunds. "*Mr. Hogan and I have been with the Abbot of Bury.....At Bury we heard much goodness and charity done by my Lord of Norwich, who was minded to have spent all that he had in alms to the poor, making highways, repairing churches that were in ruin, and relieving many in debt; so that Master Jermyn showed us that 20 marks were sent him to dispose to poor parishes, and the Bishop would have parted with all that he had except what was necessary to bury him.* I presume that Master Jermyn means Thomas of Rushbrook, the understeward of the franchise of Bury. But if it is not likely that a knight should be called Master, then his brother Francis may be meant, who appears from his will to have lived at Bury and to have been charitably disposed himself. (See p. 125).

The Bishop alluded to is Richard Nix. Here is a good instance of the very contradictory ways in which a man's character may be drawn, according to whether the drawer of it be one who is in sympathy with him or in opposition to him. "At Bury," which probably meant within the precincts of the abbey, we hear of nothing but the goodness of Bishop Nix, who wants to give away all that he has got. But unfortunately elsewhere we hear of him that he was cruel and vindictive and amassed great wealth. The truth is that he was very zealous against the Reformers, so that they saw nought but evil in him, while the other side saw nought but good. Master Jermyn appears to have had a good opinion of him, so that we must put him down to have been an anti-reformer.

1536. This year, in the autumn, the Lincolnshire rebellion broke out, quickly smothered but instantly followed by a more formidable one in Yorkshire, known as the Pilgrimage of Grace. As Sir Thomas Jermyn is mentioned in some of the despatches (to use a modern term) relating to it, it must be briefly noticed.

The rebellion in Lincolnshire broke out visibly and audibly on Oct. 2. But 60,000 men without a head and without a definite plan can not keep together long, and within two weeks it was put down, only to break out with greater force, with more method and under more able guidance in Yorkshire. The grievances that caused it were partly religious, partly otherwise. They were partly real, partly founded upon idle rumours. Some of the smaller religious houses having been dissolved, the church was considered in danger, and thus the monks and clergy were foremost in kindling the fire.

One or two letters or papers from the C. S. P. may be quoted to show what was the contemporary feeling about the rebellion.

A letter from Henry VIII to Lerd Darcy, dated Windsor, Oct. 8, is thus calendared.

*By letters sent us from the rout of those traitors assembled in Lincolnshire, suing for their pardon, it appears that this insurrection grew by crafty persons reporting that we would take the goods of all the churches and levy unheard of impositions. In order that the people may see the malice of these persons, you are to read these letters to those about you, and to show that we never intended to take one pennyworth of parish church goods, or to levy more than has been given by an Act of Parliament, which charges no man that is not worth £20 in goods, and those worth more with only 6d. in the pound. So a man worth £40 is a very traitor that for 20s. would rebel against his prince. By this declaration which we assure*

*you is true, our good subjects may perceive the wretched and devilish intents of those false traitors and rebels.*

A letter from some one in Lincolnshire to Lord Chancellor Audley, dated Oct. 8th, says that most of the commons in Lincolnshire are of one opinion, and are resolved to proceed for certain reforms which they desire: viz., the church is to have its old accustomed privileges; the suppressed houses with some exceptions are to be restored; certain bishops and other persons are to be banished; the king is not to demand any money of his subjects except for defence in time of war.

A proclamation sent out about the middle of October stated that rebellions had been stirred up, especially in Lincolnshire, by slanderous rumours that the king intended to have all the gold in his subjects' hands sent in to the Tower to be touched, and the chalices of parish churches, and to exact fines for weddings, christenings and burials, and for licences for eating wheaten bread, pig, goose or capon. The king calls upon anyone hearing such slanderous rumours to apprehend those who spread them.

Some of the witnesses examined about the Lincolnshire rebellion declared that they thought that the jewels and ornaments of the churches were going to be taken away.

So much for the causes of it. Though the county of Suffolk kept still, yet there was evidently in parts of it some sympathy with the Lincolnshire rebels. The duke of Norfolk wrote to the Council of State from Stoke on Oct. 8th, Sunday, 6 p.m. *Since my coming to this town I have learned that light persons rejoice at this business in Lincolnshire, and that if I had not come and the proclamation for cloth-making been made, some business might have chanced. Sir Thomas Rush being sick of an ague has written that the young clothiers are very light. I have sent to him for particulars. Sir William Walgrave and other substantial men have been with me, and in the morning as I ride homewards Sir William Drewry, Sir Thomas Jermyn and John Spring will be with me.*

The next day, Oct. 9, Monday 11 o'clock, the duke wrote to Henry VIII from Woolpit. *Last night at my town of Stoke, and this morning coming through Hadley, Boxford, Neylond, Bylston, Rattlesdene etc., I have set such order that it shall be hard for anyone to speak an unfitting word without being incontinently taken and sent to me. I have arranged to have 1400 or 1500 tall men out of Suffolk at an hour's warning. What I shall have out of Norfolk I cannot yet say, but trust by tomorrow night to have a good company. I have of my own five fawcons and 20 brass*

habbushes, but want gunners. This morning Lord Wentworth showed me he had word from beyond the Wash that on Friday last the traitors took Lord Hussey, which if it be true there is folly upon folly. I pray God there be truth though there be much folly. He showed also that the traitors are at Boston. Sir William Drewry and Sir Thomas Jermyn have heard the same, but say Lord Hussy and Lord Clynton have escaped, and that great part of Kestyne and Holonde has risen. If this be true I think it unwise to be too hasty in giving them battle, and unless my Lord Steward and Lords Darcy, Huntingdon and Rutland join my lord Suffolk, he shall be too weak to meddle with them. Before I receive your Majesty's answer I shall have 2500 men; and as you have appointed the duke of Suffolk your lieutenant, I will gladly serve under him. . . If you send my lord of Oxford to make sure of his town of Lavenham, the rest of these parts will be safe. If they come from Boston, trusting to the clothiers of Suffolk, I shall stop them at Mawdelyn bridge or elsewhere.\* Two or three carts of bows and arrows are requisite, even though I tarry here.

A little later on the same day the duke wrote to the Council, dating his letter "3 miles from Kenyngdale." My lords, according to the King's letter of the 7th inst. I shall set forward towards his Highness to night as the moon rises. I wrote to his Majesty from Wolpyte three hours ago. I pray God his Majesty may command me to return home and set forward toward my lord of Suffolk, and I will have a good company ready by Thursday. I will come by Colchester and Chelmsford.

The next day, Oct. 10, the duke wrote to Cromwell from Colchester, 6 p.m. He is on his way to Ampthill, to which he has been commanded to go. He says, The king has commanded divers gentlemen, abbots and priors, of the country to send men. I am steward and founder of most of the houses of religion, and under me many of the gentlemen have the rules of them, as of Bury Sir Thomas Germyn; Sir William Drewry and John Spring of the Bishop of Ely's lands, and in Norfolk many others. My lord of Suffolk has under him Sir Antony Wingfield, Sir Arthur Hopton, Sir Thomas Tyrrell, Sir Francis Lovell, Sir John Gleman and other gentlemen, and I trust the king will be as good to me as to him. My lord Steward, Sir Francis Bryan and others bring gentlemen under them. Help me in this and in two other matters; one that as Marshal of England I may have vanguard, the other that I may have 400 bows and 500 sheaves of arrows. This were better than gold and silver,

\* It is not clear whether "trusting" belongs to "they," the Lincolnshire rebels, or to "I," the duke. Nor do I know what is meant by Magdalen bridge, unless it be at Cambridge.

*for for money I cannot get bows nor arrows. I pray you answer this by post, which lie both by Essex and by Newmarket to my house.*

The next day, Oct. 11, the duke wrote to Henry VIII from Ampthill. He says that if he had harness he would bring out of his stewardship of Bury, with the aid of the good abbot, Sir William Drewry, Sir Thomas Jermyn, Sir William Walgrave and others, 1000 men more than now he can. He will bring his son Surrey with him, but he will leave his son Thomas at his house with 300 or 400 tall fellows for the stay of Norfolk. In Suffolk he will leave Lord Wentworth and others to help him toward the sea coasts, and about Bury he will leave the abbot.

Within a day or two of this last letter the rebellion in Lincolnshire came to a sudden end, but instantly broke out in Yorkshire. The duke of Norfolk was sent up to Yorkshire, the duke of Suffolk remaining in Lincolnshire. I see no further mention of Sir Thomas Jermyn in the duke of Norfolk's letters. Whether he was left to help to keep order in Suffolk, or whether he accompanied the duke northwards, I know not. From the abbot alone being mentioned as appointed to keep order in and round Bury, it may be guessed that possibly Sir Thomas went northwards. But in the absence of any mention of him there, I do not feel that I am called upon to follow the rebellion any further. The story of it is told in Froude's History of England, vol. III, ch. xiii. In the excellent calendars of State papers, from which I have been quoting, we have the actual words of contemporaries, showing us what they thought and felt about it. There is amongst others a letter from Richard Cromwell to his uncle about the Lincolnshire rebels, so brutal in the sentiments it expresses, that a Jingo might have written it, the Times might have printed it, the bishops might have blessed it, 1900 might have been its date, and South Africa its heading.

1538. Dec. 11. Among the State Papers is a deed of manumission by Sir Thomas Jermyn to John, son of William Rolf of Tompson in Norfolk, and Lucy, wife of John Leche of Tompson, daughter of John Rolf, the said John and Lucy being natives of his manor of Holkham magna.

1539. This year Sir Thomas was appointed one of several Commissioners to search and defend different parts of the coast.

In the last week of this year Ann of Cleves landed in England to be queen of England for a few short months. After spending a few days at Calais she crossed the channel. The duke of Suffolk met her at Dover, the Archbishop of Canterbury joined her near Canterbury, and the duke of Norfolk on the downs near Rochester.

Two and twenty knights and squires, mostly with Norfolk names, attended upon the duke of Norfolk. In his “owne trayne” were Sir Thomas Jermyn and Ralfe Simones. The name of Sir Thomas also occurs in a list of the grooms of the Privy Chamber, knights and squires, who were present on the occasion. See Chronicle of Calais, printed by the Camden Society.

1540. March. This year some of the manors of the lately disestablished abbey of Bury St. Edmunds passed into the possession of Sir Thomas Jermyn. For the sum of £1305 .. 11 .. 8 there were granted to him the manors of Monks Bradfield and Stanton in Suffolk, divers woods (named) in Monks Bradfield, Bradfield St. Clare and Felsham; the advowson of the churches of Monks Bradfield and Stanton; and all the appurtenances of said manors in Monks Bradfield, Tostock, Hesett, Little Whelnetham, Barton, Drinkstone, Felsham, Thorpe, Norton, Gedding, Rougham, Bradfield St. Clere, Bradfield Combust, Pakenham, Wetherden, Rushbrook, Stanton, Over Stanton, Nether Stanton, Ixworth, Bardwell, Stowlangtoft, Wattisfield, Walsham and Hepworth; all which premises belonged to the monastery of Bury St. Edmunds; also other possessions of the monastery in Monks Bradfield and Stanton, and all those parcels of land now in the possession of Thomas Jermyn, parcels of the manor of Olde hall, a tenement called Le Sextens, the grove of wood called Northlond grove in Rushbrook, which belonged to the monastery. Also the manor of Thorpe hall, Norfolk, and other possessions of the late monastery of Dartford, Kent, in West Wrotham, Croxton and Illington, Norfolk, as fully as the last prioress held them.

1541—2. The newly-enriched knight was sheriff for Norfolk and Suffolk.

1546. In the Bardwell town accounts is this item. *He payd to Sir tomas jermyn for rent xiiiiid.*

I see no more mention of him in the C. S. P. after 1541. Perhaps he was occupied in looking after his newly acquired estates. Perhaps he was enlarging his house to make it more in proportion to the size of his estate. As he mentions in his will “my chambers in the newe works” I presume that he did some building. Perhaps the weight of years was beginning to make itself felt. But the following three letters to him are calendared in the Acts of the Privy Council.

1549/50. Jan. 30. Thursday. The lords of the Privy Council wrote letters to Sir Thomas Jermyn and Sir William Drury directing them to send up to them William Egill, dwelling besides Bury, and John Smyth, his servant, to answer for

disobedience complained of in the letters of Thomas Callerd at Chelmsford the 17th inst.

Feb. 10. Monday. The lords of the P.C. made out a warrant to the Exchequer for payment of £3 to certain servants of Sir Thomas Jermyn and Sir William Drury for the bringing up of William Egly [sic] and John Smith, who were committed to the Marshalsea for going about the rebellion.

March 1. Saturday. The lords write to Sir William Drury, Sir Thomas Jermyn and Clement Higham, to deliver to the wife of Robert Cop towards the sustentation of her and her children all the goods, corn, stuff, etc. that were her husbands at the time of his commission to the Tower.

1552. In October he went whither the abbot whom he supplanted had gone before. Strype has this interesting paragraph on him.

*Sir Thomas Germyn, knight, the best housekeeper in the County of Suffolk, died about this time. Part of his state in housekeeping consisted in his chapel, where prayers and holy offices were daily celebrated with singing and singing men as in cathedrals. The County was reckoned to have had a great loss in him. His funerals were pompously performed, with his standard, pennon of arms, coat armour, target, borne by heralds October 21.* Eccles: Mem: Vol. II. Part II. p. 30.

Strype's long life of 94 years stretched from 1643 to 1737. He was a friend of Sir Richard Gipps, whom he visited at Great Whelnetham, and when there he might have learned what local tradition had to say about Sir Thomas. What he tells us makes it look as if Sir Thomas was in favour of the old order of things rather than of the new. But as possessor of a large slice of the property of the late abbey he could hardly have been very much against the new order.

I have printed his will at p. 128. It was made Sept. 1552, and proved Dec. 1552. The will is worth reading, both for the list of articles bequeathed, and for the names of his dependents to whom bequests are made.

There only remains to give the names of his wives and children. His first wife was Ann, daughter of Thomas Spring of Lavenham. By her he had:—

1. Ambrose. See Gen. XII.

2. Edmund. His will proved in 1573 will be found at p. 141. He is described in it as "of Denham," though apparently he only had rooms there in the hall, which belonged to Edward Lewkenor who had married Suzan Higham, his niece. He had manors in Norfolk and was a great benefactor to Bury St. Edmunds. His portrait is at Rushbrook and in the Guildhall at Bury. He died

unmarried. He is probably the Edward Jermyn admitted to Gray's Inn in 1535. (Foster). The names Edmund and Edward are often used carelessly either for other.

3. Anthony. His will is printed at p. 138. He died unmarried at Higham hall in Dec. 1569.

4. 5. 6. Thomas. Robert. John. These are mentioned in the pedigrees, but not in their father's will. If they ever existed, they died young. Thomas is likely to have been the eldest son of all.

The daughters' christian names and marriages are bungled in the Harleian pedigree and in the Rushbrook hall pedigree. I have corrected them by the wills where I could. Where I could not correct them or decide between them I have put the alternative in brackets.

1. Mary. She married Thomas Lucas, which was the son of Jasper, which was the son of Thomas, who was Solicitor General to Henry VII, and the builder of Little Saxham hall. Thomas, the grandson, sold Little Saxham and bought Horsecroft in Horringer. There his descendants remained for four generations after him. He was buried at Horringer in 1595, and Mary his widow (I presume) in 1618. See Horringer registers and Little Saxham do.

2. Ann. She married Francis Nunn of Martlesham.
3. Margaret. She married William Clopton of Kentwell in Long Melford.
4. Alice. She married Robert Ashfield of Stowlangtoft.
5. Elizabeth. She married Thomas Playters of Sotterly.
6. Bridget. She married Robert Crane of Chilton in Suffolk.
7. Ursula (Agnes). She married Henry Copinger of Buxhall.
8. Barbara. She married John (Thomas) Bacon of Hessett.
9. Frances (Dorothy). She married Lyonel Gooderich.
10. Agnes (Ursula). She married Roger Martin of Long Melford.
11. Martha. She married Thomas Higham of Higham.
12. Joan. Only mentioned in the Harleian pedigree.

Sir Thomas Jermyn married secondly Ann, daughter of Sir Robert Drury of Hawstead and widow of George Waldegrave of Smallbridge. By her he had two sons.

1. John Jermyn of Depden. He married Mary (not Edith as in Metcalf p. 71.) daughter of Lyonel Tollemache of Helmingham, by whom he had nine children baptized at Depden from 1556 to 1566. Depden came to him from his father apparently at his mother's death. p. 128. John Jermyn was succeeded

there by his son Thomas, whose daughter Suzan married Thomas Coel and carried it to the Coels. It is now the property of Lord Bristol. Depden hall is now represented by a farm house. Three sides of a large moat remain. The fourth appears to have been filled up.

2. Thomas. I have printed his will at p. 167. He appears to have died unmarried in 1581 or early in 1582. As he is called "of Depden" I suppose he sometimes occupied the hall. He had a chamber at Bury. From his having no lands and tenements with their endless complications to dispose of, but only Bibles and stone pots and bows and arrows and suchlike articles, his will is a short and interesting one.

Ann, Lady Jermyn, the mother of these two sons, died at Depden. The register there has this entry.

*1572, June 9, Domina Anna Jermyn sepulta.*

In the church is a brass fastened to a stone which is let into the north wall of the nave. It is divided into two compartments. In the left compartment is a man kneeling with five boys behind him and his wife kneeling with two girls behind her. In the right compartment is a man kneeling with two boys behind him and his wife kneeling with no girls behind her. This last must represent her and Sir Thomas Jermyn, the other must represent her and George Waldegrave. In each compartment is a shield, the one Waldegrave impaling Drury, the other Jermyn impaling Drury. Underneath is this inscription. *Here under lyeth buried the boddy of the Lady Anne Jermyn widdowe, daughter of Sir Robert Drewry of Halsted in the Countie of Suff: knight and Anne his wife; whiche Anne was first married to George Waldegrave of Smallebridge in the saide countie esquier, and after married to Sir Thomas Jermyn of Rushebroke in the said countie knight, and died the VIII daye of June in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand five hundred seventy two.*

Gen. XII. Ambrose. Eldest son of Sir Thomas by Ann Spring his first wife. He may have been born about 1510. The Inquisitio post mortem taken at his father's death in 1552 states that he was then 40 years old and upwards. I do not find much mention of him, but such as there is I set it down.

1536. Feb. A grant was made to Thomas Thurresby. It was a licence to alienate one fourth of the manor of Caxton in Co. of Cambridge to Ambrose Jermyn and Ann his wife, who was one of the daughters and heirs of George and Margaret Hevenyngham, which Margaret was one of the daughters and heirs of

John Burgoyn and one of the kinswomen and heirs of Richard Burgoyn deceased.  
C.S.P.

1541. Nov. This year he presented Thomas Cole alias Myldenhall to the rectory of Flempton. Cole was one of the ejected monks of Bury abbey when the abbey was dissolved in 1539, and had a yearly pension for life granted to him of £6 .. 13 .. 4. This pension or annuity he assigned to Ambrose Jermyn upon condition that Jermyn obtained for him the rectory of Flempton. The right of presentation belonged to Thomas Lucas, who had married Mary Jermyn and consequently was brother in law to Ambrose Jermyn. Jermyn duly obtained it for him. Thomas Cole or Coole was instituted *ad præs. Ambrose Jermyn assign. Thomæ Lucas de Saxham parva.* The ejected monk does not appear to have been a very satisfactory rector. On his death in 1557 Lord Bath wrote from Hengrave to Lady Bath, the widow of Sir Thomas Kitson: *newyse I have none to tell you but that the parson of Flempton is dead, whose soul God pardon. . . . The said parson died the most desperate that you have lately heard of.* Gage. Gasquet. Yates.

1553. This year he was knighted at the Coronation of Queen Mary. Strype gives a list of "Knights of the Carpet dubbed Oct. 2, the day after the Queen's Coronation, at Westminster palace before her in her chamber of presence under the cloth of estate by the Earl of Arundel, who had of her Highness commission to execute the same." The list of 90 new knights includes Sir Ambrose Jermyn and Sir John Crofts of West Stow. Eccles: Mem: Vol. III. Part II. 181.

1558. August. This month Lady Jermyn sends an amiable letter from Rushbrook to Mrs. Spring at Hengrave, and Lady Bath (widow of Sir Thomas Kitson and mother of Mrs. Spring) takes up the cudgels for her daughter and sends an equally amiable answer back from Hengrave to Rushbrook. The letters, printed from the originals then at Hengrave, will be found in Gage's Hengrave p. 110. It appears that Mr. and Mrs. Spring did not get on very well together, and Mrs. Spring had returned to her mother's roof at Hengrave. Sir Ambrose Jermyn, his mother having been a Spring, probably sided with the husband. At any rate Lady Jermyn writes angrily to Mrs. Spring. She complains that "*my Lady, your mother, and you both had not only gone about to abuse your husband, but also to deprave my husband, . . . calling him toad and other evill names. . . . I assure you I think scorne that my husband and I should be so laughed and scorned at. . . . We are but pore folks, yett we have so much wrong offered so to be derided; but though we be bitten, we be not eaten, nor yett altogether trodden under the foot.* Wherefore trouble yourself no more in

wrytinge unto me of your doings, for you shall be well assured I will never speak nor do in your behalf . . . Wrytten at my house at Roshbroke this VII day of August, 1558.

Anne Jermyn.

*To Mystery Anne Spring, be these delivered in spedē.*

Apparently the letter was delivered in speed and Lady Bath's answer came back in speed, for it bears the same date. It is not amiable or elegant. I will only quote so much as throws light upon the position of Sir Ambrose. She begins, *I have perused your letter dated the VII of this presente month as an answer unto my daughter Spring's letter to you directed, . . . , with whose act, donne without my consent and contrary unto my mynde, I am not a little offended. And the more for she did write unto so ingrate and unthankful a one as you are. . . . You needed not to have written of your husband's poverty; for his wealth is knowne to all the contrye: and for byting and eating of you, I think nobody mindeth the same; for you are too old and too tough to be eaten or bitten. I shall find better meate—your tauntes be too much. And if you wiste how littel they are esteemed, you wold not waste penne and ink about them. . . . From my house at Hengrave this present Sunday morning, VII August.*

*To my Lady Jermyn at Rushbrook give these.*

In November of this same year, 1558, Queen Mary died and Elizabeth reigned in her stead. Strype tells us that the Privy Council immediately took care to stop the further persecution of the professors of the Gospel, i.e. the Protestants. He says that under Queen Mary commissioners had been sent into the counties to get information about these persons, and that these commissioners, by threatening to prosecute or by promising not to do so, had made profit. But immediately upon the change of government Sir Ambrose Jermyn put a stop to the doings of these men in his neighbourhood. Whereupon the Privy Council sent him a letter, dated Nov. 28, thanking him for his discreet doings, and telling him to warn the justices, his neighbours, to do the same, and bidding him to let them know what sums of money had been extorted or otherwise received by the commissioners. (Annals. Vol. I. Part I. p. 35.)

Strype's information is borne out by the Calendar of the Acts of the Privy Council, in which the above letter of thanks to Sir Ambrose is calendared. John Shepherd was one of the commissioners whom he dealt with. This plainly declares which side Sir Ambrose took on the great questions of that day.

1560. July 23. Sir William Cordell writes from Melford hall to Francis Yaxley, begging him to use his influence that Sir Ambrose be excused from

coming to Court to welcome the king of Sweden. C. S. P.

1569. Strype says that this year “another rebellion was peeping forth in Suffolk, and looked very dangerous.” And because Camden does not mention it in his history of Queen Elizabeth, he says he will. He quotes a letter “wrote by a certain nameless person to Sir James a Croft, his friend and kinsman.”

*For our home matters, here hath been the beginning of an insurrection in Suffolk, who were very mean personages, and should have assembled at Becklesworth fair. But what by the general search throughout England, wherein were found about 13000 masterless men, and by the apprehension of the principal parties beforehand, the matter was wisely foreseen, and the head of a further and more general mischief cut off in time. Their colour was against the multitude of strangers and foreign artificers, by whose number and faculties the natural subject was oppressed, they said. But their intent was plainly, as the custom is, to have spoiled all the gentlemen and worthy personages that they might overtake; beginning with Sir Ambrose German, and so marching towards London, to have provoked with this example the whole realm to the like uproar.* Annals. I. Part II. 345. Sir James Croft belonged to the Herefordshire Crofts and was not connected with the Crofts of West Stow and Little Saxham.\*

1569. Sept. 20. Sir Ambrose and others, Commissioners of Musters for Suffolk, write to the Council of State, reporting their proceedings on that service and giving their opinion as to the increase of harquebusiers. They inclose certain lists, which ought to be printed bodily.

1570. The Commissioners of Musters again write to the Council stating what they had collected and expended for military equipments in Suffolk. C.S.P.

1577. April. I presume that he died this month and was buried at Rushbrook as he willed, though there is no entry of his burial in the register. His will, printed at p. 143, is dated March 28, and was proved on the following May 1. It does not give one the idea of a very poor man, and probably Lady Bath was right in her estimate of his wealth.

He married firstly Ann, daughter and co-heir of George Heveningham, whose burial at Rushbrook in January, 1567/8, is recorded in the register. By her he had eight sons and six daughters: viz.

\* Sir James Croft jun., son of the Sir James to whom this letter was written, married Margery Wentworth, widow of William Drury, and her sister Ann married John Pole of Badley. So that what with Wentworths, Drurys and Poles, Sir James might have had plenty of connections in Suffolk. But I do not know whether this marriage had yet taken place.

1. John. He died without children before his father. I dont know the year of his death. He married Margaret, daughter of Edward Stanley, third Earl of Derby. She married secondly Sir Nicholas Pointz of Iron Acton, and as Lady Margaret Pointz is mentioned in the will of Sir Ambrose.

In Metcalfe's Book of Knights there is a Sir John Jermyn of Suffolk knighted at the accession of Edward VI in January, 1547. His arms are given, Jermyn quartering Rushbrook and Heveningham: 1, 2, 4, are the same as 1, 2, 3 on the shield described at p. 85.

I cannot imagine who this knight can be if it be not the first-born son of Sir Ambrose. He was only a boy at the time, and his father was still only an esquire, not being knighted till the accession of Mary. But Mr. W. D. Pink informs me that it was the custom then and afterwards, when a prince was knighted, to bestow the K.B. on a number of young men of about the prince's age. So it looks as if young John Jermyn had been in the household of Prince Edward and was knighted with him at his accession. Another knight made at this same time was Henry Stanley, brother to Lady Margaret, who was only 16 years old at the time.

I have met with nothing more concerning John Jermyn, but I find in Strype this mention of Lady Margaret. I presume that what he tells us occurred after the death of her first husband, but before her second marriage. With the alteration of a very few words the first quotation might stand in a nineteenth century newspaper to describe a police raid upon a gambling house. The quotation also reminds one of the nineteenth century ritualists and Mr. Kensit.

In his Life of Mathew Parker Strype says:

1574. *The Papists had nowadays their mass said to them very frequently, and in many places in and about London. And some of the places where mass was said being well known by certain intelligence, persons were sent by the city magistrate's order, at one hour and in one day, (which was April 4,) to seize such as should be present there and presumed to do contrary to the Queen's laws. At the Lady Morley's chamber, by Aldgate, mass was said; and there were seized there the Lady Morley, Sir Edward Stanley, the Lady Margaret Jarman, Dolman the priest, and about nineteen or twenty besides.* II. 365.

In his Annals Strype says: 1574. *Mass was usually said in many places in London. And (some information being given of this) a privy search was appointed to be made at the same time, being Palm Sunday, April 4: when were apprehended divers persons in the Lady Morley's chamber by Algat: namely, the Lady Morley, Sir Edward Stanley, knight, the Lady Jarman [Lady Margaret Jermyn], Dolman*

*the Jesuit, and divers others, both men and women, to the number of twenty three.*

He then goes on to quote a letter from Dr. George Gardiner, Dean of Norwich, to the Bishop of Norwich. The letter is dated from Court, April 8, 1574. The dean tells him that “*there was on Palm Sunday last, at one hour, at four sundry masses, in four sundry places and out corners of the city of London, fifty three persons taken; whereof the most part were ladies, gentlewomen and gentlemen. Two and twenty of them stood stoutly to the matter; whereof the Lady Morley and the Lady Browne (who had paid before an 100 marks for her offence) were the chief. The priests gloried in their doings, and affirmed that there were 500 masses in England said that day. The queen's majesty did say openly it was the negligence of the bishops and their chancellors, archdeacons and commissaries that was the cause of all this.*” The dean adds that the bishop had better look about, as “*good conjectors*” said that the tenth part of these masses were said in his diocese. II. Part I. 497.

This dean had had the rectory of West Stow in Suffolk amongst his numerous preferments, though I dont suppose he ever went near it. (See West Stow registers. p. 122.)

Sir Edward Stanley, who was amongst those seized by the raiders, was a younger brother of Lady Margaret Jermyn alias Pointz. They evidently shared their father's dislike of the new form of religion, which their eldest brother, Henry, the boy-knight, was in favour of.

2. Thomas. He is mentioned in the will of his grandfather, 1552, and of his great uncle Francis, 1551, and of Margery Jermyn, 1554, but not afterwards; so he must have died young.

3. Robert. See Gen. XIII.

4. Ambrose. He married Ann (or Elizabeth according to the Harleian pedigree), daughter of John Paston of Huntingfield. Her sister and co-heir married Sir Edward Coke, the lawyer.

Strype tells a story of how in 1571 one Ambrose Stone of Bury St. Edmunds ran away with the wife of John Page of Horringer, yeoman and one of the Queen's servants. They got to York, where they were taken up, brought before the Archbishop and the ecclesiastical commissioners, and imprisoned. Stone gave bond to appear for punishment before his diocesan, the bishop of Norwich, by whose commissary he was ordered to do penance in Bury church and Horringer church, and to stand in the market at Bury on Feb. 10, 1572, during the whole time of the market. For some remission of this punishment “*Mr. Ambrose Jermyn, a*

"gentleman in those parts and probably related to this Stone, bearing his name," "wrote to the commissary, that since he had so gently used himself as he had" "done, his trust was that he would remit a great part of that penance for that day." Annals II. Part I. 180.

Whilst his father and brothers were strong Protestants Ambrose was a recusant. There is quoted in Strype (Annals III. Part II. 421.), and also calendared in the C.S.P., a letter from the justices of peace in Suffolk to the lords of the Privy Council, in which they say that they have called before them the recusants mentioned by their lordships, and told them the contents of their letter, and advised them to offer what they could pay yearly in order to be eased for their recusancy. Francis Mannock has for some time duly gone to church and remained there during the reading of divine service and preaching of the word of God. Robert Rookwood of Stanfield [Stanningfield] offers to pay yearly £20 in order to enjoy her majesty's favour and be exempt from all forfeitures, vexations, penalties, etc. for not going to church. Amongst fifteen others Ambrose Jermyn offers to pay yearly 20 marks, and Roger Martin 40 marks. This letter is dated from Ipswich, April 23, 1586. Roger Martin of Long Melford would be his uncle by marriage, having married a daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn.

In a long list of recusants in 1592 is Ambrose Germin of Lopham, gent. Hatfield MSS. IV. 268.

This recusancy of his explains a clause in the will of his sister, Frances Jermyn, 1581. She leaves "£20 to my brother Ambrose to be paid when he shall come to the worde preached and communicate the Sacrament."

In the Rushbrook hall pedigree he is described as "of Stanton" in Suffolk. His father left him his manor of Bacons in Essex. In the Supplement to the Suffolk Traveller he is described as Gentleman Pensioner to Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary and Elizabeth, and as being buried at Huntingfield in 1575. There is some confusion here which I cannot put right. He could not possibly have been Gentleman Pensioner to Henry VIII or to Edward VI, and the rector of Huntingfield tells me that there is no entry of his burial in the register in or near 1575. If there was an Ambrose, his uncle, in the previous generation, he might have been the Gentleman Pensioner. But his existence is doubtful. See p. 185.

He is mentioned in the wills of his brothers, Anthony, 1606, and Sir Robert, 1614, and I presume it is he who was buried at Rushbrook in June, 1621.

Edmund, his eldest son, is also described as "of Stanton." He is mentioned

in the will of his uncle Anthony, 1606, and must be the Edward, son of Ambrose, who was buried at Rushbrook in 1660. The names Edmund and Edward were often used either for other.

Suzan, a daughter of this Ambrose Jermyn, married John Grimes of Bury St. Edmunds, brother to Sir Thomas Grimes of Peckham. Coll: Top: et Gen: III. 157.

Bridget, another daughter of Ambrose, married Walter Mildmay of Baddow and Chelmsford, whose two brothers, Sir Henry Mildmay and William Mildmay, married respectively Ann, daughter of Brampton Gurdon of Assington, and Margaret, daughter of Sir George Hervey of Marks in Romford. Vis: of Essex.

5. Edmund. On Dec. 31, 1577, he was married in Pakenham church to Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Spring of Pakenham. Between then and 1587 six children were baptized in Pakenham church. After that I imagine he settled down in Norfolk, where by the wills of his father and his uncle Edmund he possessed the manors of West Tofts, Little Hockham and Sturston. He appears to have died in 1599, and to have been succeeded by his eldest son William, who died s.p. in 1605 and was succeeded by his brother John. Blomfield mentions a marble grave stone in the chancel of West Tofts church, with the Jermyn arms and crest and this inscription.

*Hereunder lyeth the bodies of John Jermyn, late of West Tofts Esq.  
and also of Thomas Jermyn Esq. his brother, a pentioner of the bodies of  
the late King James and also of King Charles, both of blessed memorie.*

Blomfield has made some errors through confusing the two Edmunds, uncle and nephew, and has wrongly taken the uncle to have been an elder brother of Sir Ambrose. II. 249. 259. 261. The Harleian pedigree gives this Edmund eight sons and three daughters. The uncle had none.

6. George. He is mentioned in the will of his grandfather, Sir Thomas, and in the Harleian pedigree, but not in his father's will, so he must have died young.

7. Anthony. I have printed his will at p. 148. From the opening sentences, and from his bequests to Emanuel College and to six "faithfull ministers of the Gospell" in the neighbourhood of Bury, one may safely infer that, unlike his brother Ambrose, he was a strong Protestant. He does not appear to have been married, and from his will he seems to have lived at Rushbrook hall. He was buried at Rushbrook in Nov. 1606. The Harleian pedigree leaves him out altogether.

8. William. He also is left out of the Harleian pedigree, but is mentioned

in the wills of his father and brothers. From Anthony's will he seems to have been living at Rushbrook hall. There are no signs of wife or children. I presume it is he who was buried at Rushbrooke in July 1642. He was a strong Protestant and fell out with the bishop's commissary. See below.

The daughters of Sir Ambrose were as follows.

1. Ann. She married William, son and heir of Sir Thomas Tyndale, and was buried at Horringer in 1574. Possibly she was living at Little Horringer hall.

2. Dorothy. She married Edward Duke of Brampton and Benhall in Suffolk, and had a son, Jermyn Duke, baptized at Horringer in 1571, who was the sixth of eighteen children. There is a good brass of Edward and Dorothy Duke in the chancel of Benhall church, on which sixteen children are represented marching two and two.

3. Susan. She married (1) Lionel Talmage or Tollemache of Helmingham, and (2) William Spring, whose differences with his first wife, Ann, had been the cause of the amiable correspondence between Lady Jermyn and Lady Bath: p. 199.

4. Margaret. She was married in Horringer church in August, 1569, to Thomas Dighton, a Lincolnshire gentleman.

5. Hester. She married Henry Blagge of Little Horringer hall. At about the same time her father married Henry Blagge's mother, and her brother married Henry Blagge's sister. For an account of the Blaggges see the Horringer registers, p. 288-292.

6. Frances. She died unmarried in 1581. I have printed her will at p. 147. She left money for the maintenance of two fellowshippes at Cambridge, one at Trinity College and one at St. John's. Her bequest of "a tremelius bible fayer bounde" to each of ten neighbouring ministers, and her bequest of £20 to her recusant brother Ambrose "to be paid when he shall come to the worde preached and communicate the Sacrament" show her to have been a good Protestant. Emanuel Tremellius of Ferrara, 1510-1580, was a teacher of Greek at Cambridge in 1547. He made a Latin version of the Scriptures, translating the O. T. from the Hebrew and the N. T. from the Syriac. (Bentham's Dict. of Religion, for a reference to which I am indebted to Rev. C. Feltoe.) Another of these "tremelius Bibles" will be found in the will of Thomas Jermyn of Depden, p. 168.

Sir Ambrose married secondly Dorothy, daughter of William Badby of Laymarney in Essex, and widow successively of Sir George Blagge who died in

1551, and Richard Goodrick who died in 1562. By this second marriage he had no children. I have already mentioned the triple alliance caused by the marriage of Sir Ambrose, his son and his daughter, to Dame Dorothy, her daughter and her son. Dame Dorothy was buried at Rushbrook in 1594. Her portrait is at Boxted. Her brother, Thomas Badby of Bury St. Edmunds, has a brass in Rushbrook church. We shall meet with him presently in giving the annals of Sir Robert Jermyn.

Gen. XIII. Robert. Third but eldest surviving son of Sir Ambrose and Ann. He may have been born about 1540. I can find no mention of him till after his father's death. Probably he was in the wars somewhere or other.

1577. April. He succeeded to Rushbrook on the death of his father.

Aug. 4. In the Acts of the Privy Council is calendared a letter from the lords to Sir Robert Wingfield, Robert Jermyn, Robert Ashfield, Thomas Poole, bidding them go to Aldeburgh to examine such as have any of the goods of the subjects of Scotland remaining in their hands.

1578. This year Queen Elizabeth made a progress into the Eastern Counties. A contemporary account of it by Thomas Churchyard gent. (reprinted in 1851) tells us that in Suffolk they had small warning of the Queen's coming, but all the velvets and silks were quickly bought up and converted into garments and robes, and two hundred young gentlemen clad in white velvet coats and fair chains, with 1500 more serving on horseback, received the Queen at her entry into Suffolk and attended her to the borders of Norfolk. *The Maister of the Rolls, Sir William Cordell, [of Long Melford] was one of ye firste that began this great feasting, and did lighte such a candle to the rest of ye sheere, that many were glad bountifullly and francoely to follow ye same example, with such charges and cost as ye whole trayne were in some sort pleased therewith. And neere Bury Sir William Drury for his part at his house made ye Queen's highnesse a costly and delicate dinar; and Sir Robert Jermyn of Roeshbroke feasted ye French Embassadoures two severall times, with whiche charges and courtesie they stood marvellously contented.*

He goes on to say, *The Sheriffe Sir William Spring, Sir Thomas Kidson, Sir Arthur Higham and divers others of worship kept great houses, and sundry eyther at ye Queen's coming or returne solemnly feasted hir Highnesse, yea and defrayed ye whole charges for a day or twayne, presented gifites, made such triumphes and devises as indeede was most noble to beholde and very thankfully accepted.*

The Norfolk gentlemen, hearing how dutifully Suffolk had behaved, prepared to do the same. The Queen went on from Suffolk to Norwich, thence to Master Woodhouse's, thence to Woodrising, thence to Thetford at Sir Edward Cleere's, thence into Suffolk again to Sir Thomas Kidson's, thence to Master Reevet's, thence into Cambridgeshire.

In the course of this progress she was at Bury St. Edmunds on Saturday, August 1, and there Robert Jermyn was dubbed a knight. Amongst others of the neighbourhood knighted on this occasion were William Spring, Thomas Kidson, Arthur Higham, Nicholas Bacon and Ralph Shelton.

I presume that the French Ambassadors accompanied the Queen on her progress, and that the two occasions on which they were feasted at Rushbrooke were (1) on her way to Norfolk, when she was at Hawsted, and (2) on the return from Norfolk when she was at Hengrave. It does not appear that she came herself to Rushbrook, neither in this progress nor in any other. Hawstead and Hengrave are very close, and she could not be in two places at once. Possibly also building operations were going on.

This same year the Council of State authorized Robert Jermyn and others to enquire into a controversy between the Bishop of Norwich and his Chancellor, Dr. Becon, the circumstances being so rare and strange as to seem incredible; they are authorized to restore Dr. Becon to his office. C. S. P.

1579. May 25. In the Acts of the Privy Council is calendared a letter to Sir Robert Wingfield, Sir Robert Jermyn and Sir Philip Parker, acknowledging the receipt of their letter about the increase of such sectaries in Suffolk as pretend to be of the Family of love, thanking them for their carefulness, and saying that they had asked the bishop to go there and join with Dr. Still and other learned ministers, and try to persuade them to give up their erroneous opinion; and, if they wont, to commit them to prison to answer at the next assize.

Probably this year building was going on at Rushbrook, as 1579 is the date inscribed on a bell at the hall. But I will leave this for another heading, Rushbrook Hall.

1580. Oct. 10. The Privy Council write to the bishop of Norwich about the Family of love, telling him to deal with them by friendly and christian admonition, and, if that fails, by law. He is to call in Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir John Higham, Robert Ashfield and Mr. Knewstubbs to his help.

1581. May 11. The Privy Council write to Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir John

Higham, Mr. John Jermyn, Robert Ashfield, Thomas Badby, Thomas Pooley, that whereas their lordships understand that dislikes are conceived by Mr. Drury of Rougham against Mr. Pigg, minister of that town, whereby Pigg is disquieted in his ministry and part of his living is kept from him by Drury, and some of the loosest sort of people break out into disorders, and further inconveniences are likely; and whereas they think that goodwill may be brought about and differences removed by mediation; they therefore commit the matter to them and require them to do their best to make a reconciliation, and to certify their lordships if either party refuses to conform.

They also write to the bishop of Norwich, that whereas their lordships understand that Mr. Pigg, a preacher in a village called Rougham, has been suspended by his lordship and bereaved of a part of his living by Mr. Drury, and forasmuch as they are informed that the man is of honest conversation and careful and painful in the discharge of his duty, and the matters preferred against him are frivolous; they request the bishop to undo what he has done and to persuade Mr. Drury to do the same.

1581. May 12. The Privy Council write to Lord North, Sir Robert Jermyn, Thomas Pooley and Mr. Gardiner, that whereas their lordships understand that William Stanley, minister of Reed in Suffolk, was very lewdly and injuriously dealt with by one George Pleasance of Norwich, by molesting him with suit of law etc., and whereas Stanley was recommended to their lordships for his honest life; they require them to call before them both Stanley and Pleasance and others concerned, and examine into the matter, and certify their lordships of it.

The way in which their lordships trouble themselves about small matters in every small parish is wonderful.

May 18. The Privy Council write to Sir Robert Jermyn and Sir John Higham touching a controversy between Reginald Medcalf, minister, and Bartholomew Baxter, touching the benefice of Santon in Norfolk.

June 22. The Privy Council write to Sir Robert Jermyn and Sir John Higham touching a petition sent to their lordships by Margaret Cook against several persons. They are to end the controversy.

July 26. The Privy Council send another letter about Drury and Pigg. Drury had refused to pay tithes, and is summoned to appear before them.

July 30. The Privy Council write to Sir Robert Jermyn and others about riots at Gunton in Suffolk.

1582. June. The Council direct Sir Robert Jermyn and others to examine into a controversy that had grown among the inhabitants at Thetford.—In August Sir Robert and his colleagues reported to the Council what they had done to allay the disputes. They think that the mayor of Thetford, Thomas Allen, and his associates are very cold in the cause of religion and never yet consented to entertain a preacher. They think that William Davie is the chief author of the factions and that William Stevenson is a very wicked man.—In October they write again to report to the Council. The recorder Golding has acted contrary to their lordship's directions. On one side are some godly and honest men: on the other a set inclined to overthrow every good and honest purpose. C.S.P.

These disputes at Thetford were evidently on the religious questions of the day, and Sir Robert decidedly favoured the reformers.

At about the same time there was much religious contention going on in and round Bury, in which Sir Robert was prominent, standing up manfully for a rather extreme form of Protestantism. A full account of it will be found in Strype's Annals. III. Part I. 24. Part II. 172.

It appears that an extreme and somewhat lawless and turbulent kind of Protestantism abounded in and round Bury. Certain preachers of this class, godly ministers as they were called, John Hanson, Robert Brown, Mr. Gayton and others, consequently came into contact with the Bishop of Norwich and John Day, his commissary. The preachers were suspended by the Bishop. Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir John Higham, Robert Ashfield of Stowlangtoft and Thomas Badby took the part of the preachers and threatened the Bishop's commissary.

Then Oliver Philips, rector of Bradley and Westley, and some sort of brother to John Day or Deye the commissary, in order to show that all the violence was not on the extreme Protestant side, got up into the pulpit of one of the two Bury churches and set forth the christian religion as he understood it. He called the godly ministers vipers, serpents, stingers and unsatiable beasts, and he compared them to unbridled colts rushing through the whole hedge.

Amongst the congregation listening to this exposition of the christian religion was Thomas Badby, who lived in Bury. The sermon being over he sent his man to Oliver Philips to ask him for some conference about his sermon. Philips asked the man how he was to know who had sent him. The man said, By my livery. Philips refused to go to Badby's house, and went to dinner at Mr. Andrews' house in Bury. Then Badby sent the constable for Philips. Then Philips, Andrews

and the commissary all went together to Badby's house. Some angry conversation took place there, and Badby bound Philips over to appear before the justices. But eventually Badby was excommunicated.

Strype prints a letter from Oliver Philips to the bishop giving his version of it. He said he had been asked by his brother and others to preach at Bury the Sunday before ; and that only for preaching obedience to the Queen's laws and speaking somewhat sharply of those who disobeyed them, he had been called before the justices, threatened, and called seditious, a Jesuit etc.

Strype also prints a letter from John Day the commissary, who resided at Bury, complaining that Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir John Higham and Thomas Badby had dealt very unjustly and revengingly with him, and Badby had called him a toss-pot, which means a drunkard.

The Bishop brought twelve charges against Sir Robert Jermyn and three other justices who had acted with him in this matter, viz. Sir John Higham, Robert Ashfield and Thomas Badby, and preferred them to Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer. The four justices were cited to answer before the Queen. Strype prints in full their answer to each charge. The answers are too long to be given here. They were charged inter alia with countenancing disobedient men, and with being for nothing but Geneva Psalms and sermons.

Article 5 charged them with meeting at the Angel Inn at Bury and meddling there with matters that belonged to the Bishop. To which they answered that the Angel was the ordinary place where they met for her Majesty's service, and that they never determined ecclesiastical causes there.

From their answer to article 7 it appears that the commissary and Mr. Blagge [of Little Horringer hall] "often used hard and unkind speeches one towards the other" ; and also that William Jermyn and the commissary had fallen out five years ago, but that William "being earnestly required by Sir Robert had never offered him violence or violent speech sithence."

From their answer to article 11 it appears that Oliver Phillips was non-resident at Bradley, which made Robert Ashfield say, " We are more troubled with these unresidened knaves than with all the country beside."

After answering each of the 12 articles preferred against them the four justices conclude : " *We are therefore very humble suitors unto your good lordship [Lord Burghley], that not for our sake alone, but for the state of our country which we serve under her majesty, we may enjoy that honourable favour which you have always*

*shewed unto all men; that your lordship would become our petitioner unto her Majesty, that now we have been called out of our country and every street doth sound our disgrace wrought by the bishop, that either we may receive the just deserts of our doings by due punishment, or, being cleared both in her Majesty's royal judgement and your lordship's opinion, the bishop for his bold and untrue suggestions may be so censured, as we may with the restitution of our poor reputation attend with some comfort upon our places.*

Among the Hatfield MSS. is a letter from Sir Robert Jermyn and others to Lord Burghley. It is dated from Bury, Nov. 22, 1582. They hear from Mr. Hanson that his lordship had been conferring with him upon the state of their country and the griefs of the godly ministers, and they are thankful that their cause has found gracious entertainment in his lordship's affections. His lordship has desired that they should wait upon him at Hertford, but having experienced the scarcity and peril of lodgings thereabouts they hope to wait upon him next term at London. They commend to his lordship's consideration the cases of Mr. Hanson and Mr. Badby; the first of whom is a minister of long standing, often accused as a stirrer of sedition, but against whom it has never been proved; the other a J.P. these 24 years, who hath served her majesty faithfully in other places, and who is now, upon a surmised disturbance of an unworthy and unlawful minister in that place [Oliver Philips], fined 100 marks and thrust out of the commission.

I cannot pursue this lively quarrel any further. It stamps Sir Robert Jermyn as a very decided Protestant and as having a certain amount of backbone, not afraid to stand by those who were charged with serious offences. Two of the turbulent preachers around whom the battle raged, Gayton and Hanson, were among those to whom his sister, Frances Jermyn, like-religioned with himself, bequeathed in 1581 a "tremelius bible fayer bounde." It will be seen further on, under 1586, that he, Higham and Ashfield had all been turned out of the commission of the peace. Whether that was done at this time or later on I have not found out.

1584. This year the Guildhall Feoffees were accused by the inhabitants of Bury of abusing their trust, and a complaint was made to the lords of the council. Commissioners were appointed to look into the matter, viz.: Nicholas Bacon, Robert Jermyn, Robert Ashfield, John Jermyn, Thomas Poley, George Kempe. They reported that they found some abuses, and they suggested new rules.

June. Sir Robert Jermyn and others write to the Council of State, sending an

account of the military defences of the island of Lothingland, and enclosing a plan and survey of Lothingland, with the names of the persons there. C.S.P.

This year Sir Robert held his first court for the manor of Horringer.

In November Sir Robert was returned to Parliament for the County of Suffolk, Sir William Drury being his colleague. He is constantly mentioned in Sir Symonds D'Ewes' Journal of the Parliaments of Elizabeth as being one of a committee to whom bills are referred, but I do not see any report of any speech by him. On Nov. 27, 1584, a bill for the better observing of the Sabbath day was read a second time and committed to certain members, of whom he was one. To this bill, and to another substituted for it, there was great opposition and long debate, and amendment upon amendment added unto it.

1585. March 4, Thursday. *Sir Robert Germin being sick was upon a motion made licenced to be absent for the recovery of his health.* Dewes.

May 21. Sir Robert and his colleagues again write to the Council describing the strength of the isle of Lothingland and its suitableness for defence. C.S.P.

1586. Towards the end of 1585, Queen Elizabeth sent troops into the Low Countries under the Earl of Leicester as Lieutenant General. Leicester sailed from Harwich in December, and Sir Robert Jermyn went with him. Amongst Leicester's correspondence during his government of the Low Countries (printed by the Camden Society in 1844) is the following letter to Secretary Walsingham.

*Mr. secretory, this gentleman, Sir Robert Jarmine, hathe in my knowledge causes of great weight which force him at this tyme to come over. He myndeth to retourne hither within a moneth or therabowtes, and for that tyme he may best be spared hence. I have founde him to be very wise and stowt, and most willing and ready to this service, and he hathe come hither as well appointed as any that hathe commen over. I very hartely pray you to accompt of him as of one specially recommended to you from me, and yf he shall neade your favour in his causes, that you will the rather affourd it him for my sake: I wilbe behoulden to you for it. And so with my right harty commendacions I committ you to the Allmighty. From the Haghe in Holland, the XIIII of February 1585. [1585/6].*

*Your very loving frende R. Leycester.*

*I nede not commend this gentleman to ye, but assuredly he ys gretly to be esteemed. I besech further him yf he shall nede your favour.*

Sir Robert's stay in England must have been short as he promised, for in the following September he is again on his way from the Low Countries to England.

On Sept. 12, 1586 Leycester writes to Walsyngham.

*Good Mr. Secretary, this good gentleman, Sir Robert Jermin, one that hath declared every way his hearty zeale and love both to religion and to her majestie, I have thought good, even in manner against his will, to send him home, for winter is come to us here alredye, and he hath a sickly bodie, yet would not forsake the feild. I have prayed him to deliver some matter to her majestie, which he shall imparte also to you.*

Among the Hatfield MSS are some memoranda in Lord Burghley's handwriting headed "Extracts out of letters written to me by the Earl of Leicester containing matters requisite to be answered after her Majesty's pleasure may be known," dated Feb. 1585 6. Among these memoranda is one "That her Majesty will be pleased to restore Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir John Higham and Robert Ashfield to be justices of the peace." When he was turned out of the Commission I dont know, but I presume that it was for his defence of the godly ministers, Hanson and others, in 1582. See p. 210. Higham and Ashfield, who were his cousins, had both acted with him in that matter.

He could hardly have been in England in July of this year unless his second stay in Holland was an extremely short one. But there is calendared a letter from the Privy Council to him, Sir Nicholas Bacon, Sir John Higham, Sir William Spring and Robert Ashfield, dated July 17, directing them to examine into the truth of certain information given to their lordships, that some of the late Governors of the school at Bury St. Edmunds have sold or conveyed away to private commodity certain lands belonging to the school.

On October 3, when I suppose he had just got back from Holland, he was again returned to Parliament for the county of Suffolk, his colleague being Sir John Higham. At this same election Henry Blagge of Little Horringer hall was returned for Sudbury. I have already mentioned the triple marriage whereby Henry Blagge was half-brother to Sir Robert, brother to his wife and husband to his sister. Blagge seems to have been still further united to him by common views on church matters. This parliament lasted only six months, being dissolved in March, 1587.

1587. October. Philip of Spain is building ships and making vast preparations for the invasion of England, and so England has to be looking to her defences. A letter, dated Oct. 9, is sent from the Privy Council to the Lord-lieutenants of certain counties concerning the trained men, who are to be viewed and put in

strength and to be in readiness to go where wanted within an hour's warning, for the notwithstanding sudden attempts that may be made upon her Majesty's dominion. The lord Chamberlain, Lord Hunsdon, was lord lieutenant of Suffolk, and his deputies were Sir Robert Jermyn and six others.

Oct. 29. A letter is calendared from the Privy Council to Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir Robert Wingfield, Sir Philip Parker and Sir John Higham, deputy lieutenants of Suffolk, directing them to be ready with the trained soldiers under their charge to go to the county of Southampton at such time as shall be required by the lieutenants of that county.

1588. May. The Spanish armada is ready to sail for England. But some of the inhabitants of Lowestoft, Pakefield and adjoining coast "towns" either did not recognize the danger or else were content that others should bear the burden of meeting it. A letter of May 19 is calendared from the Privy Council to Sir Robert Jermyn, William Jermyn and seven others, saying that Lowestoft had been appointed to furnish one pinnace for her Majesty's service; but the town is very poor, and many of the inhabitants have been pressed to serve in her Majesty's ships, and many of the wealthiest men of it have left their dwellings and refuse to contribute to the charge of the pinnace. They are requested to see that those inhabitants who have departed from Lowestoft and the adjoining coast towns do contribute, so that the charge being borne by many may be lighter.

September. This month the Earl of Leicester died, at an inn according to Strype, as he was travelling from his house at Wanstead in Essex to Kenilworth. Strype says that Leicester was always a great receiver of suits and requests, which in his own absence he would send to Lord Burghley to forward to the Queen; and that his object in this was to make himself gracious to people, and to strengthen his own interest by getting "his own creatures" preferred. And he says that the last letter which Leicester wrote to Burghley was written from Maidenhead on Aug. 27, about a week before his death, in which he made a request on behalf of Sir Robert Jermyn, to be forwarded to the Queen. (Annals III, Part II, 123). Apparently Strype had seen this letter, for he says that in it Leicester apologised for not taking leave of Burghley, and hoped to see him again ere long. There is no record of it in the calendar of MSS. now at Hatfield. The latest letter there from Leicester to Burghley is dated June, 1587. But we have already seen that Leicester wrote to Burghley on behalf of Sir Robert in February, 1585. What he had done once he may have done again. Sir Robert may have been of Leicester's

party, but he was “a creature” of no man’s, being singularly independent and fearless.

Nov. 12. On this day a new Parliament met at Westminster, and was dissolved in March, 1589. Anthony Wingfield and Arthur Hopton were returned for the county of Suffolk, and Sir Robert Jermyn for East Looe in Cornwall. Why Suffolk parted with him as its representative I do not know. Possibly it had got more ecclesiastical, and would not have such a low churchman, the friend of sectarians and godly ministers. Nor do I know what made him find a constituency so far off as the neighbourhood of Landsend.

At this same election Thomas Jermyn took the place of Henry Blagge at Sudbury. Who he was will be found under Generation XIV.

1589. In February was brought in a bill to abolish plurality of livings and the consequent non-residence of clergy. Strype says “after divers arguments it ‘was committed to Mr. Tresurer Knolles, Morice, Sir Robert Jermyn and Sir ‘‘Francis Hastings, all favourers of the Puritans and no friends to the hierarchy.’’ This bill was laid aside, and in March another of like import was brought in and passed the house of commons, but was sunk in the house of lords.

The clergy were against it. Convocation addressed the Queen against it. They said, If the Bishops could not hold livings in commendam, some of them would not be able to maintain their state. If every one was to hold but one benefice, where would be the difference between a doctor of divinity and a mere scholar? Learned men are cared for now, i.e. they have several livings given them; but by this bill they would not be cared for. Of over 8800 benefices with cure, there are not 600 which, if held alone, would be sufficient for learned men. And if they were all sufficient, there could not be found a third of the men who would be wanted to fill them. Strype’s Life of Whitgift I. 533. Dewes’ Journal of Parliament.

Such were the sort of arguments which to Convocation seemed sufficient to justify one man having six parishes to look after, residing in one and scarce knowing or caring where the others were. To the plain unecclesiastical mind, such as that of Sir Robert Jermyn, this seemed an evil and a scandal. To the ecclesiastical mind, such as that of Convocation, this seemed right and proper.

July 21. A letter is calendared from the Privy Council to Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir John Higham, Mr. Runstooe and Mr. Cooke, preachers, to hear a cause between one Crosse, a minister, ———. The entry in the original minute book

has never been finished. I feel inclined to suspect that Runstoob may be a mis-writing or a mis-reading of Knewstubbs, one of the ministers to whom Frances Jermyn left a Tremellius bible. p. 147.

Dec. 23. On this day the Privy Council wrote a letter to Mr. Baron Gent, Sir Robert Wingfield, Sir Robert Germy [sic] and Sir Edward Huddlestone. They enclosed a petition which had been sent to them from the Mayor, Aldermen and inhabitants of Sudbury. The petition complained that great dearth and scarcity of corn was caused by certain persons that use regrating and forestalling of the markets and engrossing of corn, especially one Robert Manning, whereby the poorer sort were like to be reduced to great extremity, if speedy provision be not taken to restrain enhancing of the prices of corn for their private lucre. The Privy Council request them to go to Sudbury and inform themselves of such as use forestalling, regrating and engrossing of corn; and if they found the information was true, they were to forbid them to use that unlawful and uncharitable manner of dealing to the hurt and famishing of very many poor men; and they should take order that they might be compelled to sell corn to the poorer sort by the bushell or any other lesser measure, and at such prices as it is usually sold at in the open markets of other towns thereabouts. And they should likewise take order with the fermours (farmers) and other cornsellars inhabiting thereabouts to furnish Sudbury and the markets there from time to time as they shall think fit to relieve their necessity.

1590. July 27. Complaints having been made to the Privy Council by certain persons against the two Thomas Downings of Beccles, father and son, for their hard dealing, their lordships made especial choice of Sir Robert Jermyn and four others, as gentlemen that have regard to their credits and reputation, to hear and determine the causes of these poor men their neighbours, wherein they should do a deed of great charity.

Sept. 21. The Privy Council write to Sir Robert and the others, saying that they had heard that the complaint against the two Downings yet remained unheard by reason of the son falsely alleging that his father was ill and unable to attend, and so getting the day of hearing put off, and putting the suppliants to great expense by reason of learned counsel and witnesses brought down from London and entertained. They are requested to hear it at some convenient time and place which they may appoint.

Nov. 6. The Privy Council write to Sir Robert and the others saying that

since their former letter they have had many other complaints against the Downings for bad and hard dealing ; they ask them to deal with these likewise according to equity.

Dec. 8. Another letter from the Privy Council says that Barnaby Downing of Beccles has sent them a petition complaining of the unconscionable dealings of Henry Barker, merchant, William Downing, Erasmus Duke gentleman, and one widow Marshall, the suppliant deserving commiseration on account of his extreme losses by the late fire at Beccles. Their lordships pray them to examine into it.

Dec. 31. A letter from the Privy Council is addressed to some one in each county. In Suffolk it is to Sir Robert Jermyn. It is to this effect.

*Her Majesty having determined to receive by way of loan from her good subjects some reasonable sums of money to be repaid at the year's end ; and having ordered that her letters of Privy Seal should be addressed to such persons of ability as may yield to her the sums required ; and having authorized us of the Privy Council to appoint persons of good conduct to be collectors of the loan ; we therefore have thought good to name you. And as you shall from time to time collect it, we require you within a month of receiving it to pay it into her Highness' exchequer, that her Majesty be not delayed from the use of it for six months or more, as was done by some of the collectors in the last loan.*

1591. July 11. The Privy Council write to Sir Robert and three others, saying that the two Thomas Downings have entered bond of £1000 to stand to their award and arbitrament. They are to take bond of the plaintiffs of £200 each ; and because these matters have depended a long time in variance, they are earnestly prayed to do their best to end them as shall be agreeable to equity and conscience, wherein they will do a very charitable deed.

Nov. 1. This day the younger Thomas Downing of Beccles was brought before the Privy Council, and there was read a certificate from Sir Robert Jermyn and two others, which showed the indirect dealing and subtle shifts of the Downings. Therefore their lordships did commit him to the Marshalsea, to remain there till he should submit himself to the order which the above-mentioned gentlemen had suggested.

Nov. 7. The Privy Council write to Sir Robert Jermyn alone to this effect :—  
*Whereas you and other gentlemen have taken pains to hear the cause of divers poor suppliants against the Downings ; and since the younger Downing is now content to submit himself to your order ; this is to require you, taking unto you some discreet*

---

*person whom you may choose, to set down some final order and arbitrament in the causes between the suppliants and the Downings.*

So at last, to use a Somersetshire expression, we are shut of the Downings after eighteen months of them. Some of the gentlemen appointed to act in the matter appear to have wearied of it, but Sir Robert Jermyn remained to the end. We have here another instance of the infinite trouble the Privy Council gave themselves in what were almost private and personal matters.

1592. Oct. 20. The Queen having been lately informed that many justices of the peace had not taken such oaths as the laws and statutes required to be taken, has thought it necessary to have a speedy remedy. And as it is uncertain who have or who have not taken the oaths, a session of the peace is ordered to be held in the usual places in each county, and all justices are to be warned to attend. And the custos rotulorum, and the Sheriff, and such other Justices as are appointed by her Majesty's writ, are (having first openly taken the oath themselves) to require the other justices openly to take it. And they are to make a return of those who take it, which is to come to the lord keeper of the great seal of England. And if any justices refuse to take it, the lord keeper is to be certified.—Furthermore her majesty is informed that some of the justices do not go to their church or chapel where common prayer is used; or their wives living with them do not; or their sons and heirs, being above 15 years of age and living in their father's house or county, do not. Her majesty orders that these recusants, or husbands or fathers of recusants, shall forbear to exercise the office of a justice and shall be put out of the commission of peace.\*

The five justices appointed to act in this matter for Suffolk were Sir Robert Wingfield, Sir Philip Parker, Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir John Higham, Sir William Spring.

1593. A list of thirteen gentlemen in various parts of the country "fit to be Treasurers at Wars," with the date endorsed by Sir Robert Cecil, includes the name of Sir Robert Jermyn. Hatfield MSS.

1596. There is among the Hatfield MSS a two paged letter written this year by Sir Robert Jermyn to Lord Burghley. It shows some jealousy on the part of West Suffolk towards East Suffolk, or at any rate towards Ipswich. Things as well as people have their genealogy, their pedigree, their descent; and so this

\* This is the last use I can make in this volume of the very valuable calendar of the Acts of the Privy Council. This calendar is in progress, and does not at present go beyond August, 1593.

letter may be taken as an Elizabethan ancestor of what may have been said and felt in the days of Victoria.

The two divisions of the county have often had a difficulty in working together, even in the latter years of the nineteenth century. A Bury newspaper joyfully announces that there is a bad case of small pox at Ipswich. An Ipswich paper triumphantly answers in its largest type that there are THREE MORE cases at BURY. I have come across people in the neighbourhood of Bury who honestly believe that Ipswich is "capable of any thing."

This being a genealogical volume it is its business to point out that here in this letter seems to be an Elizabethan ancestor of all that, just as the Lord Burghley to whom it is written is the Elizabethan ancestor of the Lord Salisbury of to day. Sir Robert Jermyn evidently believed that Ipswich was "capable of anything." So you may trace back the idea from Edward VII to Edward VI, and for all we know it may have "come over with William the Conqueror."

Sir Robert may have been reasonable or unreasonable in this matter. It is difficult now for any one to tell. But at any rate the Council of State thought him unreasonable, and he almost got into disgrace again. There certainly seems some justice in his complaint that whereas four individuals of Ipswich could provide two ships at their own cost for their own profit, the whole town could not provide a bark and a hoy for the public service.

This is Sir Robert Jermyn's letter as calendared in the Report on the Hatfield MSS.

*He apologises for troubling his Lordship [Burghley] amid the multitude of his State affairs. He perceives that he will charge their inland parts [West Suffolk] with a contribution. The suit of the country is that it may not exceed £400, or if it do, that the town of Ipswich may be joined in it. Essex, a larger and richer county than Suffolk, yields but £230 towards two ships better appointed than those of Ipswich, and Norfolk has as yet paid nothing. Four of Ipswich receiving some loss near Spain, obtained your Lordship's letter of marque, and for their own profit manned two ships at their own charge; but now for the public service the whole town cannot man a bark and a hoy, and has taxed the other port towns of Suffolk more than £300 towards it. Ipswich is one of the richest ports in England, and has a corporation standing of 12 and 24, all men of wealth, who lay this burden upon the gentlemen that sojourn there for a while, and upon the mechanical sort, and spare themselves. Their inland parts with the other ports were that very year at £3000 charge, whereof Ipswich bare no part nor penny. Ipswich has dealt very unneighbourly by engrossing*

*corn these dear years and sending it away, because the poor cannot pay the price for it. The justices of peace in Suffolk bear them no favour, and at the assizes, where this matter was discussed, one of them said if the country would not yield to their full demand they would find means to compel them.* VI. 556.

1597. March 20. The Council of State took the part of Ipswich, and Sir Robert Jermyn suffered rebuke. They wrote an angry letter on this date to the deputy Lieutenants of Suffolk, which is thus calendared.

*It appears that Ipswich with other ports in the county furnished two ships to be employed in the late action against Cadiz. As the burden seemed too great for them, the Council ordered that the inland towns should contribute one half the charge. Thereupon the deputy lieutenants excused themselves. Thereupon the Council wrote them six letters, all of which were lightly regarded and a contempt shown for the Council, for they neither obeyed their directions nor repaired to them to explain; but on the contrary you two, Sir Robert Jermyn and Sir Nicholas Bacon, directed warrants to the inland towns dissuading them and moving the people to discontent rather than to obedience; so that now some of the port towns also are drawing back. We cannot suffer an abuse of that nature without apprehension, so we require you to see our former letters put in execution and the money speedily gathered; and you, Sir Robert Jermyn and Sir Nicholas Bacon, are not to fail making your personal appearance before the Council on April 2, to answer your dealings in this behalf.* C.S.P.

Some future volume of the Acts of the Privy Council will probably record what was said and done on April 2, and I regret not having that volume before me.

Among the Foljambe MSS is a minute of her majesty's letter this year to the Counties for the sending up of Voluntary horse. She writes to the Lord Lieutenant of each county, commanding him to give notice to those whose names are underwritten to send so many horse as are underwritten. Amongst the demands upon Suffolk are

Thomas Croftes [of Little Saxham]	1 lance	2 light horse
Sir Robert Jermyn	2 do	2 do
Francis Jermye	1 do	2 do
Jo. Jermin of Debdry	1 do	1 do
Total for Suffolk	49 do	72 do

By Debry is meant Depden, which John Jermyn owned who was half uncle to Sir Robert.

1606. Nine unannalled years have gone by, of which I know nothing touching Sir Robert except that his hair must have been turning grey. But his son, Sir

Thomas, was living a life of adventure, and these years are not unannalled for him. We shall have to hark back to them presently.

Under this year, 1606, is calendared a petition of Edward Dighton against Sir Robert Jermyn and Thomas Dighton, complaining of a suit entered against him by Sir Robert for non-performance of the covenants made on the marriage between Thomas Dighton and Margaret Jermyn, daughter of the late Sir Ambrose. With the answers of the defendants. C.S.P.

1614. I can find no more mention of Sir Robert. Had the calendars of the acts of the Privy Council been in a more forward state, there might have been more to record of the last fifteen years of his life. He died this year in April, and Judith his wife in the following October. Both were buried at Rushbrook.

His will is printed at p. 150. There are bequests to three colleges at Cambridge, viz: Trinity, St. John's, and Emmanuel. A gold ring with device and posey is bequeathed, and a farewell message is sent, to three of the justices with whom he had been associated in conducting the affairs of the county, in furthering the cause of the Reformation, and, I presume, in resisting the arrogance of Ipswich. The nearness of Rushbrook to Bury St. Edmunds seems to have exposed him to the annoyance of having his gates, pales and hedges broken down; for he leaves £20 for a workhouse, to be paid whenever the Corporation of Bury shall have provided one and stopped the damage being done.

His character comes out more or less in the annals of his life as I have set them down. He was a man of industry, of capacity for business, of principles firmly held and fearlessly acted upon. The censure he incurred from the Privy Council, the loss of the Queen's favour, and the letter of the Earl of Leicester, alike bear witness to the stoutness of his heart. His own portrait and Leicester's letter also bear witness to a lack of physical robustness. Like his father he was a strong Protestant.

This is what Fuller says of him in his Worthies of England. *He was a person of singular piety, a bountiful benefactor to Emmanuel College, and a man of great command in this county. He was father to Sir Thomas Jermin (Privy Concillour and Vice Chamberlain to King Charles the first); grandfather to Thomas and Henry Jermin Esquires; the younger of these, being Lord Chamberlain to our present Queen Mary, and sharing in her Majesty's sufferings during her long exile in France, was by King Charles II deservedly advanced Baron and Earl of St. Albans.* II. 350.

Fuller's biographies are often very skimpy, and he bestows more words upon

the grandson of whom he is not writing than upon the grandfather of whom he is writing.

He was returned to parliament three times, viz: in 1584 and 1586 for Suffolk, and in 1588 for East Looe in Cornwall. These three parliaments sat for less than a year each, so that his parliamentary life was a short one. Why with his large property in Suffolk he went down with his carpet bag to Cornwall, I can't imagine.

Mr. W. D. Pink, an authority on Members of Parliament, tells me that before 1832 Cornwall returned 44 members, most of whom were Government nominees, and came from all parts of the country. One can imagine Thomas or Henry Jermyn, young men, not in possession of estates, and favourites at Court, running down to Landsend or anywhere else on behalf of the Court or Government; but one cannot imagine that a man like Sir Robert should do so, who was no courtier, who had a conscience which he followed, who sometimes fell out with the Government, and who had a large estate on which he resided. There must have been something else that sent him into Cornwall.

I presume that he was the builder of Rushbrook hall as we see it now. More of that will be found further on.

He married Judith, daughter of Sir George and Dorothy Blagge. This was one of three simultaneous marriages which united the Blagges and Jermyns. (1) He married her. (2) His father, Sir Ambrose, married her mother, Dame Dorothy. (3) His sister, Hester Jermyn, married her brother Henry Blagge. The Blagges lived at Little Horringer hall. (See Horringer registers, p. 288—292.)

Sir Robert and Judith had two sons and five daughters, viz:

1. Thomas. See Gen. XIV.
2. Robert. Baptized here April 1, 1582. Married here in March 1603/4 to Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Warner of Mildenhall. They had two daughters baptized here, viz: Ann in 1606, Elizabeth in 1608. The will of another daughter, Judith, 1626, is printed at p. 154.

Robert died before his father, Sir Robert. There is no entry of his burial in the Rushbrook register, though the will of his daughter, Judith, shows that he was buried there.

It must be this Robert Jermyn who represented Penryn in Parliament in 1621-2.\* In the next Parliament, which met in Feb., 1623/4, Penryn was repre-

\* The Parliamentary Return of Members of Parliament does not include the name of this Robert Jermyn. I am indebted to Mr. W. D. Pink for it.

sented by Sir Robert Killigrew. Thomas, the elder brother of Robert Jermyn, married a Killigrew. But the connection between Cornwall and the Jermyns had begun some time before this, as in 1588 Sir Robert Jermyn had been returned for East Looe. How this connection began I know not.

In Metcalfe's Book of Knights is mentioned a Sir Robert Jermine of Suffolk, knighted at Royston in 1604. This has been sometimes taken to be this Robert. But I do not see how it can be him. Neither in wills nor in parish register is he described as a knight. Probably it is one of those very troublesome Jermys.

Dorothy, the widow of young Robert Jermyn, married secondly Butts Bacon, younger son of Sir Nicholas Bacon, who (Nicholas) was the first baronet that ever was. Butts and Dorothy were both buried at Blundeston, he in 1661, she in 1657.

These were the five daughters of Sir Robert and Judith.

1. Judith. She married William, son and heir of Sir William Waldegrave of Smallbridge. So say the Harleian and the Rushbrook hall pedigrees. There is no mention of her in the register nor in her father's will. I presume that it was her daughter, Judith, who married Charles Gawdy in 1611, and who is mentioned in Sir Robert's will.

2. Ann. She was married here in 1597 to Sir William Poley of Boxted. Her portrait is at Boxted.

3. Frances. She was married here in 1608 to Sir William Woodhouse.

4. Dorothy. She was baptized here in 1584, and married here in 1606/7 to Sir Ralph Shelton.

5. Suzan. She was baptized here in 1590, and married on Sunday, March 21, 1612/3 at St. Mary's Church, Bury St. Edmunds, to Sir William Hervey. Both were buried at Ickworth, he in 1660, she in 1637/8. The portraits of both are at Ickworth. John Hervey, first Earl of Bristol, was their grandson.

There is at Rushbrook hall a folio volume, *The Book of Common Prayer for the use of the Church of Scotland*, printed at Edinburgh by Robert Young, 1637, with Psalter, 1636. It bears the autograph of this Willm Hervy.

Gen. XIV. Thomas, eldest son of Sir Robert and Judith. Baptized here in Feb. 1572/3.

1588. Nov. 6. On this day a Thomas Jermyn was returned to Parliament for Sudbury. In the previous Parliament Henry Blagge had been one of the two members for Sudbury, who was brother to Sir Robert Jermyn three times over.



*To face p. 224.*

SIR THOMAS JERMYN, AET. 53.

*From a portrait at Carlton Colville, belonging to Mrs. Andrews.*



Sir Robert's son, Thomas, was now only 15 years old, otherwise one would have taken this to be him. Probably it was his cousin, Thomas Jermyn of Depden, who was born there in 1561, and was a grandson of old Sir Thomas by his second marriage. But it is just possible that it may have been the son of Sir Robert. Mr. W. D. Pink tells me that in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I boy-members of Parliament of 17 years or thereabouts were not infrequent.

1591. Early this year Henry of Navarre sent to ask for the help of English troops against the Catholic league. Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, obtained from Elizabeth the command of them. In July he sailed from Dover for Dieppe at the head of 4000 men. In September he took Gournay and knighted twenty one of his followers, for which he was rebuked. Gournay is about 20 miles from Rouen, which was besieged in the following month. Among the knights whom he made during the siege of Rouen was Thomas Jermyn. Though young Thomas of Rushbrook was not yet 19 years of age, yet this was certainly he. Essex himself was only 24 years of age. In a letter from Henry Killigrew to Essex, dated Dieppe, Nov. 2, 1591, Sir Thomas Jermyn and others are mentioned as being there waiting for their horses, who, as soon as they get them, will wait upon him. Essex was recalled in Jan. 1592, and Sir Roger Williams took his place. What happened to the young knight I know not.

1596. This year was the expedition to Cadiz under Lord Essex. Sir Thomas was probably in it, but I have not come across his name in connection with it.

1597. Jan. 4. Sir Thomas Jermyn landed at Dublin, and on May 7 he went with letters to the Council in England. So says the journal of the lord deputy, Sir William Russel, printed in the Calendar of the Carew MSS at Lambeth.

May 20. Rowland Whyte writes from Court to Sir Robert Sydney. "Sir Thomas German is returned out of Ireland; he brings word of the extreme miseries our soldiers are in by want of vitle; that in Connaught, where Sir Coniers Clifford is, the poore soldier is forced to eate cowhydes and horses." Sydney S.P. II. 53.

Soon after getting to England from Ireland he found fresh occupation. His old commander, Lord Essex, was appointed in June to the command of a fleet of 20 ships, carrying 6000 men, that was to attack the Spanish fleet and to seize the Azores. They sailed in July, Sir Walter Raleigh being rear-admiral and Lord Thomas Howard vice-admiral. They had hardly started before violent storms scattered and drove them back, and they did not get off till the middle of August.

Some letters show us Sir Thomas during this delay managing to enjoy himself in all weathers.

July 12. Essex writes to Cecil. “*I set sail from Plymouth on Sunday evening, but all Monday had a great storm and rough sea . . . We have arrived off Ushant. The wind is now likely to be very fair, but the foul has saved me a days victuals, for of a dozen that were wont to eat with me, I have had but very few. Tom Jermyn and Alexander Ratcliff's stomachs, however, never fail them.* C. S. P.

July 26. Sir Walter Raleigh writes to Cecil from Plymouth. *My lord general [Essex] is my guest in the Warspite; also the Earl of Rutland, Sir Thomas Jermyn, Alleyn, Ratcliffe and Sir R. Mansfield. I should have taken it unkindly had they gone to other lodgings until the Lion comes. Her Majesty may now be sure that though my lord fare the worse by being with me, he shall sleep the sounder, for I am an excellent watchman at sea.* C.S.P.

July 29. Sir William Brown writes to Sir Robert Sydney from Plymouth. *Two nights past I supped with Sir Robert Mansfield, where was very good company, my lord Burgh, Sir Thomas Germin [and others].* Sydney S.P. II. 58.

At last towards the middle of August they got off. They were back again towards the end of October having met with very little success. Sir Thomas Jermyn was sent home first with despatches. A letter from Essex to the Privy Council dated Oct. 19, from aboard the Due Repulse, says: *I do dispatch away Sir Thomas Jermyn to carry the news of the coming of this fleet upon our own coast, as also to inform her majesty and your lordships of the state of my charge and of all things happened since my last advertisement. I beseech your lordships to give credit to him and to think that I have now no greater ambition than that my poor endeavours may be graciously accepted by her majesty and well censured by your lordship—favourably I would say, but that I promise myself to be approved by your justice.* Hatfield MSS.

He carried with him in writing, “Instructions of the Earl of Essex to Sir Thomas Jermyn.” Oct. 21. *My purpose in dispatching you is first to give her majesty and my lords account of all things passed, and by you to solicit her majesty's resolution and gracious pleasure what I shall do with my charge and the several parts thereof. You will let her majesty and my lords know that immediately upon my coming to the coast of Spain, etc., etc.*

Then follows the tale as Jermyn is to tell it. It is too long for me to print. It will be found in full in the report of the Hatfield MSS. VII. 439.

1598. Towards the end of 1598 it was determined to send a large army into

Ireland to put down the rebellion of O'Neil, Earl of Tyrone, and after some hesitation Essex was chosen commander.

1599. Jan. 17. Chamberlain writes to Carleton: *The Earl's going to Ireland is deferred from February to March. He shall carry a great troop of gallants with him, if all go that are spoken of, as the Earls of Derby [etc.], besides knights sans number, whereof Sir Thomas Germaine, Sir Alexander Ratcliffe [and others] to be colonels. Many that wish well to the journey have no great conceit of it, so many raw youths press for the greatest charges.* C.S.P. Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex. II. 9.

Jan. 31. Chamberlain writes to Carleton saying that Essex' commission for Ireland is agreed on but not yet signed. He is called Lieutenant, may return at pleasure, make barons, dispose of land won from the rebels, etc. They talk of taking over 200 or 300 mastiffs to worry the Irish or their cattle. The Queen countermands many of his followers, including all her own servants, the Earl of Rutland, Sir Thomas Jermyn and others. Some say it is Essex's doing because he cannot satisfy all. C.S.P.

April 15. Essex arrived at Dublin. In spite of the supposed countermanding Sir Thomas Jermyn went with him. In a fight with the Irish "the Marshal, the sergeant-major, Sir Thomas Jermyn and Sir Alexander Radcliffe did good service." In another fight "Sir Thomas Jermyn, Captain Pooley [and others] served bravely." These two fights occurred between May 21 and June 22. (Cal. Carew MSS at Lambeth.)

In a fight on May 29 some of Essex's men did badly and were defeated. A court-martial sentenced a lieutenant and some men to be shot for cowardice and others to be imprisoned. D.N.B.

In August a great disaster occurred. An English force under Sir Conyers Clifford was routed by the Irish, Sir Conyers, Sir Alexander Ratcliffe (he whose stomach never failed him at sea) and 120 men being killed. After that Essex called a council of war to consider what to do. Their resolution signed by the Earl of Southampton and 15 others, including Sir Thomas Jermyn and Robert Drury, is dated Aug. 21.

I must relate something which happened at this time and place. I imagine it happened just before, or perhaps just after, the disaster to Sir Conyers Clifford. An English force was marching towards the north of Connaught. Some officers were grouped together on August 5. They were mostly from Suffolk. There was Robert Hervey, a younger son of William Hervey of Ickworth, born there in 1570,

and now serving under Col. Sir Thomas Jermyn. There were Henry Crofts of Little Saxham, Thomas Badby of Bury St. Edmunds, Thomas Powell, Ambrose Blake and Mr. Raffe a constable; all or most of them knew each other at home, as the Eton expression is, and were connected by ties of blood or marriage.

Crofts says to Hervey, I am thy nearest kinsman here, and if my brains be beaten out this journey I will give thee my horses. If you miscarry, what will you give me?

Hervey answered, I would give thee somewhat if I had not a brother in this land, Captain William Hervey, to whom, if I miscarry, I do give all I have here or in England.

Hervey did miscarry. Probably his brains were beaten out in the defeat of Sir Conyers. At any rate the above answer to Crofts was accepted as his nuncupative will and was actually proved in the Prerogative Court in Ireland. Henry Crofts and Thomas Powell were the witnesses. (East Anglian N. & Q. New Ser. II. 83. Little Saxham registers p. 161.) Hervey's nephew, Sir William Hervey of Ickworth, married Susan Jermyn, sister to Sir Thomas.

At this time Essex was greatly displeasing Elizabeth and her Council by the shoals of knights whom he was making in Ireland. In September he had an interview with Tyrone and made a conditional truce that was to last till May 1. He then hastened back to England and went straight into the Queen's chamber. He was soon afterwards arrested for leaving Ireland and placed in confinement.

1600. In June he was tried. In August he was set at liberty.

1601. In January his house near the Strand was thrown open to his friends, and many of those who had served under him in his expeditions flocked there. In February he marched into the city, was arrested, tried and executed. So ended a showy, brilliant, but unfortunate career.

I have run through the last year or so of his life because his proceedings must, or may, have affected Sir Thomas Jermyn. Thomas Jermyn had come under his attractive influence when still in his teens: he had served under him constantly for ten years; he had received his knighthood from him; he had shared with him perils on the deep and perils from French, Spaniards and Irish; he had been a witness to his courage and a partaker of his generosity. So that even though prudence may have kept him from resorting to Essex house or following Essex in his wild march to the city, yet it can hardly be that he did not retain his affection for him. At any rate the departure of Essex from Ireland brought Sir Thomas

home also. I imagine he came back with him or very soon afterwards. Fighting went on there, but I find no mention of him in *Pacata Hibernia*,\* which carries on the story from the time of the departure of Essex.

Sir Thomas was probably married soon after his return from Ireland in 1600, but I know not where. His eldest son, Robert, was baptized at Rushbrook in September, 1601. No other of his children were baptized there.

1603. July. At the Coronation of James I sixty Knights of the Bath were created. Mr. Metcalfe includes a Thomas Jermyn amongst them. In Nicholls' *Progresses of James I* is given some account of the ceremony taken from Howes' *Chronicle*, and there also Thomas Jermyn is set down. I mention this in order to save trouble in the future. This Thomas was not a Jermyn but a Jermy of Brightwell. He died in or about 1618, leaving importunate creditors behind him. C.S.P.

1604. March. Sir Thomas was returned to Parliament for Andover. This Parliament continued till Feb., 1611. Probably in addition to Parliamentary duties he had some office at Court.

1614. April. Sir Thomas succeeded to Rushbrook on the death of his father. This month also a new Parliament met at Westminster, but was dissolved in the following June. In the Parliamentary return of members no names are given to this Parliament, the original returns being missing. But Mr. W. D. Pink tells me that he discovered among the MSS at Kimbolton a contemporary list of members, which has been printed in Foster's *Coll: Gen:*, and which supplies nearly all the missing names. From this list it appears that Sir Thomas Jermyn and his father's old friend, Sir Robert Gardiner of Elmswell, were returned for the county of Suffolk. The *Suffolk Traveller* and other local histories give Sir Thomas as member for Bury St. Edmunds in this Parliament, the first Parliament in which it was represented. But this was a guess which happened to be wrong. The names of the Bury members are missing. It was not till Jan. 1621 that Sir Thomas was returned for Bury, which he continued to represent till after 1640.

1616. March. This month he presented William Bedell to the rectory of Horringer, having become acquainted with him, and perhaps having sat under

\* The title of this book always reminds me of an Eton boy whom I have heard my father tell of, a contemporary of his there soon after 1820, who used to pull off the wings and legs of a wasp and say that he was taming it. So they sent troops into Ireland to ravage and slay, and then called it *Pacata Hibernia*. The true *Pacata Hibernia* they would have called splitting up the Empire.

him, while he was preacher at St. Mary's in Bury St. Edmunds. He befriended this good man through life, and was afterwards the means of his promotion to an Irish bishoprick. See Horringer registers, p. 279—288. This seems to show that to a certain extent he inherited the religious views of his father and his aunt, Frances Jermyn. Had he lived in the nineteenth century and taken in a church paper, it would have been the Rock or the Record, and certainly not the Church Times.

July. This month we see him going abroad and meeting with a sad disaster. Lord Hay was sent to France to demand the hand of the Princess Christina for Prince Charles. Sir Thomas was in his suite.

In the letters of George, Lord Carew, to Sir Thomas Roe, in the form of a diary, and printed by the Camden Society in 1860, we read that on July 12 *the lord Hay tooke his journey towards France ; a more sumptuous ambassage for braverie and charge hath not beene seene ; of men of note thatt went with him there was . . . . . Sir Thomas Germin and others whom I do nott remember ; but Sir Thomas Germin in goinge downe a payre of stayres, fallinge unfortunately, put bothe his leges in the knees out of joynit, whereof itt is found that he will never be perfectlye recovered.*

*Oct. 7. The Lord Hay retourned frome his employmēt in France, where he was feasted beyond belief. But Sir Thomas Jermin is lefte in France lame, and feared to be uncurable.*

*Nov. 18. Sir Thomas Jermin is retourned out of France and in some despayre of any hope to recover the use of his leggs, nott yett haveinge strength sufficient to go with crooches.*

On July 6 Chamberlain writes thus to Sir Dudley Carleton about this embassage ; but I do not think that Sir Thomas Jermyn can be justly described as a fool or buffoon.

*The Lord Hay is upon parting, having lingered here long in hope to be made of the Garter, the success whereof cannot be held now in suspence beyond this day. He goes in great pompe ; but they say is like to be shrewdly disappointed ; for having made twenty special suits of apparel for so many days abode, besides his travelling robes, news is very lately come that the French have newly changed or altered their fashion ; whereby he must needs be out of countenance if he be not set out after the last edition ! But the lady Haddington hath bestowed a favour upon him that will not easily fall to the ground ; for she says the flower and beauty of his embassy consists in three mignards [the French beau of the day], three dancers and three fools or buffoons. The mignards are himself, Sir Harry Rich, and*

---

*Sir George Goring: the dancers are Sir Gilbert Hoghton, Auchmouty and Abercromby: the fools or buffoons are Sir Thomas Jermyn, Sir Ralph Sheldon and Sir Thomas Badger.*  
Quoted in Nicholls' *Progresses of James I.* I. 177.

How long Sir Thomas continued to hobble about on "crooches" I know not. The next seven years go by unannalled.

1621. There has been no Parliament since the last one was dissolved in June, 1614. In Jan. 1621 a new one met at Westminster which continued for thirteen months. Sir Thomas Jermyn was returned for Bury St. Edmunds. He continued to represent Bury till after 1640.

1623. Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Suffolk and Cambridge in August, and Sir Thomas Jermyn and others were his deputy in Cambridge. Wodehouse MSS.

This year he lost his eldest son Robert. Chamberlein writing to Carleton on Dec. 6, says, "A purple fever is prevalent and has carried off . . . Sir Thomas Jermyn's eldest son and others." C.S.P. Robert was not buried at Rushbrook.

1625. King Charles wrote to the Earl of Suffolk as Lord Lieutenant stating that the dangerous condition of the times required more than ordinary care for the preservation of peace, to effect which the trained bands should be put in readiness and a militia established.

The Council of State also wrote that the coasts of Suffolk were in much danger, and directing that two regiments of 1000 each are to be kept in readiness to march forward on the first alarm. Sir Edmond Bacon and Sir Thomas Jermyn were appointed colonels for leading the troops to a place of rendezvous. Later on four colonels were appointed, of whom Sir Thomas was one. Wodehouse MSS.

1628. July. He was appointed Vice-Chamberlain to the Queen, Lord Dorset being her High Chamberlain. C.S.P. Cowper MSS.

1629. March 30. He writes from Dorset house to Lord Carlisle saying that he hears the Comptroller of the household is very sick, and hopes that he will use his interest for him. If something must be paid, he would rather choose to be a lay simoniac than lie under the reproach of being thought worthy of nothing. C.S.P. Of course this means that he was willing to pay for the post. He did not get it. Possibly somebody got it who was ready to pay more.

1631. Dec. 22. A warrant by the king announces the appointment of Sir Thomas, Vice-Chamberlain of the household, to the government of the Island of Jersey, dispensing with his residence there in consideration of his necessary

attendance at Court. C.S.P.

1632. Jan. 3. A long letter from Sir Thomas to Sir Harry Vane, who is at the Hague, tells him that Christmas has been very dull, because the Queen has kept her chamber “on account of a little thing that bred in the corner of her eye, which is now well again.” He mentions preparations for the King’s proposed journey to Scotland, but does not think it will come off this year. C.S.P.

Jan. 5. Sir Thomas is placed on a commission for enquiring into the Poor laws. C.S.P.

March 1. The Council of State send him a proclamation forbidding tobacco to be planted in Jersey and the adjacent isles; all plants are to be destroyed and none planted hereafter. C.S.P.

1633. Feb. He is placed on a commission to reprieve all able-bodied persons convicted of certain felonies and to bestow them to be used in discoveries and other foreign employments. C.S.P.

May. He is placed on a commission to appoint Provost-Marshalls with power to punish raisers of tumults, as was done when the king last went to Scotland. C.S.P.

Dec. He is placed on a commission to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction within England and Wales. C.S.P.

1635. Jan. 16. He is placed on a commission to enquire what escapes of prisoners have taken place during the time of the present keeper of the Fleet, Edward Hopkins, and also to enquire into certain exactions, oppressions and frauds alleged to have been committed by him and his deputy. C.S.P.

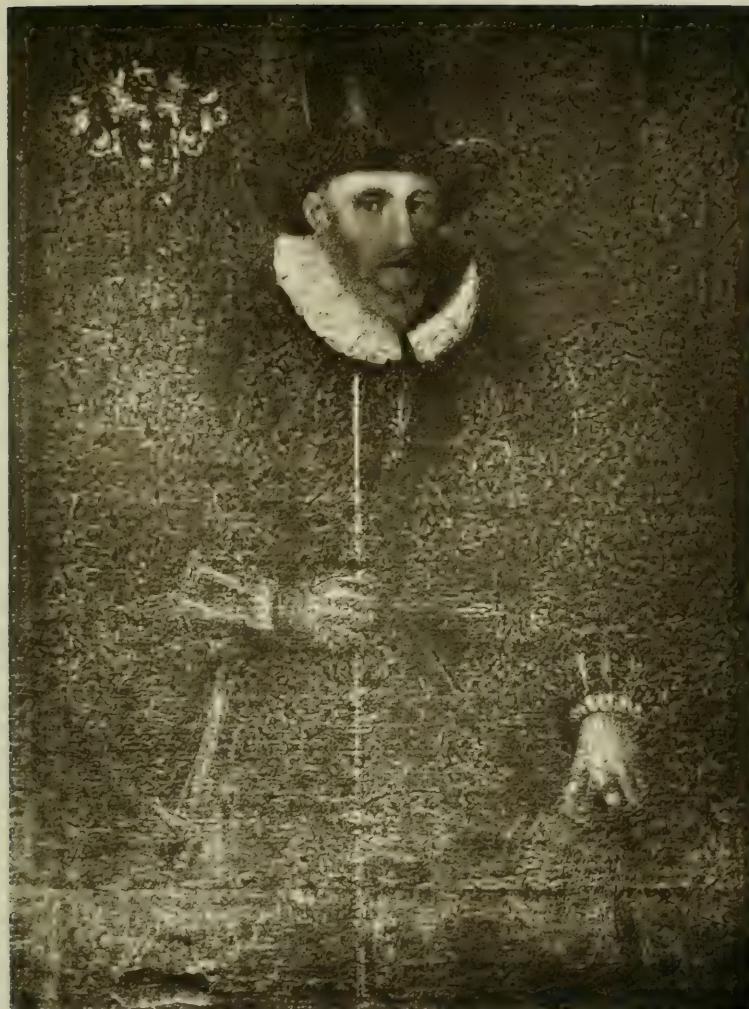
1635. May 9. His is placed on a commission to survey the King’s property in the possession of the officers of the wardrobe. Rymer.

1637. Aug. 7. A grant is made to him of one moiety of the arrears of tenths due by the clergy from 1603 to Feb. 1625. 6 until £5000 shall be raised. C.S.P.

Nov. 20. A warrant is made out to pay him £1500 as of his Majesty’s free gift. C.S.P.

1638. Sept. 26. He is placed on a commission to make a new cut for the Colnebrook from Drayton bridge over Hounslow heath to fall into the Thames at Hampton Court. Rymer.

To the end of 1638 he is described as Governor of Jersey and Vice Chamberlain of the Household. But in Jan. 1639 he is described as Comptroller of his Majesty’s household, having obtained the post which he had in vain applied for



To face p. 232

SIR THOMAS JERMYN, 1573-1645.

*From a picture at Rishworth.*



ten years before.

1639. Jan. By the king's command he is added to a sub-committee for preparing for his Majesty's journey to York. C.S.P.

1640. Feb. There is a letter from him to Secretary Windebank about alleged unfair treatment to Captain William Butler. The letter is dated "at my gouty lodging."

In the summer of this year he had to leave his gouty lodging in London, and go down into Suffolk in his capacity of Lord Lieutenant to quell some disturbances there.

The Earl of Suffolk, Lord Lieutenant of Suffolk, had died on June 3, 1640. Sir Thomas wrote from Court to the deputy Lieutenants of Suffolk on June 8, saying, "*I understand by his Majesty that he is resolved presently to appoint a Lord Lieutenant, and to send him immediately down [into Suffolk], by whom you shall fully know his Majesty's pleasure. . . . I shall, I think, wait upon my Lord Lieutenant myself, whose coming down I will hasten all I can.*" Wodehouse MSS.

He was appointed Lord Lieutenant himself jointly with the new Earl of Suffolk, who was not yet 21 years of age. I presume that the troublous times, the shadow of the civil war cast before it, required some one of more experience than a youth of 20 years could have, and that that was the reason for the double appointment. Very likely when he wrote the above letter he knew that the new lord lieutenant would be himself.

Having promised to hasten the coming down of the new lord lieutenant when as yet he knew not who he would be, (if he did not know it,) he could hardly help hastening down himself when he was appointed, gout or no gout. The pressed soldiers had been very unruly at Cambridge, and Lord Maynard, Lord Lieut: of that county, had been sent down to punish the disorders. The unruliness had spread into Suffolk. On June 23 Edmund Rossingham wrote a long letter to Lord Conway. "*Last Friday Sir Thomas Jermyn went down into Suffolk, being Lord Lieut: of that county, with the like commission to punish some disorders committed by the pressed soldiers within that county, who fell foul upon some of the deputy lieutenants. .... These Suffolk soldiers have been very unruly at Beccles.*"

On June 25 Sir Thomas wrote a long letter to Secretary Vane dated from Rushbrook, and giving an account of his proceedings. He had just come to Rushbrook from Beccles, where some of the soldiers had forsaken their commanders and were straggling about the country. He got the colonel to assemble them in

the market place, and there he addressed them. He told them that as there was no king who took more care for the good of his people in general and soldiers in particular, so there was no prince who would exact a more severe account if they were mutinous or disobedient. He tells Vane that the soldiers seemed to be obediently disposed, and he is certain that if what was done in Norfolk be done here, all will be well. "We are not inferior to Norfolk men in zeal for his Majesty's service . . . As soon as I receive an answer to this I will return to Beccles." C.S.P.

On July 13 he writes another long letter to the Council of State from Rushbrook, giving an account of his further proceedings at Beccles and Bungay. He says he gave orders to the officers of the regiment quartered at Bungay and Beccles to command their soldiers to be ready to march on Thursday, July 9. On Tuesday he appointed with Lieut. Col. Fielding to go himself to Beccles, and to stop on the way at Bungay and see the companies there, who were more inclined to mutiny than those at Beccles. Accordingly at Bungay on Tuesday he asked them if they would cheerfully follow their commanders. They said that no men were more willing to serve the king, but unless they were provided with necessaries they would not stir. Sir Thomas told them he would make an example of those who spoke like that; that his majesty provided for necessities far above the rate of any other prince, both for equipping them and for largeness of pay; but that if they could charge any officers with keeping back their due, on just proof there should be redress. Having looked to their wants, such as hose and shoes, and promised relief, they grew into a good disposition.

The next morning he sent Sir William Playters to them with some money, who furnished them with what was necessary, and they were very well pleased and prepared to march with all cheerfulness. But not wishing them to mix with those of Beccles, who were less disposed to be mutinous, he proposed to Col. Fielding to make those of Bungay advance a day's march before those of Beccles started, which he did.

That night Sir Thomas went to Beccles, and "*the next day being the general fast, knowing that the bells and drums could not agree well together, we gave that day to devotion, and on Thursday drew the soldiers out of the town, supplied their wants, and on Friday saw them cheerfully begin their march. I am returned to my house [Rushbrook] to order a new levy to supply those by whose sickness or disbanding the full number is diminished.*" C.S.P.

Having appeased the mutinous Suffolk soldiers at Beccles and Bungay, Sir Thomas returned to his duties at Court.

Aug. 5. There is among the Wodehouse MSS. a letter from him dated "From the Court at Oatlands" to the deputy lieutenants upon military matters in Suffolk.

Sept. 22. In another letter to them dated from Hampton Court he says that he had obtained leave from the king to go down again into Suffolk, "but it pleased God to stay me with a violent fit of sickness."

This summer he was also appointed to act as lord lieutenant of Cornwall for Lord Pembroke, who was absent with the king. C.S.P.

1641. Aug. 6. Thomas Smith writes to Sir John Pennington. "*New officers in Court we have none since the Lord Chamberlain; only Sir Peter Wiche is made Comptroller of the Household in place of Sir Thomas Jermyn, who had £7,000 for it, and thinks himself well appaid.*" C.S.P.

Aug. 5. Sidney Bere writes to Sir John Pennington. "*As yet there is no change of officers other than Sir Peter Wich, who has Sir Thomas Jermyn's staff [as Comptroller of the Household] upon paying £5,000.*" C.S.P.

Sir Thomas had been returned to parliament as one of the two members for Bury St. Edmunds in January, 1621, and in each succeeding parliament he continued to represent Bury. He was returned in March, 1640, to the short parliament which was dissolved in the following May. A new parliament met in November, 1640, which sat till expelled by Cromwell in 1653, and is known as the Long parliament. He and his eldest son, Thomas, appear to have been returned to this parliament and to have sat till they were disabled, when two liberals, as we should call them, Sir William Spring and Sir Thomas Barnardiston, took their places. Possibly the death of Sir Thomas took place shortly before he would have been disabled. Robert Read writes from Paris to Thomas Windebank in August, 1641, saying, "I fear Sir Thomas Jermyn will not be so constant a parliament man now as when he had the white staff," and therefore he wishes that some others had been joined with him in some business that had to be done there. C.S.P.

1642. I presume that now, having no duties at Court and not being constant in his attendance in parliament, he came down to Rushbrook, which had seen little of him for many years. But wherever he went he could have found little repose for the evening of his life. Troubles have begun in all seriousness, and the country is upside down. His second son, Henry, has had to flee out of the country; the Queen is gone to Holland to pawn her jewels and get help; and a

civil war has begun.

Among the various Committees appointed by Parliament was one appointed in November, 1642, "for the advance of money." Its business was to find money for the prosecution of the war against the king. This was to be done by forced loans. Every one was assessed and required to pay one twentieth of his real and one fifth of his personal estate. The public faith of the kingdom was pledged for the repayment of principal with interest at 8 p.c. Amongst the calendars of State papers is the calendar of the proceedings of this Committee, from which I learn as follows :

1643. Nov. 25. Sir Thomas (described as M.P.) had been assessed in the House of Commons at £1000. It is ordered that his assessment be levied according to the ordinance, and all civil and military officers are to assist.

1644. Jan. 16. Sir Thomas is ordered to pay half his assessment, and then the Committee will acquaint the House of Commons with his petition and reasons for mitigation.

Jan. 26. He is respited 14 days, as Robert Roan has undertaken to pay in £500, half of his assessment.

Feb. 13. The Committee make an order for his discharge on paying £50 more than the £500 lent and deposited.

His widow and administratrix, Lady Mary Jermyn, afterwards received a Public Faith certificate for £483 .. 6 .. 8, the total paid by Sir Thomas for his twentieth : with notes of the dates of his four payments, and of £66 .. 13 .. 4 formerly lent.

It appears that in addition to the above assessment at £1000 he was assessed at £600 for Bushey Park: but it does not appear that proceedings were taken upon it.

1645. As this year came in he went out whither committees could not reach him. He was buried at Rushbrook on January 7, aged 72 years. His short will will be found printed at p. 155.

Clarendon has a good word to say for him, and I think that what he says is borne out by these short annals that I have strung together. Speaking of the year 1641, he says: *The king had at that time a greater disadvantage (besides the concurrence of ill and extraordinary accidents) than himself or any of his progenitors had ever had before; having no servant of the House of Commons of interest, ability and reputation, and of faithfulness and affection to his service; Sir Thomas Jermin, who*

---

*was very honest to him and of good abilities, through his indisposition of health and trouble of mind for his son's misfortune, having left the House and the Court, and being retired into the country.* II. 57.

Sir Thomas married firstly Catherine, daughter of Sir William Killigrew.

The Killigrews were a Cornish family, several of whom were prominent in the seventeenth century. A pedigree in *Archæologia*, XVIII, 99, says that William was the fifth son of John Killigrew of Arwenack in Cornwall, and that by his wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Saunders of Uxbridge and widow of John Leigh, he had three children: viz. Robert: Catherine who married Thomas Jermyn: Elizabeth who married — Berkeley of Somersetshire. We have seen a previous connection with Cornwall in Sir Robert Jermyn representing East Looe in parliament.

This marriage took place, I think, in 1600, soon after his return from serving in Ireland under Lord Essex. It marks the end of his life of rough adventure, and the beginning of his life as a courtier. I take it that he had qualifications for both kinds of life. A stomach which, as Lord Essex said, never failed him in the roughest storms, was certainly a qualification for the one.

By his first marriage he had three sons.

1. Robert. Baptized here in September, 1601. He died in 1623. Chamberlain writes to Carleton on Dec. 6. *A purple fever is prevalent, and has carried off Sir Henry Baker, Sir Edward Stafford, Sir Thomas Jermyn's eldest son and others.* C.S.P. I am told that his arms are painted on a window of Middle Temple hall.

2. Thomas. See Gen. XV.

3. Henry. Created Earl of St. Albans. See Gen. XV.

Sir Thomas married secondly Mary, daughter of Edmund Barber and widow of Thomas Newton, of Edgefield, Norfolk. This marriage took place at Rushbrook in March, 1641/2, soon after he had retired from Court and Parliament into the country. By her he had two children.

1. Robert. He was buried at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, in June, 1660.

2. Elizabeth. Baptized here in 1644. In 1663 she married Sir Cyril Wyche. She is described in the marriage licence as of St. Giles in the Fields, aged 21, and the marriage is to take place at St. Mary's, Savoy, or St. Peter's, Westminster. (Foster's London Marr: Lic:) There is no entry of it in the Westminster Abbey registers.

In March, 1654/5, Lady Jermyn and her two infant children sent a petition to Oliver Cromwell. It stated that the late king in 1638 had granted to Thomas and Henry, sons of Sir Thomas Jermyn, the office of registrar in chancery, in trust for Sir Thomas, who having settled all his estate on his eldest son had no other means of providing for the petitioners, and he declared it to be for their benefit. He lived quietly, paid his taxes, lent money on public faith, and died much in debt, for which his widow and executrix is cast into prison. By the late ordinance for regulating Chancery, the said office is not to be executed by deputy, but to be given to four registrars, so that petitioners will lose the benefit of it and be undone. They beg to be allowed to execute the office by deputy lest they want bread.

Annexed to the petition is a printed statement of Lady Jermyn's claim, from which it appears that the last holder of the office had allowed her a livelihood from it.

The petition was referred to the Treasury Commissioners to report on.

In June, 1655, they reported that Lady Jermyn and her children lost the office of registrar in consequence of the ordinance against executing it by deputy; but that it would seem an act of equity if they were allowed a subsistence from it for life.

In August, 1655, the Council considered the report of the Treasury Commissioners, and decided that the office granted to Thomas and Henry Jermyn had become void because no one attended to execute it; that execution by deputy is forbidden, and the fees so reduced as to be only enough for the four registrars who attend; that no alteration can be made without a breach of the ordinance. Therefore the council do not see fit to do anything in the matter.

In July, 1656, the report of the Treasury Commissioners was referred to certain persons to report upon, but whether Lady Jermyn at last gained her point I know not.

From the Calendar of Proceedings of the committee for advance of money it appears that early in 1648 the House of Commons had ordered them to enquire into this case, and that they had reported upon it. They had before them a certificate by Ann, Lady Poley, sister to Sir Thomas Jermyn, Katherine Poley, her daughter, and John Woodward of the Middle Temple, that on Jan. 4, 1645, when Sir Thomas was on his death bed, he declared that the profits of the office of Registrar in Chancery were granted by the king to his sons, Henry and Thomas, in trust for him, and that they were to be for his wife, Lady Jermyn, and his





*To face p. 239.*

THOMAS JERMYN, Esq., 1604-1659.

*From a picture at Rushton.*

children by her, till Robert, his son by her, was 21, and then for his sole use.

Lady Jermyn lived on till 1679, when she was buried in the south aisle of St. James' Church, at Bury St. Edmunds. Her will is at Somerset House. The inscription on her tombstone is thus given in Tom Martin's manuscript book—

*Here lyes Dame Mary Jermyn, relict of Thomas Newton gent.,  
second wife to the Honoble Sir Thomas Jermyn of Rushbrooke knight,  
daughter of Edmund Barber gent, in hopes of a glorious resurrection.  
Obit Sept. 19, 1679. (Shield).*

Gen. XV. (1). Thomas. Second but eldest surviving son of Sir Thomas and Catharine. Born in or about 1602, but not baptized here. I dont know where his father was living at this time, but I expect near London.

1624. In February he was sent to Parliament to represent Beeralston.

1625. In July he was elected to represent the borough of Leicester.

1626. In March he was elected to represent the borough of Lancaster.

1628. In March he was elected to represent Clitheroe.

1629. On March 29 Philip Mainwaring writes to Sir Henry Vane at the Hague, and says that Lord Powis, who has just been made a peer, says that the greatest joy which he has in his promotion is to witness its effect upon Tom Jermyn and one or two others. C.S.P.

Probably Jermyn already had some office at Court, and it was in the Court interest that he was returned to Parliament by boroughs to which he was a complete stranger.

In December a grant in reversion is made to him of the office of Governor of Jersey, to take effect after the death of Sir John Peyton, Sir Thomas Jermyn and Viscount Wimbledon. C.S.P.

It was probably in this year that he was married to Rebecka Rodway. His children were all baptized at Rushbrook; Robert, the eldest, in October, 1630.

1635. Dec. 18. A payment is made to him of £18 .. 5 .. 0, as keeper of the hare-warren at Hampton. C.S.P.

1639. April 1. The office of Clerk of the Pipe is granted to Thomas and Henry Jermyn for their lives successively in reversion after the deaths of Sir Henry Croke and Robert Croke, his son.

This year a warrant is made out by the queen to Sir Richard Wynne, her treasurer and receiver general, to pay £2000 to Thomas Jermyn, one of the grooms

of the bed-chamber to Prince Charles. C.S.P.

In the account which he dictated to Pepys of his escape after the battle of Worcester in 1651, Charles II said that when they came to Mr. Norton's house beyond Bristol he was recognized by the butler, "a very honest fellow whose name was Pope, and had served Tom Jermyn, a groom of my bedchamber, when I was a boy at Richmond."

1642. March 1. The queen granted him the custody of Oatlands in Surrey. C.S.P.

Oct. 31. His eldest son, Robert, was buried at Rushbrook, aged 12 years, just as the civil war was beginning.

1643. The civil war had actually begun in August, 1642, and in 1643 and 1644 the king's headquarters were at Oxford. To have joined the king at Oxford was one of the things that made a man a delinquent, for which his estate was forfeited, and he could only get it back by compounding, i.e. by payment of a fine. Cowley makes the cavalier Col. Jolly say in Cutter of Coleman Street, *My own estate was sold for being with the king at Oxford. A curse upon an old dunce that needs must be going to Oxford at my years.*

Thomas Jermyn joined the king at Oxford, for which, as we shall see, he had to pay. What part he took in the fighting that followed, and how long he remained in England, I dont know. But eventually he went into France, where his younger brother, Henry, was in attendance on queen Henrietta Maria. As he had been in the household of Prince Charles, it is possible that he accompanied him, who left England in March 1646, and, after about six weeks in the Scilly Isles and about three months in Jersey, arrived in France in July.

1646. On May 6 the House of Commons ordered that the proceeds of two thirds of the estates of Sir Thomas Jermyn (deceased) and his son Thomas in Suffolk, not exceeding £1500 a year, be paid by the County Committee to the Earl of Stamford for his support and subsistence, and the remaining one third to the use of the county. If the two thirds did not amount to £1500, the amount was to be made up from some other sequestered estate.

1648. He appears to have been in France. A letter from Lord Hatton to Sir Edward Nicholas, dated Paris, Aug. 29, gives an account of a dispute between Lord Jermyn and Lord Digby, and mentions Thomas Jermyn and William Crofts as being there.

This year, or early in 1649, it was declared by Parliament that all delinquents

with some exceptions, be admitted to compound for their estates within certain days of April. They must submit to their fines, pay half and give security for the remainder. Delinquents beyond the seas must come in before June 1. Rents of sequestered estates due Lady day are to stay in the tenants' hands for the present. Estates of all who neglect to compound are to be confiscated. Delinquents who were formerly excepted from pardon but are now allowed to compound are to pay half the value of their estates. Papists in arms are to pay half. All servants of the late king, queen or prince, not engaged in the war, are to pay one tenth. Members of Parliament, judges, clergymen and some others are to pay a third. All other delinquents to pay one fourth.

This declaration by Parliament brought Thomas Jermyn back to England. His brother, Henry Jermyn, was one of those few who were excepted and not allowed to compound. But Thomas, not being so desperate an offender against Parliament, was not excepted, and so he came home to effect his composition, and to prevent his estate being confiscated. In the catalogue of those who compounded, first printed in 1655, he is entered with the sum of £2,750 against his name. This would give the value of his estate as £8,250, if he paid one-third as a Member of Parliament. The effecting the composition was a long business, and the calendar of the proceedings of the committee for compounding shows that it went on for five years or more. From that calendar I take the following notices of Thomas Jermyn's case. He is described as late M.P., Groom of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales. It is not all of it very intelligible, but it shows the extreme care which was taken to do things fairly. The republicans were not reckless plunderers.

1648. Nov. 23. *Thomas Jermyn begs to compound for leaving home in the beginning of the wars and going into the king's quarters. He was allowed 14 days to perfect his composition.*

Dec. 11 *He was allowed six weeks more, as the Committee was not then sitting.*

1650. Jan. 2. *His fine at  $\frac{1}{3}$  is £794. [I suspect this should be 1649, but it is so given in the Calendar.]*

Jan. 25. *It is ordered that the parties concerned in Jermyn's composition are to prove on oath their charges on the land.*

March 23. *Parliament order his composition to be stayed till it is satisfied about some intercepted letters of Rebecca his wife, and some abuses in the obtaining of her husband's composition.*

March 25. All proceedings stayed, and Jermyn and the Earl of Manchester are to appear this day fortnight.

July 5. Aug. 29. The petition of Edward, Earl of Manchester, and Sir Thos. Hatton, for allowance of £10,000 on the estate of Thomas and Henry Jermyn is referred to Reading.

July 9. The Council of State being satisfied about the intercepted letters, the composition is to go on.

July 19. Order in Parliament accordingly, and what is due to John Arthington and Margaret his wife by bond is to be paid.

Aug. 6. Jermyn allowed a fortnight to prove his debts.

Aug. 16. Jermyn allowed his rents on security; or in default thereof they are to remain meantime in the tenants hands. His wife is allowed her fifth.

Nov. 12. Sir Thomas Hatton summoned to the hearing.

Nov. 13. Rebecca Jermyn begs that, being ready with her proofs of the charges on her husband's estate, Sir Thomas Hatton who claims a great debt on a statute may be summoned and a hearing appointed. Granted.

Dec. 6. The Arthingtons complain of the cruel treatment of Mrs. Jermyn, who tries to escape payment of the debt of £600 or £700, and even refuses them £5, on which they and their children were turned into the street by their landlord.

Dec. 10. Jermyn's fine to be £775 for an estate of £160 a year, allowing £5 a year to the Rushbrook poor and other incumbrances.

1651. Jan. 7. John Arthington begs that Jermyn may pay his fine, and has agreed to accept Mrs. Jermyn's proposition, being such as she can afford in her present straits, rather than trouble the committee further.—Jermyn's fine at  $\frac{1}{3}$  is £2,800, and £700 more if the Earl of Manchester does not prove the payment of his part.

Jan. 14. Rice Vaughan is to certify the proceedings before the Committee for Sequestration or Barons of the Exchequer as to the statute of Henry and Thomas Jermyn to Henry, late Earl of Manchester.

Jan. 28. On proof of the payment of £3,500 by the Earl of Manchester the fine is reduced to £2,800, and Jermyn is allowed to sell Wretham manor to pay his fine.—Mrs. Jermyn is to make good her agreement to Dr. Arthington, signed Aug. 3, 1650.

Feb. 13. Jermyn's rents are to be paid as they were paid before any suspension on account of the extent laid on the lands by Sir T. Hatton.—Jermyn asks leave to go abroad on account of his heavy debts, but the Committee for compounding have no power to grant it.

*Feb. 27. Order having been given for abatement of £50 from his fine of £2800, for an annuity of £20 proved, but no proof being given of other annuities claimed, it is ordered that he pay £1350 in addition to £1,400 already paid, and that his security for the second half of his fine be given up.*

*April 22. The County Committee are to permit Thomas Jermyn to enjoy the rents of Wretham manor, Norfolk, as it belongs to him and not to his elder [sic] brother, Henry.*

*June 20. The County Committee (Norfolk) are reproved for not taking off the sequestration of Wretham manor, it being sequestered as the estate of Henry Jermyn; and unless they have just exceptions they are to discharge the sequestration.*

*Aug. Thomas Jermyn petitions that no such exceptions being shown this order may be made absolute.*

*Sept. 3. A request on his behalf for repayment of £250 received by the County Committee from his estate.—The County Committee of Lincolnshire having certified that before the receipt of the order of Feb. 13, 1651, they had paid £300 of Jermyn's rents into Goldsmith's hall, it is ordered that they repay him the £300 from the rents of other sequestered estates.*

*Nov. 18. Jermyn begs delay for composition of his lands in Somersham, Hunts, they being still in the possession of the inhabitants, the former tenants. He has paid his fine for his lands in Suffolk, Norfolk and Lincoln. Delay granted till Midsummer.*

*1652. June 25. Delay continued till Michaelmas.*

*Aug. 4. The order of June 20, 1651, is made absolute.*

*Dec. 21. Jermyn is granted a discharge of the sequestration of Wretham manor, the County Committee certifying that they have no further reason to allege, and that he has had the rents since June.*

*1653. March 10. Jermyn begs for further delay for composition of his fen lands in Somersham, not having yet received possession of them. He is granted six months more.*

Once more, date uncertain, he asks for further delay, as he is hindered by the refractoriness of the country, which he hopes will be speedily remedied by parliament.

There this calendar leaves him, no doubt greatly impoverished and not yet having paid the uttermost farthing. It is clear that the £2750 mentioned as his fine was not the whole of the composition money that he had to pay. As Arthington is a north-country village, I imagine that it is a north-country surname; and as Thomas Jermyn represented more than one north-country constituency, Dr.

Arthington may have been one of his constituents, who had attended him professionally, or who had lent him money.

1648. Just as a nap in a railway carriage may cause one to go beyond a station where one wants to get out, so these extracts from the Proceedings of the Committee for compounding have carried me beyond a year where I want to stop for a moment. I must therefore go back three years.

Mr. Kingston says that this year there were royalist risings even in those East Anglian counties where the Parliamentary cause had been supreme. In April at Norwich crowds had shouted "for God and king Charles." In May there was tumult at Colchester, and thousands of Essex free-holders marched up to Westminster. At Bury St. Edmunds a may-pole was set up and 600 people shouted "for God and king Charles." There was some skirmishing there with the Parliamentary troops, but only two of the towns people were killed. At Thetford and Stowmarket also were royalist risings. "*The Jermyns of Rushbrooke hall kept the spark alive around Bury, and on June 3 Sir Thomas Barnardiston wrote to Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston and other Suffolk Committee-men : "This enclosed I received just now from the Alderman of Bury St. Edmunds, by which you will see there are grounds for fear. The disaffected in these parts keep still their meetings at Newmarkett under pretence of horse racing, Rushbrooke hall, near Bury, the place of their general rendezvous, and there feasted by the Jermyn family. .... We are mustering our forces, both horse and foot and auxiliaries ....."*"

*The letter he enclosed was as follows. "Sir, This morning before I came out I was informed that the Duke of Buckingham and divers others came yesterday to Rushbrooke hall, where was a great feast and present divers gentlemen; and this day also since I came to Newmarket I understand that all those captains which were at Bury in the time of the mutiny are now at Newmarket, which makes me and others much fear that there is some ill intended to our town; how we shall oppose them I know not....."* East Anglia and the Great Civil War. p. 257.

I do not think it could have been Thomas Jermyn who took a part in these royalist risings: (1) because in June 1648 I think he was still in France: (2) because if he had got back and had begun stirring up risings, he would hardly have been allowed to compound. Nor were his sons old enough. But in his huge house there might have been some other branches of the family. In the time of Sir Robert, 30 years before this, Antony, William and Ambrose seem all to have had rooms in the house. And so there might have been some of the younger

branches of the family there at this time. And besides them there were the Jermyns of Depden only a few miles off.

It is possible that a foss at some distance off to the south west of the hall may belong to the time of these risings.

1642 to 1659. His position during the civil war and commonwealth may be thus summed up.—He was a delinquent, because at the beginning of the war he joined the king at Oxford. Subsequently, possibly in March, 1646, when Prince Charles left the country, he left England and joined the English royalists abroad. Being a delinquent, either he must come home and compound for his offence by payment of a large sum of money, or his estates are confiscated altogether. He chose to come home and compound. The parliamentary committee appointed to settle the terms of compounding were occupied with his case for three or four years. Having effected his composition and paid the amount demanded of him, he was in possession of his estates and received the rents as before. But of course he was greatly impoverished by the fines he had to pay and the badness of the times.

In 1651 a pass was granted to Rebecca his wife, Henrietta his daughter, Thomas Cooke, two men and two maid-servants, to go to France, but he does not seem to have accompanied them.

In August, 1652, his son Thomas was among the English refugees at St. Germans, and had the small pox.

I presume that he stayed on at Rushbrook with an empty purse and in a forlorn state of mind, having lost the pleasures of court life to which he had been accustomed. Three or four of his children in their teens were probably with him, and I presume that his wife did not stay long in France.

There is a list of the boys at the Bury Grammar School in 1656, from which it appears that his son Charles was then there. The earlier lists being lost one cannot tell whether his older sons, afterwards Lord Jermyn and Lord Dover, had been there also. Two other boys from Rushbrook also went to Bury School in 1656, during the Commonwealth, viz. Martin and Edward Folkes, who will be found further on. Also several cousins of Jermyn's, viz. Gawdy,\* Poley, Spring. Whether young Charles Jermyn and the two Folkes' went in daily or slept there, I know not.

\* Dr. Donaldson printed this list in 1850. He includes in it William Garody. It is very presumptuous to correct a head-master, but I feel pretty certain that he has misread the manuscript and taken Gawdy to be Garody.

Amongst other neighbours there was at Hengrave a house-full. Lady Penelope Gage was then living there with her third husband, Sir William Hervey. Several Gages, her children by her second husband, and several Herveys, Sir William's children by his first wife (a Jermyn), were all stowed away there, wondering when the clouds would roll away and the king be brought back. Other relations who found shelter there are said to have brought up the number to an hundred souls. Lady Penelope tried to remove the gloom of the times by getting up bowling matches, sometimes running in to Bury in search of a "bowler" to make up her team.

Thomas Hervey, a younger son of Sir William and first cousin to Thomas Jermyn, was at this time courting Isabella May. He was living at Hengrave and she generally at Bury, sometimes at Little Horringer or elsewhere in the neighbourhood. His love-letters to her show some going to and fro between Hengrave and Rushbrook.

On May 22, 1652, he writes to her thus : *I have been these two days engaged in a match at bowles. Your brother being concerned made me imagine you might have been in the green .. Ye hope of this made me victor ye first day : nor could they gain anything upon us ye second till it was so late in the evening as I disfair'd and could not attend to those little successes, having fail'd of my greater expectation. On Tuesday next soon after dinner, if you please so to order it as to be ready, my sister Kez [Koziah] and I have agreed to waite on you to Rushbrooke.*

On Oct. 7, 1652, he writes : *On Saturday I am to fetch Jud [his sister Judith] from Rushbrook.*

On Dec. 30, 1652, he writes : *This day I visit Mr. Jermyn. If I return not by Bury, yet I wish me with you ; for, trust me, I am in pain when I am not.*

On April 4, 1653, he writes : *I was on horseback to have come on Thursday, when I heard ye Rushbrook company was with you : and then I could not expect an opportunity of half an hours private discourse.*

If there were a hundred of them at Hengrave and another hundred at Rushbrook, Lady Penelope need not have had much difficulty in making up her team.

1659. Nov. 11. Friday at noon. At this hour and on this day he died. On the following Sunday evening he was "solemnly interred" in the chancel of Rushbrook church. His age was 58 years. He died just a few months too soon to see his old master, Charles II, restored to the throne. I do not imagine him to

have been a man of much character or ability; but, perhaps, it is hardly fair to judge when the records are so scanty.

I have printed his will at p. 156, from which it appears that he died at his house in Bury which he had lately bought. I do not know where that house was. Possibly it was the house on the east side of the Angel hill adjoining the Abbey gate. Suzan Despotine to whom, he says, it was mortgaged, was the widow of Dr. Despotine, the Venetian physician, who came to England with Bedell (afterwards bishop of Kilmore) and settled at Bury. (See Horringer registers, p. 302.) The marriage of one of Dr. Despotine's daughters to a Poley of Boxted made a connection with the Jermyns.

His will was made only two days before his death, but was not proved till about two years afterwards, by which time church and monarchy had been restored.

The three witnesses to his signature were Thomas Buckenham, Robert Malyward and Thomas Jermyn, his son and heir.

Thomas Buckenham was a Bury doctor, in whose house in 1658 Richard Kidder had been ordained deacon and priest on the same day by Bishop Brownrigg. Kidder afterwards succeeded Ken as bishop of Bath and Wells, and was killed in bed at the palace at Wells by the fall of a chimney in the great storm of 1703.

Malyward is the name of a family that was at Rougham for several generations.

There only remains to give the names of his children.

In or about 1629 he married Rebecka Rodway. I know nothing about the Rodways. She married secondly, within a year or two of her husband's death, Henry, third and last Viscount Brouncker, of whom not much good is told.

In Sept. 1662 a grant was made to Allan Apsley, on surrender by Thomas Jermyn and Henry Seymour, trustees for Rebecka Jermyn, *of the office of keeper and pallister of the middle or north park at Hampton Court, mower of the brakes, keeper of the free warren and game, with herbage and pannage, browsing and windfall wood, allowance for food of deer, etc.* C.S.P. The ingenuity shown in creating offices and incomes for those who had interest at Court is truly marvellous. The brachen growing in the royal park had to be occasionally mown by a labouring man, who got ninepence a day for his work. But though he mows he is not the mower. That office belongs to a gentleman or lady of the Court, who gets a great deal more than ninepence a day for [not] doing it.

Rebecka, Lady Brouncker, died in Jan. 1693 4, and her will will be found at

p. 159. She wishes to be buried by *daylight and with as little expence as can be contrived, without any escutcheons or that of late taken up vanity to be laid in state.*

The sons of Thomas and Rebecca Jermyn were :

1. Robert. Baptized here Oct. 1630. Buried here Oct. 1642.
2. Thomas. Lord Jermyn. See Gen. XVI. (1).
3. Henry. Lord Dover and Lord Jermyn. See Gen. XVI. (2).
4. Charles. He was at the Bury Grammar School in 1656. Mentioned in his father's will, 1659. In 1666 and 1667 he was a cornet in his brother Henry's troop of horse. (Doyle.) I can see nothing more of him after that, and I expect that death came upon him while still a cornet.

The daughters were as follows :

1. Katherine. Baptized here Jan. 1634/5. Married Sir Edward Walpole and was buried here in Feb. 1667 8. One of her children, Mary, was baptized here in 1665.

2. Elizabeth. Baptized here in Aug. 1638. She is mentioned in Lady Brouncker's will in 1693 as Mrs. Hacon.

3. Judith. Baptized here in Oct. 1639. Married here in 1663 to George Raleigh of Chedzoy in Somersetshire. The licence was for the ceremony to take place at Bury, Newmarket, or Risbrook. He was 30, she 24 and of Rysbrooke. (Foster's Marriage Licences). She was still alive in 1693 when her mother, Lady Brouncker, made her will. If she were residing at Chedzoy in the summer of 1685, she would have been awoke early on Monday morning, July 6, by the din of battle, for Chedzoy lies in Sedgemoor, and many died that day within its bounds.

4. Henrietta. She married Henry Gage, fourth son of Lady Penelope by her second husband, Sir John Gage of Firle. We have seen how that the party of Gages and Herveyes collected together at Hengrave during the commonwealth sometimes came over to Rushbrook, and the marriage was probably arranged then.

Gen. XV. 2. Henry. Second surviving son of Sir Thomas and Catherine Jermyn. He was born in or about 1603, but I know not where; probably in or near London. His long life may be divided into four periods.

- I. 1603—1643. Commoner and Courtier.
- II. 1644—1660. Baron and exile.
- III. 1660—1670. Earl, Ambassador and London Builder.
- IV. 1670—1684. In the gloaming.





*To face p. 249.*

HENRY JERMYN, EARL OF ST. ALBANS.

*From a print.*

## Period I. 1603 to 1644.

1624. He was a gentleman attendant on the Embassy to Paris. Doyle.

1626. Jan. He was elected to represent Bodmin in Parliament. This Parliament was dissolved in the following June.

1628. Feb. Privilege was granted to him, his cousin, Ambrose Blagge of Little Horringer, another cousin, John Poley, and James Sheppard, on the nomination of Captain Robert le Grys, for the sole use of a medicine invented by the said captain for the preservation of sheep from the rot, for 14 years, paying to his Majesty £1000 a year after the first year. C.S.P.

In March he was returned to Parliament for Liverpool. This Parliament lasted for exactly a year.

In July he was appointed Vice-Chamberlain to queen Henrietta Maria. (Doyle.) So begun, or probably it had begun before this, his service under the queen which lasted till her death exactly 41 years afterwards.

1632. Sept. 29. Lord Cottington writes to Sir H. Vane. *Henry Jermyn is going thither [France] to congratulate the safety of the Queen [of France] after a fall with her coach.* C.S.P.

1633. This year he fell into double disgrace at Court. The first occasion was this. Lord Weston passing through France intercepted a letter from Lord Holland with a letter from the queen. He brought the letters to the king, which was taken ill by the queen and lord Holland. Lord Holland sent lord Weston a challenge, which was carried by Henry Jermyn. Lord Weston did not accept the challenge, but told his father, the lord Treasurer, who had lately been created Earl of Portland,\* who told the king. The king was angry. Lord Holland was confined to his own house at Kensington, and Jermyn to the house of Sir Abraham Williams. Ultimately Jermyn made his submission and acknowledged his offence in carrying the challenge.

There are several rough copies of his submission, one with alterations in the king's handwriting. At the foot of it is a memorandum that Jermyn is to be reprimanded at the Board for his *wanton* (erased) *irrespective* (substituted) carriage at his examination. One member of the Board spoke of "his petulant and fleering carriage before the lords"; and says that the duel was proposed to come off under the lord Treasurer's window, *where the father, the mother, the Lady Frances, his*

\* There appears to be some mistake somewhere. Doyle says that Lord Weston was created Earl of Portland in Feb. 1634. But in the C.S.P. letters dated April 1633 call his son Lord Weston.

*Majesty's kinswoman great with child, the whole family, might behold a son, a husband, a brother, either murdered or murdering.* C.S.P.

Immediately after this Henry Jermyn fell into more serious disgrace for a more serious offence. Elizabeth Villiers, one of the maids of honour, charged him with being the father of her child. This was told the king. Among the MSS of Lord Cowper at Melbourne hall is Jermyn's letter to the king, in which he gives Miss Vane's character and conduct as the reasons why he refuses to marry her. He was consequently disgraced and banished from Court. In September he appears to have been sent off in confinement to the isle of Jersey, of which his father was the non-resident Governor. Cowper MSS. C.S.P.

1634. He appears to have been still in disgrace and banishment. There is a petition from him to the king, not dated but attributed in the C.S.P. to this year, in which he acknowledges the justice of his long imprisonment, declares that his Majesty's displeasure is the most grievous punishment that could have been imposed upon him, and prays for delivery from his languishing condition.

1636. Sept. 28. £700 is paid him for a diamond ring. He had probably by this time fully regained the king's favour. I dont think he had ever lost the queen's.

1637. Feb. A quarrel with William Crofts of Little Saxham led to a challenge, but the duel was stopped by the king. See Little Saxham registers, p. 193.

1638. This year he is sent to Paris. On Sept. 4 Thomas Smith writes to Sir John Pennington:—*You will shortly receive a warrant to transport the Chevalier St. Ravy and Mr. Henry Germain to Dieppe.*—On Sept. 7 Henry Jermyn writes to Sir J. Pennington, enclosing a warrant from the lord admiral for a passage for himself and Sir William St. Ravy in one of the king's ships, and asking that it may fall down to Rye, where they will be on Tuesday night.

Oct. 14. He left Paris to return to England. The letter from the earl of Leicester to the queen which he brought back with him shows that he had been sent with a message of congratulation to the French Court on the birth of the Dauphin. His business was also connected with the proposed marriage of somebody to Mademoiselle de Rohan, niece of Cardinal Richelieu.

Leicester's letter is dated from Paris, Oct. 14, 1638, and superscribed *To the Queen, by Mr. Jermyn, who parted that morning, but I sent my letters after him the same day.*

In it he says, *And if to the wellcomnes of the message [of congratulation] the bringer could have added anything, certainly Mr. Jermyn would have had that good fortune. For I do not think that your Majestye could have chosen any one more agreeable to this Court, nor more worthy of the honor of your commandments. But since he can relate unto your Majesty how he hath bin received, entertained and dismissed by the King and Queene in much better manner than I can represent it, there is reason that to him I should referr it; as likewise the report of what passed between the Cardinal de Richelieu and him at the delivery of your Majesty's letter concerning Madamoiselle de Rohan. . . .* Sidney S.P. II. 572.

In December the interests in certain estates in the county of Huntingdon is conveyed to him by warrant, and in the following February he petitions the king about them. C.S.P. I dont know whether these are the estates at Somersham which we have already seen as belonging in 1650 to his brother Thomas.

1639. Early this year he was again sent to France. Sir John Temple writes on Feb. 4 to Lady Leicester. *I heard in great secrett on Friday last that Mr. Jermin was within 24 houres to be privately sent into France by the Kinge. What is the businesse I heare not. . . . Somewhat is the matter, for the French Ambassadour was sent for sodainely away, but is as I heare stayed by the Queen.* Sidney S.P. II. 591.

April 7. A letter mentions Harry Jermyn lately come out of France, having been sent by our king to desire the French king to hold his hand from aiding the Scots. C.S.P.

Under April 9, the earl of Rutland records in his diary: *Mr. Henry Jermyn came this day to Court from France.* Belvoir MSS.

July. Jermyn writes from London to Captain George Carteret, saying that he fears that he will not have time to come to Jersey this summer. It will be remembered that when he went to Jersey six years ago he had not much choice. Apparently since that involuntary visit he had been paying voluntary ones there.

Aug. 31. Lord Northumberland writes to Lord Leicester at Paris: *Harry Jermyn shall be Maister of the Horse to the Queen, and my brother to the Prince; but of these removes your lordship will be pleased yet to take no notice, for they are only resolved betweene the King and Queene, but not published.* Sidney S.P. II. 604.

Lord Northumberland's announcement was correct, and the appointment of Master of the Horse to the queen was duly made in September.

October. Jermyn petitions the king. *Your Majesty has rated lead to pay 48 shillings for every fother weighing 20 cwt for subsidy and impost. The merchants for their own advantage have procured every fother to be cast into such a weight as much exceeds that weight, so that the collection of the difference has been omitted, although it is due as well as*

*the rest.* He therefore prays the king to grant him a lease for 31 years of the omission. His petition is referred to the lord Treasurer for his opinion. C.S.P.

December. He makes another petition to the king about some lands at Sherborne in Yorkshire.

1640. In the very short parliament that sat from April 13 to May 5 Henry Jermyn was member for Corfe Castle. A new parliament, known afterwards as the Long Parliament, met in November. Doyle's Official Baronage, followed by the D.N.B. and G.E.C., says that he was then returned for Bury St. Edmunds. Mr. Pink tells me that that is wrong. His father and eldest brother were returned for Bury. He was not in the Long Parliament.

1641. Feb. The reversion of the keepership of the Great park at Nonsuch was granted to him, William and Henry Killigrew, and Henry Seymour. The very critical state in which the affairs of the country were did not stop the flow of grants by which he was favoured.

March. Jermyn was mixed up in the army plot, the plan being to march the army on London, overawe parliament, secure the escape of Strafford, and make the king absolute.

In May, the plot being partly discovered, Jermyn and some others suddenly fled out of the country. It was not known exactly why, not even in London. On May 7, Sir Harry Vane writes from Whitehall to Sir Thomas Roe: *We had here on Wednesday last, upon a summons from the House of Commons, Mr. Percy, Henry Jermyn, Sir John Suckling, William Davenant the poet, and the Earl of Carnarvon, who have chosen, rather than appear, to quit their country and are gone for France or Holland. It makes strange discourse. The ports are shut and the House of Commons have sent several members after them, and my lord Mandeville is sent down to Portsmouth and others of the house to the army. It is strangely thought on, this their so sudden flight, and they are esteemed much more culpable than I hope they are.* C.S.P.

On May 8 a proclamation was issued ordering Percy, Jermyn, Suckling, Davenant and Captain Billingsley to appear in 10 days before parliament to be examined concerning designs of great danger to the State. Rymer.

On May 11, Sir John Coke jun. writes from London to Sir John Coke sen: *Mr. Henry Jermyn and Mr. Henry Percy with Sir John Suckling are run away. I think they had some plot to have rescued the Lieutenant out of the Tower.* Cowper MSS.

On May 11 Sir William Uvedale writes from Covent Garden to Mathew

Bradley : *There is also fled from here Mr. Henry Percy, Henry Jermyn, Sir John Suckling and Mr. Davenant; what the occasion is, it doth not yet clearly appear; but it is thought for some practices with the army and some other design.* C.S.P.

On June 18 Thomas Wiseman writes from London to Sir John Pennington : *Every week produceth new discoveries of men upon the plot Henry Jermyn and the rest are fled for.* C.S.P.

On June 29 Thomas Smith writes to Sir J. Pennington : *The treason imputed to Mr. Jermyn [etc] is daily more discovered, first by Percy, then by Col. Goring who discovers most of all. . . . . Tis thought Jermyn, Suckling and Davenant will be judged guilty of death.* C.S.P.

On Aug. 6 Smith writes again to Sir John saying that some think that Percy and Jermyn will be banished, but most think that they will be found guilty of high treason ; and those at Court who love them will prefer the latter ; for treason can be pardoned by the king, but banishment can only be repealed by Act of Parliament. C.S.P.

In the meantime Henry Jermyn got safely out of the country. He had fled to Portsmouth "in a black satin suit with white boots" and with an order from the king to provide a ship for him. D.N.B. Letters written towards the end of May show him first at Dieppe, then at Rouen. Probably before long he was at Paris, being a favourite at the French Court. We now lose sight of him for nearly two years, viz : till Feb. 1643. We may guess that he was part of the time in Holland.

1642. In February queen Henrietta Maria sailed from Dover for Holland, to pawn her jewels and get help. In August civil war actually began.

1643. In February she sailed from Holland and landed at Bridlington with a large sum of money, and was fired at by a parliamentary squadron. In March she set out for York, where the Scotch leaders visited her. In May the House of Commons impeached her. In June she arrived at Newark. From here she wrote to king Charles, saying, *I carry with me 3000 foot, 30 companies of horse and dragoons, six pieces of cannon and two mortars. Harry Jermyn commands the forces which go with me as Colonel of my guard.* This letter was amongst those captured at Naseby.

From Newark she marched towards Oxford, where the king was. The king met her at Edghill, and on July 14 they rode together into Oxford, Henry Jermyn, I imagine, being not far behind.

Sept. 8. Jermyn was created Baron Jermyn at Oxford, with special remainder to his brother.

Sept. 16. Henry, lord Spencer, or rather lord Sunderland as he had just become, wrote from Oxford a long letter to his wife, Dorothy, a daughter of lord Leicester. In the course of it he says: *Mrs. Jermyn met my lord Jermyn with whom I came (who, notwithstanding your intelligence, is but a Baron) at Woodstoke with a coach, who told me she would write to you which I hope she hath done. . . . Pray bless Popett for me. . . . I cannot by walking about my chamber call anything more to mind to set down here, and really I have made you no small compliment in writing thus much; for I have so great a cold that I do nothing but sneeze, and mine eies do nothing but water all the while I am in this posture of hanging down my head.* Sidney S.P. II. 671.

Four days later, on Sept. 20, the first of the two battles of Newbury was fought, and little Popett was left fatherless, and Dorothy's eyes were full of water, while his were closed for ever. Victory was undecided. On the king's side were slain lord Falkland and lord Sunderland. Henry Jermyn was wounded in the arm in a skirmish that preceded the battle. I take it that the Mrs. Jermyn mentioned in lord Sunderland's letter is Rebecka, the wife of Thomas Jermyn, the elder brother. We have already seen that Thomas joined the king at Oxford and consequently had to compound for his estate.

Lord Jermyn, as he now is, seems to have remained with the Court at Oxford for a few months longer. In November an order, dated from the Court at Oxford, is made to the Treasurer of the Exchequer to pay him £2,100 "which sum we are indebted to him."

On Dec. 30, he writes to Mr. Sandys from Oxford, saying that he sends the bearer with information about the King's service too risky to be written.

Amongst other West Suffolk gentlemen at Oxford at about this time were his eldest brother Thomas Jermyn, his first cousin John Hervey of Ickworth, and the two brothers William and John Crofts of Little Saxham, the one afterwards Lord Crofts, the other afterwards Dean of Norwich. That John Hervey was there appears from a copy of Bacon's Essays now at Ickworth, inscribed *J. Hervey, Oxford, Jan. 24, 1643, [i.e. 1643 4.]* I presume he bought the book at Oxford; but considering the confusion of the times it is a little wonderful that it should ever have got safe to Ickworth.

1644. April. The queen set out for Exeter, where Henrietta, her youngest child, was born. I imagine that Lord Jermyn accompanied her.

June 30. There is a letter from Jermyn written at Exeter to George, lord Digby, in which he says that the queen has this day gone to Falmouth to embark for France.

There is a letter written to Jermyn earlier in this month by Sir Richard Brown, the English Ambassador at Paris, in which he says, *Your lordship hath obtained from his Majesty a grant of the perpetuity here in France of 2822 livres tournois per annum.*

This month also Jermyn was appointed ambassador extraordinary to Paris and the Hague. Doyle.

Period II. 1644—1660.

1644. On July 14, the queen sailed for France, and saw her husband never again. Jermyn must have gone with her or at about the same time, and so now begins the second period of his life. For the next 16 years he is out of England, mostly with the queen in France. During this period there are plenty of allusions to him in letters written to and by the English refugees, (such as those printed by the Camden Society in the Nicholas papers,) and in Clarendon's History of the Rebellion. He is also frequently mentioned in the letters that passed between King Charles I and Henrietta Maria. There are also calendared in the C. S. P. many letters written by him from Paris to Lord Digby in 1644 and 1645. Some of these letters were intercepted by Parliament and read in the House of Commons. From all these I shall quote just enough to show what he was to the queen during that time, and what other refugees thought of him. It must be remembered that the refugees were split up into parties, and that the testimony quoted is generally that of an opponent.

The earliest letter showing him actually in France is one dated Aug. 6 from Paris, in which he says, *I am at this moment returning to the Queen, who I hope to find at Somurs upon her way to Bourbon, where she will stay till the end of September.* He encloses a letter from himself to the Prince of Orange, with whom he was negotiating for help for the royal cause. C. S. P.

There is among the manuscripts of the Duke of Athole an anonymous letter written from Paris on Oct. 16, in which the writer says, *My lord Jernin manages all affaires. Her Majesty has a guard of cuirassiers, wherof Will : Crofts is Lieutenant-Colonel.*

1645. This year he was appointed Lord Chamberlain to the queen. Doyle.

On June 14 was fought the battle of Naseby. The king's army was routed, and his cabinet was taken containing his letters to the queen. The parliament soon afterwards printed them. Charles acknowledged the correctness of the print with the exception of a few words and commas, and thought that the publication would do him no harm.

Printed in Reliquiae Sacrae, the Hague, 1650, is a long letter from the king to lord Jermyn dated from Oxford, April 24, 1645.

Miss Strickland quotes a letter from the queen to the king of about this date, in which she assures him that nobody sees his letters except lord Jermyn, who unciphers them for her, as her head will not allow her to do it herself; but if he wishes it she will uncipher them herself, and then nobody in the world will see them.

But somebody else did see them, viz. Jermyn's secretary, Abraham Cowley the poet. He came to Paris in or before 1646. His friend and biographer, Bishop Sprat, says: *He cyphered and decyphered with his own hand the greatest part of all the letters that passed between their Majesties, and managed a vast intelligence in many other parts; which for some years together took up all his days, and two or three nights every week.*

Cowley when an undergraduate at Cambridge had formed a friendship with William Hervey, who died there of small pox in 1642, and on whom he wrote an elegy.

*What bell was that? Ah me! Too much I know.*

His college friendship with William Hervey caused him to be acquainted with John, the eldest brother of William, and he introduced him to his cousin, lord Jermyn, whose secretary he became. The D.N.B says he came to Paris in 1646. But I cannot reconcile that statement with that of Bishop Sprat, who says he was abroad twelve years, and came back to England at about the time when Charles II left France, which was early in 1654. Sprat says he joined lord Jarmyn "during the heat of the civil war," which may mean anything. We shall see Cowley's red head presently, under 1654.

Some letters from Charles I to his queen in 1646 have been printed by the Camden Society. Jermyn is frequently mentioned, but there is nothing about him worth quoting.

That their common misfortunes did not bind the English refugees peaceably together is shewn by a letter from Sir Robert Honeywood in London to Sir H. Vane, dated Oct. 7, 1645. He says that from France, *We have news of another scuffle in the Queen of England's anti-chamber betwixt [Lords] Wilmot and Percy on the one side and Lord Jermyn and [Capt.] Watts on the other, the quarrel being about money; all their swords were drawn, and the Queen herself was obliged to come out of her chamber to make them hold.* C. S. P.

There is among the Welbeck MSS a letter written in November this year by Margaret Lucas, the heroic defender of Colchester, to her father, Lord Newcastle, in which she says: *For the king and queen's favour I think you will never be in danger of losing, for I never heard that anybody perfectly had it before Lord Jermyn.*

Here it will be as well to notice what confiscations of Henry Jermyn's property are shown in the proceedings of the committees appointed by parliament. He was a younger son and his father had died in poverty: but Court favour and his own abilities had enabled him to lay up treasure before the war began. Some of this he succeeded, as will presently appear, in investing abroad where the committees could not get at it.

The committee for compounding had not to deal with him, for the simple reason that he was excepted from those who were allowed to compound. His was such a bad case, he being and continuing a delinquent in arms, that he would not have been allowed to compound even had he wished to do so.

But there are the following notices of him in the proceedings of the committee for advance of money.

1645. Sept. 25. Speaker Lenthall recommends to the Haberdashers Hall Committee that Colonel William Barton have the estates of three delinquents in Stepney parish, of whom Henry Jermyn was one.

Nov. 17. Henry Jermyn, described as earl of Yarmouth, is assessed at £4000, but no proceedings were taken.

1646. March 9. The committee had information that some of Jermyn's lands in Gillingham forest, co. Dorset, are yet unsequestered.

1650. April 11. The committee had information that Henry Jermyn, now with the queen, is a delinquent and has money, plate and goods in the custody of Ambrose Turner of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and others. Turner is summoned to appear and testify.

That is all I can learn from the proceedings of this committee.

1646. In March Prince Charles left England and reached the Scilly Isles. After spending a few weeks there he came to Jersey. The queen being very desirous that he should join her at Paris sent lord Jermyn and some other lords to Jersey to fetch him. In July or August he came to Paris. Hyde (Clarendon) was much against his going to Paris and refused to accompany him there.

In Doyle's Official Baronage Jermyn is said to have been sworn as Governor of Jersey in 1649. But Clarendon, both in his History, v. 361, and in a letter to Sir Richard Browne, speaks of him as being Governor at this time. The D. N. B. says that he had been appointed in 1644, and that he proposed to buy French aid by giving up the Channel islands, a plan which Clarendon and others set themselves against.

At about this time Jermyn was in favour of the king giving up the Church of England in order to propitiate the presbyterians and the Scotch. From them the French ambassador had learnt that nothing could be done for the king unless he would extirpate episcopacy, and grant all the cathedral lands to such uses as parliament should advise. The French ambassador advised that some one should be sent over by the queen to persuade the king to do what was necessary for his service. Accordingly the queen sent over Sir William Davenant, who was admitted to the king. Davenant said it was the advice of all the king's friends that he should give up the Church of England. What friends? said the king. Lord Jermyn, said Davenant. Jermyn, said the king, knows nothing about the church. Lord Colepepper, said Davenant. Colepepper has got no religion at all, said the king. What does the chancellor of the exchequer (Clarendon) think? I don't know, said Davenant. The chancellor of the exchequer is an honest man, said the king, who will never desert me, nor the prince, nor the church. And then, on Davenant proceeding to argue the matter and to speak slightlyingly of the church, the king reproved him very sharply and forbad him to come again into his presence; so that he returned to France much dejected to give an account of his ill success to those who had sent him.

Such is Clarendon's own account of the interview, which does the king great credit considering how desperate his affairs were. V. 390.

Prince Charles on joining his mother at Paris was coldly received by the French court, and his mother kept him dependent upon her. Clarendon says that the allowance made for his support by the court of France was annexed to the allowance made to the queen, *and received by her and distributed as she thought fit;*

*such clothes and other necessaries provided for his Highness as she thought convenient. ....None of his Highnesses servants had any pretence to ask for money, but they were to be contented with what should be allowed to them, which was dispensed with a very sparing hand ; nor was the Prince ever master of ten pistoles to dispose as he desired. The Lord Jermyn was the Queen's chief officer, and governed all her receipts, and he loved plenty so well that he would not be without it, whatever others suffered. All who had any relation to the Prince were to implore his aid, and the Prince himself could obtain nothing but by him.*

1648. This summer a part of the English fleet revolted against parliament and came to Calais. It was thought desirable that Prince Charles should go to them, and Lord Jermyn borrowed such money as was necessary. He went and was well received, but nothing much was done and his fleet melted away. Clarendon puts this down to rivalries and factions, for which Jermyn and his ambition to be admiral were partly responsible.

Lord Hatton writing in August mentions *Lord Jarmin's strange ambition that hath soe fixed his thoughts upon being high Admirall of England himself.*

Clarendon says that Dr. Goffe, an agent of Jermyn's, was presently sent into Holland to dispose the seamen to be willing to receive the Lord Jermyn to command the fleet. So solicitous that nobleman was to be in the head of any action that was like to prosper, how unfit soever he was for it ; having neither industry, nor knowledge of anything of the sea, and being less beloved by the seamen than any man that could be named . . . . Dr. Goffe . . . endeavoured to persuade them that they should all petition the prince that the lord Jermyn might be made their admiral ; who would be able to supply them with money and whatsoever else they wanted, . . . and by these agitations the infant loyalty of the seamen began to be distracted. VI. 31. 33.

A letter from Lord Hatton to Sir Edward Nicholas, dated Aug. 29, gives an account of a dispute between Jermyn and Lord Digby. Thomas Jermyn and Will Crofts are mentioned as being there.

1649. Jan. 30. King Charles was beheaded. In the course of ten days the news reached his queen at the Louvre. Miss Strickland gives some account of how the tidings were told, her authorities being the memoirs of Madame de Motteville and of Père Cyprien de Gamage.

Lord Jermyn thought he could prepare her for the worst by inventing a rumour that the king had been tried, condemned and led to execution, but that his subjects had risen and saved him. But this, when told to the queen, only raised

her hopes. Then James, duke of York, suddenly appeared at the Louvre. *He came in while the queen was at dinner, says father Cyprian, knelt down and asked his mother's blessing; for such is always the custom of English children when they have been absent for any time from their parents.* The queen joyfully received him, and next morning determined to make a fresh effort to get tidings of her husband. She sent a gentleman of her household to the French Court at St. Germains to find out what news there might be. Those who knew the facts dreaded the messenger's return. When Père Gamache had said grace after dinner, Lord Jermyn asked him to stop and offer the consolations of religion when the time should come. Presently the queen began to complain because the messenger had not yet returned. Lord Jermyn said that he was known to be so faithful and prompt that, if he had ought but very disastrous tidings, he would have returned by this time. "Whatever they may be, replied the queen, I see that you know them full well." "I do indeed know somewhat," replied Lord Jermyn. *Then the queen dreadfully alarmed entreated him to speak less darkly, and after many circumvolutions and ambiguous words, he at length explained the horrid truth to her . . . . She stood motionless as a statue without words and without tears.* She remained till nightfall in a stupor of grief, deaf and insensible to all exhortations and arguments. Then the duchess of Vendome paid her a kind and sympathizing visit which roused her from her stupor, and she was able to sigh and weep and talk. Eventually she departed with some of her ladies for the convent of the Carmelites in Paris. Miss Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England. V. 388.

Having just mentioned Madame de Motteville, a French lady who saw a good deal of the queen during her exile from England, I may here give her opinion of Lord Jermyn, which I take from Miss Strickland's work. V. 322.

*Lord Jermyn had retained his post in the household of Henrietta through every reverse of fortune, and was now the superintendent of her expenditure, being the person who provided her with everything she either wore or consumed. He had enriched himself, as her treasurer, in the days of her prosperity, and he had contrived by foreseeing the disastrous tendency of the royalist cause in England, to invest his large capital on the continent. The English authors suppose that Lord Jermyn maintained the queen when she was in exile; but if that was the case it was only for a brief period, as the French archives prove that she had a noble income settled upon her as a daughter of France in distress.*

Further on Madame de Motteville says of Jermyn; *He seemed an honourable*

*man, remarkably mild in his manners ; but to me he appeared of bounded capacity, and better fitted to deal with matters of petty detail than great events. He had for the queen that kind of fidelity usual to long-trusted officials. He insisted that all her money must be deposited with him before any other person in the world, that he might apply it to her expenses, which at all times were great. The queen reposed much confidence in him, but it is not true that he governed her entirely. She often manifested a will contrary to his, and maintained it as absolute mistress.*

1649. March. Immediately after the death of king Charles his son was proclaimed king at Edinburgh and in parts of Ireland. He was then in Holland, but his mother was desirous that he should come to her at Paris. So also desired Jermyn.

Lord Hatton writing this month says : *I hold Lord Jermin's counsells and designes as pernicious and destructive as ever, and his power as vast and exorbitant. His present endeavour is to procure a speedy meeting betweene the king and queene here in France, to engage and tie up the king as much as ever his father was to the counsell of the queene. . . . I am assured. . . . that Lord Jermin hath a very great desire to enter Irland with the king, which for my part I think would be a great disreputation and disparagement unto his Majestie, and would very much dead the harts of all the king's party. And then he goes on to give proof of the rottenness and corruption of his hart.*

It is dreadful to think what wretches we all are, and what rotten and corrupt hearts we all have, when we differ from anybody on the expediency of this or of that.

Charles did join the queen this summer, and in September crossed over to Jersey, of which lord Jermyn was Governor, and which the change of government in England had not affected. He remained in Jersey till Feb. 1650, when he returned to the Netherlands.

Aug. 19. *I went to salute the French King and the Queen Dowager; and on the 21st returned in one of the Queen's coaches with my Lord Germain, Duke of Buckingham, Lord Wentworth and Mr. Croftes, since Lord Croftes.* Evelyn's diary.

December. Lord Hatton writes of Jermyn: *He now makes money of every thing. This last week he sold the Queen's plate of her chappell for £2500, and yet had of the Savoye men £4000 in the house.* Nicholas Papers.

1650. In June Charles (I don't know whether to call him king or prince) having left the Netherlands landed in Scotland, and there he remained for twelve

months. A letter dated from Paris, Dec. 24, says, *There is a report that Lord Jermyn intends going to Scotland*. However, he went not.

Another letter written in December by Jermyn's old friend, lord Hatton, says, *She [the queen] lately told a lady that the Duke of Yorke had sayed that the Queene in his and the opinion of all the world loved and valued Lord Jermyn more than she did all her children.* Nicholas Papers.

1651. On Jan. 4 Nicholas writes from the Hague to lord Hatton: *I am told they more dislike ye Lord Jermyn's being sent hither to order all affairs concerning the Princess Royal than they would have done the Duke of York's coming to see his sister, for the most knowing men in this State look on Lord Jermyn and the counsels of the Louvre as that which hath contributed very much to the miseries of the king and kingdom of England.*

To explain this it must be said that the Princess of Orange, or Princess Royal as she is called, being the eldest daughter of Charles I, had given birth to a boy on Nov. 4, 1650. Her husband had died suddenly a few days before. Apparently Jermyn was sent by Henrietta Maria to look after affairs whilst her daughter was lying in. The boy was afterwards William III of England.

In February Nicholas writes to Lord Hatton: *I am credibly told that the King and Marquis Argyle have written now for Lord Jermyn to come into Scotland . . . I believe Lord Jermyn will not dare go into Scotland, neither, as it is thought, will the Queen permit him to do so; nor will I warrant he shall come safe back, if he go thither.*

In March Nicholas writes to the Earl of Norwich: *It is most certain that the Lord Jermyn is by the king and Argyle sent for expressly to come into Scotland to be there made Secretary of State for England . . . Having obtained the place he hath long laboured to attain unto, he is preparing with all speed to hasten into Scotland, whither some conceive the Queen will not permit him to go. But Mr. Long assures me that her Majesty had fully consented to it before Mr. Cowley went into Scotland.*

Cowley, the poet, was Jermyn's secretary.

Lord Jermyn for some reason or other did not go to Scotland. In June we see him in Jersey, of which he was Governor. A letter from Sir George Carteret, the lieutenant Governor, says that he came there with some other gentlemen and all his servants, including two cooks, and brought plate etc. with him. He came hoping to find the people discontented with Carteret, but was disappointed. He wanted to sell the king's lands in Jersey.—So writes Carteret, his friend in 1634 when he was at Jersey in disgrace, but now no longer a friend, judging from this letter in the Nicholas papers.

In July this year Charles began his march from Scotland into England. He entered England with about 10,000 men, marched through Carlisle, past Shrewsbury, and entered Worcester on Aug. 22.

On Sept. 3 was fought the battle of Worcester, in which his army was completely defeated. Then followed his flight to Boscobel and his forty days wanderings till he reached Brighton, from which he crossed over to Normandy, and arrived at Paris towards the end of October. *He had not changed his shirt since he left England. My lord Jermyn gave him one at his arrival.* So says Cardinal de Retz quoted in Clayton's Personal Memoirs of Charles II.

Clarendon says that immediately on Charles' return from Worcester fight the queen declared that she could not afford the expense of his table, but that he must pay one half the expense of her table; and her treasurer, Sir Henry Wood, for that purpose intercepted the king's allowance. And he goes on to contrast the poverty of Charles and his attendants with the wealth of Lord Jermyn. *The Marquis of Ormond [was] compelled to put himself in pension with the chancellor [Clarendon himself] and some other gentlemen with a poor English woman, the wife of one of the king's servants, at a pistole a week for his diet, and to walk the streets on foot, which was no honourable custom in Paris; while the Lord Jermyn kept an excellent table for those who courted him, and had a coach of his own, and all other accommodations incident to a most full fortune.* VII. 4.

In 1649 William Crofts had been sent to Poland, and Lord Colepepper to Moscow, to borrow money for Charles. Colepepper returned while Charles was in Scotland, and Crofts at about the time of Worcester fight, both having been very successful. Clarendon says that when Lord Jermyn heard of their success "*he procured from the king, who could with more ease grant than deny, warrants under his hand to both those ambassadors to pay the monies they had received to several persons;* so that the queen got some of it, and Jermyn got some of it; but when the king arrived at Paris in such distress he never received 500 pistoles of it. *Nor did any of those who were supplied by his bounty seem sensible of the obligation, or the more disposed to do him any service upon their own expense; of which the king was sensible enough, but resolved to bear that and more, rather than by entering into any expostulation with those who were faulty to give any trouble to the queen.*" VII. 5.

These few sentences give us a good idea of the good-natured indolence of Charles, from which his poverty could not rouse him, and the keen activity of

Jermyn, which his wealth did not diminish. The one was always wanting money and yet never making it; the other never wanting it and yet always making it.

1652. This year Charles appointed a Council. Clarendon\* says that finding there was no man with him except the chancellor of the exchequer (Clarendon himself) who had been sworn a counsellor to his father or to himself, he determined to form a privy council. He chose Lord Ormond as being one most fit to advise him: Lord Wilmot, who had accompanied him in his wanderings after Worcester fight and had then got many promises out of him: Lord Jermyn, for that the queen would not be pleased if he were left out, and in other respects he was necessary. Therefore calling them to the council board he declared that *they three, together with the chancellor of the exchequer, should be consulted with in all his affairs.* VI. 557.

It was at this time that lord Jermyn tried to persuade Charles to attend the Presbyterian place of worship at Charenton, i.e. as we should say, to go to chapel. Clarendon says: *Lord Jermyn, who in his own judgement was very indifferent in all matters relating to religion, was always of some faction that regarded it.* So now thinking that the Presbyterian interest would be useful to Charles, he wished him to gratify the Presbyterians by going to Charenton. The queen rather favoured this, not because she loved the Presbyterians, but because she thought that one move, from the Church of England to the Presbyterians, might eventually lead to another move, from the Presbyterians to Rome. Clarendon himself “dissuaded his majesty from going thither with equal passion.” Charles, who had had to listen to some very long Presbyterian sermons when in Scotland, settled the matter by declaring positively that “he would never go to Charenton.” VII. 7.

In May Nicholas writes to the Earl of Norwich: *The Lord Jermyn and Lord Wilmot are gone to the Duke of Lorrain to persuade him to join with the king in making a peace between the French king and princes, and between the two crowns of France and Spain. But I doubt that Duke so much dislikes both those lords as he will not hearken to the proposition, at least not treat with those men concerning it.*

A week later Nicholas writes to Hyde [Clarendon]: *All that know the*

\* I find it simpler to call him Clarendon, though at this time he was only Sir Edward Hyde, not being created Earl of Clarendon till 1661. The references to his History are generally given in books and paragraphs. But the paragraphs not being numbered in my edition I have given them in volumes and pages. It is the 18mo edition in 7 vols: Oxford, 1839.

*contemptible opinion that the Duke of Lorrain had of your Louvre idol did expect that the King's embassy sent him by Lord Jermyn and Lord Wilmot would have no better return than it seems they brought.*

I presume that the Louvre idol means Jermyn.

1653. In December Nicholas writes to Hyde [Clarendon] saying that he believes that Jermyn thinks that the king hates him [Jermyn], and yet Jermyn is employed and trusted in all the king's most secret affairs, and makes the king act against his own judgement and change his mind and break promises made without his [Jermyn's] consent.

1654. March. Daniel O'Neil writes to Charles from London. After giving some news he says: *The man that makes this good intelligence between them is Mr. Juxley's clerke with the redd head. You know him; he is a poet and a malicious enemy of yours.* Mr. Juxley means Jermyn; and his clerk with the red head is Cowley, who had been his secretary but had now returned to England. Cowley was often accused of sympathy with the republican party, which he vehemently denied.

Early this year a treaty between England and France seemed likely, the result of which would be that Charles would be expelled from France. He therefore moved to Cologne, and thence to Brussels and Breda, and there he was till his return to England in May, 1660. Jermyn of course remained in France with queen Henrietta Maria.

In November Lord Hatton writes to Nicholas from Paris: *Lord Jermyn hath lustily fourbed the queene of all her jewells since the king went hence—it were to long or else I could have set down the severall fourberies for each severall jewell—and hath purchased a great house and lands neere to this place; intends to be naturalized here. Fourbed is an obsolete word meaning cheated.*

There does not seem much more to relate of this second period of Lord Jermyn's life. Nothing particular happened at Paris, and I presume one day told another at Henrietta's court.\*

1655. In May Lord Hatton writes to Nicholas from Paris; *Sir John Berkly next unto Sir G. Ratcliff is the great champion for the Papists, and Lord Jermyn is very constant to his Presbiters and to Charenton.*

1656. Jan. 4. Joseph Jane writes to Nicholas from the Hague: *The books of*

\* The allusions to Lord Jermyn in the Nicholas papers are much fewer in Vol. III than in the two previous volumes, and in the index they are wrongly attributed to Thomas Jermyn.

*England bringe very little . . . . The books say the Duke of York left Paris the 3 of this month and my lord Germyn with him.*

Sept. 2. Lockhart, the English Ambassador in France, writes to Secretary Thurloe from Clermont: *My lord Jermyn told Mr. de Servient that he hoped my lord Bradshaw would doe as bad an office to his highnesse [Cromwell] as he had don to the late king.* (Thurloe S.P.) Bradshaw was president of the Court that condemned Charles I to death, but at this time was in opposition to Cromwell.

Nov. 2. The Thurloe S. P. contain a letter from Col. Bamfield, formerly a royalist, but now a Cromwellian spy. Bamfield writes (I presume from Paris): *At my arrival in this place Jermyn discoursed with me at large and very freely about the business of Lestolfe [Lowestoft], where he sayed there was good landing; the town the best affected of any in England, and the country all about the like; that it was upon the entrance into an island called Lothingland, which is stronge, defencible and exceeding plentiful; that from Dunkirk thither was not above eight hours sayle; that an army of 10,000 men might be lodged so fast there as treble theyr number could not force them, nor so block them up but that they would have the country open to them. He told me he had good correspondence with some in Suffolk concerning this place; but of late he pretends to be fallen from all thoughts of it, and that Charles Stuart trusts him not; and that he will not medle more in his affayres; but I believe this rather a disguise than real.*

Three things are possible with regard to this letter.

1. Bamfield took in Lord Jermyn and got information from him which he reported to the Cromwellian government.
2. Or, he did not take in Jermyn, but Jermyn saw through him, and only pretended to be taken in, and gave him false or worthless information.
3. Or, they understood each other and combined to fool the Cromwellian government.

Bamfield fooled Jermyn: or, Jermyn fooled Bamfield: or, Bamfield and Jermyn together fooled Cromwell.

1658. In September Oliver Cromwell died.

1659. At the end of this year Lord Jermyn and Mr. Walter Mountague, a Roman Catholic priest, came from Paris to Charles at Brussels to say, with many compliments from Cardinal Mazarin, that when there should be peace between Sweden and Denmark, then France would openly declare for him; but in the mean time it could only support him underhand, and had appointed 3000 men to be ready and 30,000 pistoles. Clarendon, VII. 416.

In October this year a Yorkshire gentleman, Sir John Reresby, visited Paris, and often attended on queen Henrietta Maria. He says: *I had three cousins then in an English convent at Paris, one of them an antient lady and since abbess of the house. Hither the queen was wont often to retire for some days; and the lady would tell me that Lord Jermyn, since St. Albans, had the queen greatly in awe of him, and indeed it was obvious that he had great interest with her concerns; but that he was married to her, or had children by her, as some have reported, I did not then believe, though the thing was certainly so.* Travels and Memoirs. p. 163.

Sir John Reresby's father's sister, Elizabeth Reresby, was four times married: (1) Sir Francis Foljambe; (2) Edward Horner of Somersetshire; (3) Lord Monson, one of the king's judges, who narrowly escaped death after the Restoration: (4) Adam Felton, "with whom she lives now at her house in Bury." Adam Felton was afterwards 3rd baronet of Playford in Suffolk. Sir John sometimes came to see his aunt at Bury St. Edmunds; and as the Feltons and Poleys were closely connected, and the Poleys and Jermyns, so he was in some sort connected with lord Jermyn.

It is so generally supposed that the queen and Jermyn were married that it seems unnatural to pass the subject over without a word. If one writes a memoir of any man one generally says to whom he was married; and if his wife was a queen that is no reason for leaving her out.

The reasons for supposing that they were married are these.

1. There is the above quoted statement of Sir John Reresby that he believed it.
2. There are like statements in Pepy's diary which will be quoted further on.
3. There are other like statements, some anonymous and by scurrilous writers, which I have not thought it worth while to hunt out and reproduce.
4. There is the likelihood of it in itself considering all the circumstances. From the time of king Charles' death in 1649 to the time of the queen's death in 1669 she and Jermyn were scarcely ever separated. They were together in exile for sixteen years. After the restoration they were just as much together. When she was in England, he was at her palace as head of her household. When she went to France, it always happened that he went there too on a special embassy. When his embassy was finished he returned, and she returned too. Or, when she returned, his embassy was finished and he returned too. This will be seen if these annals are looked into. As for her regard for him, there can be no doubt.
5. Henrietta Maria was at first very angry at the Duke of York's marriage

to Ann Hyde, and would see neither her nor her father, Lord Clarendon. Suddenly she changed and cordially received both the duchess and her father. But she insisted that Clarendon should first pay a visit to Lord St. Albans, her master of the horse. In Mr. Clayton's Personal Memoirs of Charles II he mentions that he had a copy of Clarendon's history, which had formerly belonged to Sir Philip Francis and had manuscript notes probably by him. One of these notes to Clarendon's account of his reception says: *All this part of Lord Clarendon's narrative seems probable and quite credible. No man can read it without believing that this vain beldam, who makes such a rout about her son's marriage and mesalliance, was married to St. Alban's. On what other ground than his being the husband of the queen-mother could the Earl of Clarendon, Lord High Chancellor of England, be called on to pay the first visit to that upstart?*

I do not know of any other reasons besides these. Whether there is anything in the last one I do not know; at any rate it is not judicially expressed. But it is evident that neither singly nor jointly are these five reasons sufficient to prove the fact. They only prove (1) that it was likely: (2) that some people believed it. But of course that is not enough: (1) because everything that is likely does not happen: (2) because people often believe what has not happened: they often believe what is not even likely; they often even believe what is absolutely impossible and contradicted by incontrovertible evidence. So in the absence of anything like marriage lines or an entry in a register, or the evidence of a credible witness declaring that he performed or witnessed the ceremony, we can only say that there is no conclusive proof one way or the other.

The nearest approach to such a witness is to be found in a very small book called "The secret history of the reigns of Charles II and James II." The title page bears the date 1690, but does not say where it was published or who by. At p. 22 the author says that many who had reason to know thought that the notorious Lady Castlemain was half sister to Charles II, being daughter of Henrietta Maria and Lord St. Albans, *which is the rather to be believed, for that I myself have often heard Mr. R. Osborn, then at Paris with the exiled king, affirm that he saw the said Earl and Queen solemnly married together.* But this statement is not worth much. An anonymous witness cannot be called a credible witness till one knows more about him.

Hallam seems to take the marriage as a certain fact. Speaking of the time when the affairs of Charles I had become desperate, he says: *Careless of her*

---

*husband's happiness, and already attached probably to one whom she afterwards married, Henrietta longed only for his recovery of a power which would be her own.* II. 183. But neither opinion nor assertion are evidence, whoever it be that opines or asserts; so this quotation does not help us at all. The verdict *not proven* is at present the only possible one with regard to the marriage.

That people talked scandalously is not to be wondered at considering how fiercely religious and political hatreds raged at the time. To give one single instance. On Aug. 13, 1660, Captain Francis Robinson, a lifeguard, gave information to Secretary Nicholas, that Nathaniel Angelo, fellow of Eton College, formerly usher of the free school at Wymondham, used to disturb Dr. Nath : Gulston in the preaching by insolence against the liturgy and prayer book. He said that the Bishops should be hanged, and that the royal children were all Jermyn's bastards.

1660. There is just time for lord Jermyn to make one more journey before the days of his exile from England are over. A letter from Brussels, dated March 5, says, *My lord Jermyn and Crofts are come to Brussels this morning with such proposals as will certainly bring a war into England, if not seasonably prevented by the prudence of the future parliament.* Thurloe S.P. VII, 823.

This does not exactly agree with Clarendon's account as to date. He says that in April Charles moved from Brussels across the border to Breda in Holland. When Cardinal Mazarine heard that he had gone to Breda, he persuaded Henrietta Maria to send lord Jermyn to invite Charles to come into France and there to make a treaty with the English parliament; as he (the Cardinal) might be useful in allaying any insolent demands of the English parliament. Charles was full of hope, and thought he did not need the Cardinal's help, and so he sent Jermyn back with his excuses. VII. 535. Before Jermyn went back to Paris he was created Earl of St. Albans. His patent is dated April 27.

Breda now, as Clarendon says, *swarmed with English*, refugees, and others who had come from England to worship the rising sun when they saw that the sun of the Commonwealth was going down.

On May 8 Charles was proclaimed king in London, and a parliamentary committee was sent to invite him to return. He sailed from Holland, landed at Dover, entered London on May 29, and without a struggle was on his father's throne. That brings to an end the second period of Lord Jermyn's life. Henceforth we must call him Lord St. Albans.

## Period III. 1660 to 1670. Earl. Ambassador. Builder.

1660. Sept. 6. Lord St. Albans, who had not seen England for 16 years, arrived. Secretary Nicholas writes from Whitehall on this day to Sir Henry Bennet (Arlington): *The prince de Ligne has arrived, also Lord St. Albans and Lord Crofts. C.S.P.*

Among the Welbeck MSS. there is a letter from him, written just before he left Paris, dated Aug. 25, to Col. Edward Harley, Governor of Dunkirk: *The Queen having hard of two Capuchins beeing put in prison for something donne by them at Dunkirk, she hath commanded me to desire this liberty of you.*

He was soon on his way back to France to fetch the queen. On Oct. 8 Nicholas writes from Whitehall to Bennet: *Lord Jermyn sets forward tomorrow to meet the queen who is coming to England.* And so the widowed queen came back to England, which she had not seen since she left it in July, 1644.

This summer several grants were made to him. He was made a Privy Councillor on June 1. In September he was appointed Joint Registrar and Keeper of the Registry of the Court of Chancery. It will be remembered that this was the office about which his step-mother had petitioned Cromwell. See p. 238. He was made a J.P. for Suffolk and Middlesex. Also a Commissioner for ordering the ceremony of the Coronation. Doyle.

In December he was appointed Ambassador Extraordinary to Paris. On Dec. 13 Nicholas writes to Bennet: *The Earl of St. Albans is going ambassador extraordinary to France.* The object of this embassy was to make arrangements touching the marriage of Princess Henrietta to the duke of Orleans.

Pepys records that on Nov. 22 he had *some talk with my lord [Sandwich] about getting a catch to carry my lord St. Albans goods to France.* And on Dec. 1 *I went to my lord St. Albans lodgings and found him in bed, talking to a priest (he looked like one) that leaned along over the side of the bed; and there I desired to know his mind about making the hatch stay longer, which I got ready for him the other day. He seems to be a fine, civil gentleman.* Bailey defines a ketch as a vessel having only a mizen and main mast.

1661. In January queen Henrietta Maria returned to France, where lord St. Albans had previously arrived. As she received £60,000 a year from the king and parliament she was expected to reside in England, where she had the palaces of Somerset house and Greenwich. She therefore promised to return after the marriage of her daughter to the duke of Orleans.

Before leaving England she settled her household. Jermyn was her lord chamberlain and steward of her revenue. He was also captain of the guard of gentlemen-at-arms who attended her, Monsieur de la Chappel being lieutenant. There were twenty four of these gentlemen, who wore black velvet cassocks and golden embroidered badges, and who waited with their halberts on her majesty when going into her sedan, or at chapel, or at meals, or at taking coach. When she went out in her coach and six horses, they attended her on horseback with carabines. They were always covered, within doors or without. (*Memoirs of the life and death of Henrietta Maria.* 1671. p. 62.)

Jermyn at this time had a part of Somerset house, for on Jan. 22 a grant was made to Elizabeth, Countess of Guildford, for 21 years of the office of chief house-keeper of Somerset house, except lord St. Alban's house. C.S.P.

Cowley, who held office now in the queen's household, has a poem describing the view from Somerset House. The front looks down on all the pride and business of the town. The "other front," he says (almost anticipating the American expression "the back front") gazes on itself in the best mirror that the world can show, i.e. the Thames. This side two joint cities make one glorious bow, the power of the court on the right hand, the wealth of the city on the left. Turning round again you see how that between these two vast cities the country opens her blessings to view in a large various plain.

The large various plain unfortunately no longer forms a part of the view from the north front of Somerset House; but the glorious bow is still to be seen as you cross Waterloo bridge from the south on the top of an omnibus; as long as the river continues to flow in its ancient course it must be there; no builder can touch it.

March. At the end of this month Princess Henrietta was married to the Duke of Orleans at Paris, after which queen Henrietta Maria retired to her Chateau of Columbe, a few miles from Paris. Miss Strickland, quoting from the memoirs of Madame de Motteville, says that the young duchess of Orleans plunged giddily into a life of dissipation, and that before the end of the summer the queen-mother of France, Anne of Austria, sent for Lord St. Albans and Walter Montague, and complained to them of her conduct, and bid them tell her mother to reprove her.

May. There are among the Welbeck MSS. two letters written this month by Lord St. Albans to Sir Edward Harley, governor of Dunkirk.

Harley had ordered the towns of Gravelines and Bourbourg to pay the arrears of their contribution or he would burn all he could. St. Albans writing from Paris on May 3 says, *They are much surprised here at the proceeding, and I ought to expect, considering the quality I hold in his majesty's service, that I shall be spoken to of the matter, which gives me occasion to desire you to let me be informed of as much of the matter as is requisite for me to know. I may add that seeing that the King is in perfect correspondence with this Court, that the less haste you make to come to any violence it will be the better.*

On May 16 he writes to say that he is glad to hear that Harley will suspend his demand till the matter is decided between the two kings.

1662. On May 21 Charles II and Catherine of Braganza were married at Portsmouth. Whilst at Portsmouth Catherine received a letter of congratulation from Henrietta Maria who was still in France. Lord St. Albans was the bearer of the letter. He returned with a letter from Charles to his sister. *My lord of St. Albans will give you soe full a description of my wife as I shall not go about to doe it, only I must tell you I think myselfe very happy.* Madame by "Julia Cartwright." 170.

In April the office of keeper of Greenwich house and park was confirmed to Lord St. Albans; and a grant was made to him of the stewardship of West and East Greenwich, Deptford, etc., for 40 years. C.S.P.

In May at his request a lease which had been made to John Hervey and John Coel by Henrietta Maria was confirmed. The lease was of 45 acres in Pall Mall field (claimed by her as jointure) on payment of a fine of £6,000, with leave to build houses or streets thereon: also a lease in reversion to them on a fine of £4,000 of certain houses and grounds in St. Giles, Holborn, with proviso that all the highways be preserved for common passage. C.S.P.

John Hervey was first cousin to Lord St. Albans, being eldest son of Sir William Hervey who had married (1) Susan Jermyn, and (2) Lady Penelope Gage. John Coel of Depden would be third cousin to Lord St. Albans, his mother being Suzan, daughter of Thomas Jermyn of Debden, who was grandson to the first Sir Thomas Jermyn. See p. 197.

These 45 acres included the site of St. James' Square, and will be referred to presently.

In July Henrietta Maria returned to England, going first to her palace at Greenwich and afterwards to Somerset House, which she had just restored and enlarged. I presume that Lord St. Albans returned with her.

Aug. 14. Evelyn records: *This afternoon the Queen-mother, with the Earl of St. Albans and many great ladies and persons, was pleased to honour my poor villa with her presence and to accept of a collation. She was exceedingly pleased, and staid till very late in the evening.*

Oct. 17. Pepys records going to Creed's chamber and sitting there a good while, drinking chocolate. Amongst other news Creed tells him *that my lord St. Albans is like to be lord Treasurer: all which things do trouble me very much.*

Nov. 22. *This day Mr. Moore told me that for certain the Queen-Mother is married to my lord of St. Albans and he is like to be made Lord-Treasurer.* Pepys.

Dec. 31. Pepys again refers to the supposed marriage. *The Queen-Mother is said to keep too great a Court now; and her being married to my lord of St. Albans is commonly talked of; and that they had a daughter in France; how true, God knows.*

Dec. 5. From a letter of this date to the Governor and Council of Virginia it appears that his Majesty in the first year of his reign, Sept. 1649, had granted to Henry, Lord Jermyn, and others a certain territory in America, which by reason of the unhappy times they had not been able to enjoy. And whereas lord St. Albans and the surviving grantees have granted the said territory to Sir Humphry Hooke, John Fitzherbert and Robert Vicaredge for a term of years, his Majesty's wish is that they should be assisted in settling the plantation.

Apparently this letter had no effect, for the king writes again in August, 1663, saying that he thinks the previous letter must have miscarried, as the parties have been obstructed and interrupted rather than helped. C.S.P. Colonial.

Dec. 12. A warrant to pay lord St. Albans £430 for a jewel sold by him to the king, and given by the king to Mons. De Vavon.

1663. In April lord St. Albans petitioned the king for a grant of a market for provisions to be held in Pall Mall Fields three times a week, and another for cattle to be held in the Haymarket twice a week.—An enquiry was ordered to be made as to whether these markets would be prejudicial.—It being decided that they would not be prejudicial the petition was granted. The market was to be held on Mondays, Wednesdays and Saturdays in Pall Mall Fields, and on Mondays and Wednesdays in the Haymarket. C.S.P.

July 13. *I met the Queen-Mother walking in the Pall Mall, led by my lord St. Albans.* Pepys.

Aug. 14. *Lord St. Albans petitioned for inheritance of ground whereon to build 13 or 14 good houses in St. James' fields, fit for the dwelling of persons of quality and*

*needed for the beauty of the town and convenience of the Court. The king had ordered such houses to be builded there, but men will not build palaces upon any term but that of inheritance.—This petition was referred to Lord Southampton, Lord Ashley and Sir Charles Harbord.* C.S.P.

Sept. 2. Pepys dined with the lord mayor; who told him that London was as well watered as any city in the world, and that bringing water to it had cost, first and last, above £300,000; *but by the new building and the building of St. James' by my lord St. Albans, which is now about, and which, I perceive, the city stomach highly but dare not oppose it, were it now to be done, it would not be done for a million of money.*

Dec. 22. £1260 to be paid to lord St. Albans for a jewel bought of him for M. Sterling. C.S.P.

1664. Jan. 11. Warrant to pay Lord St. Albans £1260 for a jewel bought of him for M. de Gramont. C.S.P.

Sept. 23. Warrant made out for a grant to Baptist May and Abraham Cowley, on the nomination of Lord St. Albans, of several parcels of ground in Pall Mall at a rental of £80, for building thereon a square of 13 or 14 great and good houses: also of the common highway lying between the houses in south Pall Mall street and St. James' park wall at a rental of £40, with proviso of erecting no building thereon that should cause annoyance to the inhabitants. The said grant is made because persons were unwilling to build such great houses on any terms save that of inheritance, and the former leases were only for years. C.S.P.

Oct. 24. King Charles writes to his sister Henrietta from Whitehall: *You will heare by this post of the demelè that was betweene my lord St. Albans and the M. de Chapel (Madame de Fiennes' husband), which is now made up. All I shall say of it is that de Chapel was as much in the wrong as a man could be to his superior officer.* (Madame, p. 175.) M. de Chapel, as we have already seen, was lieutenant of Henrietta Maria's guard, of which Lord St. Albans was captain.

1665. Feb. 7. The above-mentioned grant to Baptist May and Abraham Cowley on behalf of Lord St. Albans is actually made this day; but the rent is set down as £160, to begin from Michaelmas, 1666, instead of £80 as above. The highway leased to them is described as being sometimes used as a highway from Charing Cross to St. James.' C.S.P.

Having at last got to an end of these repeated grants of the same bit of ground

in London to Lord St. Albans or his trustees, we may stop for a moment to see what it was that he did towards the building or extension of London.

Charles II being established at Whitehall there was felt a need of houses for the nobility in that direction. The king had expressed a desire for some. As yet there were none. The nobility lived eastward. Lord St. Albans saw the need and took steps to supply it, and no doubt he sucked thereout no small advantage, as people do and deserve to do who have eyes to see a need and energy to supply it. He extended London westwards. Or, more correctly, he did nothing of the kind. He did not touch London. But he extended the neighbouring city of Westminster eastwards, and so brought it nearer to London.

He first obtained a lease of a squarish bit of ground containing 45 acres. It was known as Pall Mall fields. These fields were real fields, green fields, and not fields such as now lie around St. Martin's church and give it its distinguishing name. The boundaries of these fields were Piccadilly on the north, the Haymarket on the east, Pall Mall on the south, St. James' Street on the west. In the middle of these 45 acres lay a field of about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  acres, called Pall Mall close, of which he obtained, not merely a lease for years but, the freehold. Here he caused to be built 13 or 14 or more good houses, and this is the present St. James' Square. The rest of the 45 acres was laid out in streets, Duke street, York street, Jermyn street and others, some of which have since been swept away to make Waterloo place and the lower part of Regent street.

A market was also provided to supply the inhabitants of these new streets with provisions. This was held three times a week where the lower or south end of Regent street now is. Another market for cattle was granted to be held in the Haymarket twice a week.

The first house in the new square was built for Lord St. Albans himself. Here he came to live in 1667. It stood in the south-east corner. In it, or in a house which occupies its site, George III was born. Norfolk house now stands in front of it, to which it serves as a store-house.

Afterwards another and larger house was built for him on the north side of the square adjoining York street. Here he died in 1684. This house afterwards belonged to the Duke of Ormond and then to the Duke of Chandos. It was afterwards pulled down, and its site is now occupied by three houses, Nos. 9, 10, 11.

The sites of the new houses in the square were distributed, some to friends of Lord St. Albans, some to builders. Thomas Jermyn, his nephew, had one, now

No. 16. Sir Cyril Wych, who had married Elizabeth Jermyn, his half sister, had another, No. 12, next door to his own. John Hervey, his cousin, had another, built for him by Abraham Story, now No. 6. The French Ambassador had another, now No. 8.

One only of all these houses in the square remains to day in the possession of the family that obtained it direct from Lord St. Albans, viz. No. 6. The John Hervey of that day who built it was elder brother of Sir Thomas, whose descendant, Lord Bristol, owns it to day. It was rebuilt from the ground in or about 1820.

These houses in the new square paid Lord St. Albans an annual ground rent ranging from £30 to £9, with the exception of Thomas Jermyn's, which only paid £3. John Hervey's paid £15..8..4. The accounts of his nephew, the first Earl of Bristol, show that this sum was paid in his time to the following persons in succession. In 1705 to Lord Jermyn. In 1708 to Lord Dover. In 1714 to Lady Dover. In 1726 to Richard Gipps. In 1727 to Lady Dover's executors. In 1733 to her heirs, Sir Jermyn Davers and Mrs. Silence Folkes. In 1736 to Mrs. Mary Cook, who had purchased it. It does not appear to be paid at all now.\*

Duke Cosmo visited England in 1669, and will be referred to again under that year. In the account of his travels we read thus of the growth of London : *The advantage to the possessor of land may be understood from this circumstance; that though he lets his land for a term of years, yet it is for a high price, and at the end of the term the buildings erected on it become his property. During that time, however, the builder not only indemnifies himself for the expense he has been at, by letting the houses, but also clears a considerable sum; on which account the buildings are multiplying every day, and along with them the rents of those who possess ground fit for the purpose, provided it be at a distance from the river, along the banks of which no more buildings are allowed to be erected, it being wished to extend the city in breadth, and to correct the defect under which it labours of being very long and too narrow. This system is greatly to the advantage of the Earl of St. Albans, who is the owner of the whole of the square or place in which is the house he used to inhabit; this in a little time he will see covered with houses, of which he will be the absolute proprietor.*

P. 395.

The author then goes on to calculate the population of London at about 450,000, of which about 30,000 are reckoned to be in old London. As Duke Cosmo

\* I must acknowledge my debt to Mr. Dasent's History of St. James' Square, which shows us all the changes that each house has gone through from first to last. Also to Mr. Wheatley's Round about Piccadilly.

---

during his stay in London was lodged in Lord St. Albans' house in the new square, he (or rather his secretary who wrote the account of his travels) had a good opportunity of finding out on what terms the houses were built.

Pall Mall fields, before the enterprize of Lord St. Albans had converted them into bricks and mortar, had lain in the parish of St. Martin's in the fields; but when a human population of some thousands took the place of the few cows and sheep that formerly grazed there, then they were constituted a new parish, St. James, Westminster. The church was built by Sir Christopher Wren. Lord St. Albans contributed largely to it, but did not live to see it finished. It was consecrated in July, 1685.

There appears to be some doubt as to the right of presentation to the rectory. A claim to a share of it has been lately renewed by Lord Bristol as the present representative of Lord St. Albans. But if Maitland and Pennant are right, that share was long since given up. The Chancery records ought to be able to settle the matter definitely.

In Maitland's History of London it is said that the church being consecrated and a district set out, application was made to Parliament in 1685 to get the district made a parish distinct from St. Martin's in the fields. This was done, and it was enacted that the patronage or advowson after the death of the first rector should be in the Bishop of London and his successors and Thomas, Lord Jermyn, and his heirs for ever: the first to be collated by the Bishop and the next by Lord Jermyn, and for ever after the Bishop was to present twice to Lord Jermyn's once. *But sometime ago the Lord Jermyn having by a deed enrolled in Chancery conveyed his right of presentation to the Bishop of London and his successors, they are become sole patrons thereof.* II. 1337.

In Pennant's Account of London, 1793, we read: *It is a rectory, to which at first the Bishop of London had a right of two turns in the presentation, and Lord Jermyn, nephew to the earl, had the third; but the last was fully resigned to the Bishop.* P. 138.

So many of its rectors have been made bishops that the crown has generally had the filling up of a vacancy. The first rector was Tenison. Whilst rector he was made Bishop of Lincoln, but was allowed (by a dispensation from the Archbishop confirmed by letters patent) to hold the rectory with the bishopric for six months. At the end of six months the Bishop of London appointed Dr. Birch. But the Crown claimed the appointment. It was a moot point as to whether the Crown allowing the Bishop of Lincoln to hold the rectory for six months constituted

an appointment or not, for if it did then it was for the Bishop of London to appoint at the end of that time. The matter came before the House of Lords. MSS. of H. of Lords. New Ser. I. 399.

Samuel Clarke was rector from 1709 to 1729. We see a portrait of him preaching, in a letter from John Hervey, Earl of Bristol, to Lady Bristol, dated from Ickworth, July 10, 1719. He says that his little boy, Felton Hervey, *after dinner made himself a most ingenuously contrived pulpit by the conjunction of four chairs, and having a cushion placed before him gave out his text (after a short prayer first ended), repeating a second time with a louder, more distinct voice, looking round his congregation ; and then proceeded to his preaching, which he delivered in pronunciation, gesture and tone of voice so surprisingly like Dr. Clarke, even to the pulling forward his wigg and uncovering his book at pauses to look over his notes, then throwing his handkerchief over them again, that Jack [John, Lord Hervey] owned himself but a bungler to him in mimickry, and yet you know he is far from being an ill one.*

This blasphemous little wretch, afterwards sacked from Eton and dismissed from his pageship at Court, was then only nine years old, and had probably been instructed by his elder brother Jack. He is represented to day by the Hervey-Bathursts, his descendants having taken the additional name of Bathurst in 1801.

Pepys records a similar scene as taking place where one would not have looked for it. On May 14, 1669, he went to Lambeth to dine with the Archbishop, who was "mighty kind" to him. Being told that there was to be a sermon he staid to hear it, thinking it serious. But it turned out to be *mockery by one, Cornet Bolton, a very gentleman-like man, that behind a chair did pray and preach like a presbyter Scot, with all the possible imitation in grimaces and voice. And his text about the hanging up their harps against the willows.....till it made us all burst ; but I did wonder to have the Bishop at this time to make himself sport with things of this kind ; but I perceive it was shown him as a rarity ; and he took care to have the room-door shut, but there were about twenty gentlemen there and myself, infinitely pleased with the novelty.*

It was not much use for the Archbishop to shut the room-door while he left Pepys within, who would tell it to the generations to come. Sheldon was his name.

1665. In July Henrietta Maria returned to France for her health sake. Lord St. Albans accompanied her. She was never in England again.

In November he returned to England. Sir William Batten writes to Pepys from Portsmouth on Nov. 25th. *The Earl of St. Albans is arrived, bringing news of an English 26 gun frigate lost off the coast of France : expects it to be the Lizard.* C.S.P.

In December Stephen Fox, paymaster of the new-trained forces, had a warrant to pay Lord St. Albans £1000 a year in consideration of his surrender of the government of Jersey. The articles of agreement between St. Albans and the king stipulate that he shall surrender the government of Jersey on condition of receiving a pension of £1,000 a year, and that after his death his nephew, Thomas Jermyn, shall be considered governor. It does not appear who is governor in the meantime.

I should be sorry to have to make out a list of the governors of Jersey from the C.S.P. For the office is made the subject of innumerable grants in reversion. Not merely the reversion of the office is granted, but the reversion of the reversion, and the reversion of that again. These grants are constantly being surrendered and re-made, and so many names are brought in that it is difficult to say for whose benefit the grant is really made and who will be the future governor. In 1663 and 1664 grants of the office had been made to Lord St. Albans and to Thomas Jermyn after his death, although the former was already governor and had been for twenty years. At any rate he now surrenders the office, in which he had succeeded his father, Sir Thomas, in 1644. From the following letter it would appear that the surrender was not altogether voluntary.

1666. Jan. 18. Lady Fanshaw writes to Sir Richard from Madrid: *The Government of Jersey is taken out of Lord St. Albans' hands and given to one Lieut-Gen. or Sir Thomas Morgan; who that is I know not.* Heathcote MSS.

Feb. 16. A letter from London says, *The Earl of St. Albans has gone to France to fetch home the Queen mother after she has taken the waters.* C.S.P.

March 23. A pass is made out for him to go with his train, baggage etc. into France. C.S.P.

April 1. Pepys records: *Up and down my lord St. Albans his new building and market-house, looking to and again into every place building.*

Aug. 30. A letter from Dover says: *Sir Lewis Dives has arrived, leaving the Earl of St. Albans at Calais, waiting an order for a convoy thence.* C.S.P.

September. This month the great fire of London was raging. I presume he arrived just in time to see it. War was going on between France and England, and Henrietta Maria was working for peace, which was the cause of his being sent over. Madame. P. 237.

Oct. 2. Lord Herbert writes to Lady Herbert from London. He says he has had a day of exercise and fasting. The duke of York had kept them hunting

all day without eating or drinking. *But the king was so wise as to slip away when they were at a fault and get to dinner in good time at Lord St. Albans.* Duke of Beaufort's MSS.

Oct. 17. *The Court is all full of vests, only my lord St. Albans not pinked, but plain black; and they say the king says the pinking upon whites makes them look too much like magpies, and therefore hath bespoke one of plain velvet.* Pepys.

1667. In January letters show him again sailing for France in the Henrietta yacht convoyed by a frigate. He is sent as envoy extraordinary to make peace between France and England.

June 26. Pepys records that Colonel Reymes told him of a letter just come from Lord St. Albans in France, saying that *the king of France did lately fall out with him, giving him ill names, saying that he had belied him to our king*, and so on, which made the English Court very melancholy. A letter from Charles Bertie to his brother in law Sir Thomas Osborne, dated London, June 27, refers to this. He says, *Our correspondence with France is very bad, my lord St. Albans being banished the French army and the Court.* Lindsey MSS.

1668. In June he is back again to France, bearing a letter from Charles II to Louis XIV. C.S.P. Col. There he appears to have stayed till the following January, when he returned to England, and was sent out again in March, and returned again in April, as the following extracts seem to show.

1669. Jan. 23. King Charles writes from Whitehall to his sister Henrietta, duchess of Orleans: *If I finde by the letters that my lord St. Albans is come away, I do intend to send somebody else into France, to incline the king to accept of this peace.* Madame. p. 255.

The "somebody else" sent to France was Lord Arundel. On March 7 Charles writes from Whitehall to his sister: *I have dispatched this night the Earl of St. Albans to Lord Arundel, who is fully instructed as you can wish. . . . . He [Arundel] has some private businesse of his owne to dispatch before he leaves this towne, but he will certaynely sett out this weeke. But pray take no notice of his haveing any commission from me, for he pretends to go only upon his owne score, to attend the queene.* Madame. p. 282.

April 21. Pepys records that the duke of Buckingham's design was to prevent the meeting of Parliament; *and therefore my lord of St. Albans is hourly expected with great offers of a million of money to buy our breach with the Dutch; and this, they do think, may tempt the king to take the money and thereby be out of a*

*necessity of calling the Parliament again, which these people dare not suffer to meet again.*

1669. April 23. Ralph Montagu, the English ambassador at Paris, writes to lord Arlington : *My lord of St. Albans to day took his leave of the king, and there was notice taken by the Swedish resident, who told me of it, that he had a long private conversation with the king; you will find out better than I what it was about.* Buccleugh MSS.

April 28. Pepys records some talk with Sir H. Cholmly, from whom he learns that *it is almost brought to effect (through the endeavours of the duke of York and duchess, the Queen-mother, and my lord St. Albans, together with some of the contrary faction, as my lord Arlington,) that for a sum of money we shall enter into a league with the king of France, wherein, he says, my lord Chancellor is also concerned.* And he goes on to say that the intention was that the lord Chancellor, Clarendon, then an exile in France, should come back to power, and that Charles II having this money should be able to do without Parliament, whose meeting was dreaded by Buckingham and his faction.

May 6. King Charles writes from Whitehall to his sister Henrietta : *You cannot imagine what a noise Lord St. Albans' coming has made heere, as if he had great propositions from the king of France, which I beate down as much as I can.* Madame. p. 287. I imagine that which applies to the noise, and not to the propositions.

May 24. Ralph Montagu writes from Paris to lord Arlington : *There is great hopes of my lord St. Albans being in England; everybody tells me, Assurement le Mylord fera quelque chose.*

Charles spent a week early in this May at Newmarket, and there also we see the newly returned lord St. Albans. *At three o'clock, according to the English mode of reckoning, the king and the duke of York went from Newmarket to see the horse-races, and repaired to the place appointed to this sport, going to a certain spot which is nearly in the middle of the course, and there his majesty stopped and amused himself with seeing my lord Blandford and my lord Germain play at bowls.* Cosmo's travels.

It was in the spring of this year, 1669, that Cosmo arrived on a six months visit to England. He was at this time hereditary prince of Tuscany, and afterwards succeeded his father as Grand Duke. That part of his travels which relates to England was translated from the Italian manuscript at Florence and

published in London in 1821. Count Megalotti who accompanied him is the narrator. He landed at Plymouth on April 1, and travelled up through Dorset and Wiltshire, and reached London on April 15.

Being married to a daughter of Gaston, duke of Orleans, he was connected with the royal families of England and France. Henrietta Maria had offered him the use of Somerset house during his stay in London. This he refused, but accepted the new house of Lord St. Albans in the unfinished St. James' Square.

As he entered London from Brentford, *a numerous crowd of people were assembled, on foot, in carriages and on horseback, to see him pass. Before the gate of St. James' palace the usual guard were on parade. About two hours before sunset his highness alighted at the house of my lord Henry Germain, Earl of St. Albans, chamberlain to the queen-mother, which had been prepared for him by Colonel Gascoyne. At the door he found waiting to receive him Mr. Henry Germain, first equerry to the Duke of York, who in the absence of his uncle officiated as master of the house, attending him upstairs.*

A room on the ground floor was set apart as a chapel and suitably ornamented. Here on April 17, being Wednesday in Holy Week, and on the next day being Maundy Thursday, he heard all the offices ordered by the church. And here on Easter day, April 21, he heard mass and afterwards communicated.

On the king's birthday he caused to be constructed in the open place before the Earl of St. Albans' house in which he lodged a machine with different fanciful artificial fireworks and squibs, which as far as the shortness of the time and skill of the artist permitted, were well contrived, and during a great part of the night served to amuse the populace, who flocked thither in great numbers to see them and to participate in the liberality of the prince, who.....distributed among them several casks of Italian wine and beer.

He cannot have seen much of Lord St. Albans, who was in France most of the time that the prince was in England. But he occasionally mentions his nephew Henry Jermyn, under whom will be found further extracts from this book.

Speaking of Somerset house and its owner the narrator says: *The situation of steward of her household, together with that of captain of the guard, is held by my lord Henry Germain, Earl of St. Albans, who above all other individuals has been loaded with benefits by her majesty, and on his pleasure the whole government of the royal house is said to depend. On this account she does not possess the affection of the English, who are not pleased that such considerable sums of money should be*

*drawn out of the kingdom of England to be spent in that of France, in consequence of the queen's permanent residence there, and a great part of which will only benefit the Earl of St. Albans. This nobleman is in favour with the king for having assisted in tranquillizing the mind of the queen-mother, who was much disquieted at the marriage of the duke of York.....It was only by the address of Lord Germain.....that she was persuaded to be reconciled to it, and to suppress her displeasure. In the absence of the Earl of St. Albans M. Vautelet supplies his place with the title of vice-steward of the household.*

1669. July 7. A pass is made out for lord St. Albans with his train and thirty horses to go to France. Whether this visit was on state affairs or to see Henrietta Maria, who was in a bad state of health, I do not know. At any rate it did enable him to be with her during the last three months of her troubrous life.

Henrietta Maria had left England in July, 1665, and had not been there since then. As she had a large allowance from Charles and from Parliament, her remaining in France and spending it there caused dissatisfaction, and it appears that Charles stopped the payment of it. Ralph Montagu writes from Paris to lord Arlington on July 26, and says that there is great clamour at the Queen-mother's about the king stopping her money, and they say she will have to go into a monastery. Montagu says he told Madame (young Henrietta) what he heard, and that she said it was a great shame that her mother could not live on what she had, for (not counting what was stopped) she had more than Madame had and a much smaller family. She had told her mother this, who was very angry with her. Montagu says that the queen wont suffer much herself, even if she is not paid, meaning that the loss would fall on her household. *My lord St. Albans can live by his wits and by play; and what matter it whether Percy Church, Mrs. Bruncard, and many other such creatures have their pensions paid?*

Mrs. Bruncard I take to be Rebecca, widow of Thomas Jermyn and wife of Henry Brouncer, afterwards lord Brouncer.

Sept. 10. Henrietta Maria died at Colombes, near Paris. The end was sudden, possibly caused by a sleeping draught. Immediately after her death lord St. Albans sent off to Charles II a simple account of it. The letter is printed in full in Madame, p. 295. I only extract the first and last sentences. *If that whiche hath happened here could or ought to be concealed from you, my hand would not be the first in giving you notice of it. It hath pleased God to take from us this morning, about 3 o'clock, the Queene your mother, and, notwithstanding her long sicknesse, as unexpectedly and with as*

*much surprise as if she had never been sicke at all. . . . God of heaven give you all necessary resolution in it. St. Albans.*

So ended his long, unbroken service of over 40 years.

Among the MSS of the duke of Buccleugh are two letters on the subject from Ralph Montagu, the English ambassador at Paris. His precautions may or may not have been necessary; but at any rate the letters are not pleasant reading, and contrast unfavourably with that of lord St. Albans. Lord St. Albans speaks in simple and dignified language of her who is just dead, while Montagu is only concerned about her effects.

Writing to lord Arlington on Sept. 11 he says\*: *Before this can come to your hands I suppose you will have heard the news of the queen-mother's death; she died Tuesday morning. She went to bed pretty well, and about two o'clock in the morning, as her servants went to give her something, they found her a dying. She never spoke one word; she had made no will, so that all she has, by the law of England, falls to the king, which I suppose he will insist upon; and her jointure that was granted for two years after her death returns to him again as being her heir. The Queen died at two o'clock in the morning. My lord St. Albans sent away an express to the king into England immediately, but never acquainted me with that nor her dying; but I happened by chance to know of it an hour after she was dead, and supposing my lord St. Albans would seize upon all she left, and that for that reason did not send me word of her death, I sent privately to St. Germains, and got one to speak to the king to send, as the custom is here when princes die, to seal up everything till the heirs or who they appoint are by. My lord St. Albans knows nothing of my doing this, but made a great complaint to me of the indignity the king had offered to send his officers into the queen's house, and would have incensed me at the thing. I told him the king's intentions to the king my master were so good that I could not tell how to take it ill. I am sure without this my lord St. Albans would not have left a silver spoon in the house, and now all she had is safe for whoever it belongs to. I would not have any but his majesty know I did this, because it makes one have enemies to no purpose.*

On the same day, Sept. 11, Montagu wrote to Charles II: *I suppose my lord St. Albans his courier has already given your majesty notice of the Queen your mother's death. She died at Colombe at four o'clock in the morning, and they sent me not word of it till noon; so I could not despatch anybody to your majesty as I ought to have done, and I thought it necessary to stay till I could give your majesty some account of what became of all the Queen left behind. I went as soon as I heard the*

\* I am quoting from the letter as calendared in the Hist. MSS. Report.

*news of her death to St. Cloud, where I met the king, who after having made all the compliments that are usual in those occasions, desired me to tell your majesty that he had sent two councillors to seal up everything the Queen had in her house, that nothing might be lost or carried away till you please to direct me or somebody else to see what she has left. My lord St. Albans seemed mightily dissatisfied with this sealing up of the goods as if it were an indignity for any of the king's officers to come into the Queen your mother's house; but I cannot imagine your majesty will make the same interpretation, when this coming was out of respect to your majesty to hinder everybody, as is usual in those occasions, from running away with everything they can lay their hands on. . . . The Queen your mother is dead without a will, so that by the law of England her jointure that was granted her for two years after her death falls to your majesty.*

In both these letters Montagu speaks of the Queen-mother as having died without a will. But among the state papers in London is a copy of her will, written in French and probably in her own handwriting. It was made at Somerset house just before she left England for the last time, being dated June 28, 1665. Lord St. Albans is one of the executors, but there is no bequest to him. I have printed it further on in this volume.

On the day after her death the queen's body was borne in procession to the convent of Chaillot, where she had hoped to end her days. Two days afterwards it was borne from Chaillot to St. Denis, to be buried there with royal honours. Her heart remained at Chaillot. After this Lord St. Albans returned to England. But he was soon back again in France to attend a great memorial service.

Oct. 3. A letter written from Dover says: *The Henrietta has sailed for Calais with the Earl of St. Albans [and others] for the purpose it is supposed of interring her majesty, the late queen-mother, at Paris.* C.S.P. This memorial service was held at Chaillot on Nov. 16. Bossuet preached the funeral sermon.

Full details of the queen's death and burial are given in Miss Strickland's Queens of England, and in Madame by "Julia Cartwright," to both of which I am indebted. Miss Strickland gives large extracts from Bousset's sermon.

In December Lord St. Albans again returned to England. A letter dated Deal, Dec. 26, says: *Lord St. Albans and Commissioners and Lady Brouncker have arrived from Calais in the king's pleasure boat. They were in much danger on the Goodwin [sands]; though the wind was very high, our seamen launched a boat and landed them. They have sent for their coaches, which are at Canterbury.* C.S.P.

The Commissioners were those who were sent over from England to take formal possession of the late queen's effects in the name of Charles II. I presume that Lady Brouncker is not Lord St. Albans' sister in law, for she was Mrs. Brouncker at this time, and did not become Lady Brouncker till 1684. It must be her sister in law, unless Lady is used carelessly for Mrs.

1670. April 30. The duke of Albemarle was buried in Westminster abbey. Lord St. Albans was in the procession. Welbeck MSS.

May. Henrietta, duchess of Orleans, had for some time been a means of communication between her brother, Charles II, and her brother-in-law, Louis XIV. As the French court would be passing by Calais on their way to Flanders, she thought she might have an interview with Charles at Dover. But it was doubtful if her jealous husband would allow it. The French king thought that he might be persuaded to allow it if her two brothers, Charles and James, and Lord St. Albans were to write to him on the subject. This they did, and he gave a grudging consent. She was not to go to London, nor be away more than two days. She sailed for England from Dunkirk on May 24.

Lord St. Albans was sent to fetch her. A letter dated Whitehall, May 12, says: *Tomorrow the earls of Sandwich and St. Albans are going over in the Mary Rose to meet her.* On May 14 a pass is made out for lord St. Albans to transport four horses into France for his own use.

As the duchess drew nigh to Dover, Charles, James, Prince Rupert and the duke of Monmouth went out to meet her. She lodged at Dover castle. Having obtained the consent of Charles to a treaty she re-embarked for France on June 12, having exceeded her two days leave of absence.

On June 30 she died. Suspicion of poisoning fell upon her husband and lies upon him still, perhaps unjustly.

On Aug. 21 she was buried at St. Denis by the side of her mother, with much splendour and show and with many signs of public sorrow. Bossuet was again there to preach the funeral sermon. *Vanitas vanitatum* was his text. [D. N. B. and Madame by "Julia Cartwright."]

Lord St. Albans was among the English noblemen who were present at her funeral. He had also been at Exeter in June, 1644, when she was born, her mother then being a fugitive.

Among the Buccleugh MSS. is a letter from Ralph Montagu, the English ambassador at Paris, to Lord Arlington, dated June 21. He says that to accom-

pany Madame when she went to Dover was the thing in the world that he was most ambitious of, and always reckoned upon it; but when he heard that Lord St. Albans was to have that honour and that he was only to be there as a cypher, then he told her that to go would be a greater mortification than not to go. So he went not. He finishes his letter with this bit of chaff which I do not quite understand. *I confess now I would be glad to come and dance at my lord St. Albans his wedding; if it cannot be obtained for me, I desire you would recommend that care to my lord Crofts.* Lord Crofts is William Crofts, whose annals will be found in the volume of this series that contains the Registers of Little Saxham. All Montagu's letters show considerable jealousy of lord St. Albans.

This bring us to the end of the third period of lord St. Albans' life. Though not an exile in France, as he had been in the second period, yet he has spent a good deal of his time there as ambassador extraordinary, and in attendance upon Henrietta Maria. But now in this fourth period there is nothing to take him to France. Henrietta Maria is dead. Madame her daughter is dead. Younger men than he must go to and fro across the channel with messages from Charles to Louis. So he remains in England, attending functions at Court, planning his streets in London, or rather Westminster, attending races at Newmarket, gambling and enjoying himself as best he could.

#### Period IV. 1670 to 1684. In the gloaming.

1671. On May 5 the old Parliamentary general, Lord Manchester, died, who since the restoration had been lord Chamberlain of the king's household. Lord St. Albans was now appointed to fill the vacant office, and held it till Sept. 1674.

Among the MSS of lord Cowper is a petition from lord Bindon, deputy earl marshal, to queen Anne. It states that in the 31st year of Henry VIII it had been decided that the Great Chamberlain of England and the Marshal of England should be ranked before the king's Chamberlain, now commonly called lord Chamberlain of the household; and that ever since, in all solemn ceremonies and processions when the sword of state is borne, they have gone on the right and left thereof: and this right being disputed in the instance of going to chapel at Whitehall by lord St. Albans, it was on All Saints day, 1672, determined against him by king Charles. And so the rule was obeyed till 1686, when an order was obtained that the lord Chamberlain of the household and the Vice-Chamberlain should go to the right and left of the sword when the king is attended to the chapel-

royal and in all other ceremonies within the palaces. This lord Bindon petitions against as contrary to former practice and inconsistent with the constitution of the Order of the Garter.

1672. May 29. He was made a knight of the Garter. Doyle.

1673. I think this year he became possessed of Cheveley, near Newmarket, which had belonged to the Cotton family. It is spoken of in his life time as his nephew's house, but I imagine that his nephew had it from him.

1678. Aug. 24. *I went to see my lord of St. Albans house at Byfleet, an old large building.* So says Evelyn. I presume that Byfleet had been leased or granted to him by the Crown, to which it belonged. In Manning and Bray's History of Surrey it is said that James I had granted it to Prince Henry, and after his death to Ann of Bohemia, who began to build a new house there. This I suppose is the house that Evelyn saw.

1683. March 8. Henry Savile writes to his brother, lord Halifax, from Newmarket. After saying that the mornings are spent on horseback, the afternoons at cockmatches, the evenings in taking the air, and the nights at cards, he says: *The Dutchess [Portsmouth] has been to make my lord St. Albans a visit at Mr. Jermyn's house, a mile from this place. The old man has at last renounced to the Court, and will not so much as come hither; and for greater mortification (perhaps for good husbandry to avoid such chargeable neighbours) removes in a day or two to his house near Berry.*

On March 13 Henry Savile again writes to his brother: *The king dines to day at Cheveley; whether the treat be from my lord St. Albans, who is yet there, or from Mr. Jermyn, I know not; but I do know that the Dutchess of Portsmouth presses me to get on horseback to wait upon her; so I must bid your lordship adieu.* (Savile Corr: Camden Soc.)

The mother of these two Saviles was little Popett, whom (at p. 254) we saw left fatherless at the battle of Newbury. Mr. Jermyn of Cheveley is his nephew Henry, afterwards Lord Dover.

The "house near Berry" must mean Rushbrook. I presume that he rented it from his nephew, Thomas Jermyn. It will be seen at p. 113, 114, that he presented to the rectory of Rushbrooke in 1670 and 1681. Probably he took over the whole estate from his nephew on some terms or other. He also presented to the rectory of Nowton in 1676 and 1680, which estate he had lately bought.

Sept. 18. Evelyn says: *I went to London to visit the Duchess of Grafton, now great with child, a most virtuous and beautiful lady. Dining with her at my Lord Chamberlains', met my Lord of St. Albans, now grown so blind that he could not see to take his meat. He has lived a most easy life, in plenty even abroad whilst his Majesty was a sufferer; he has lost immense sums at play, which yet at about eighty years old he continues, having one that sits by him to name the spots on the cards. He eat and drank with extraordinary appetite. He is a prudent old courtier, and much enriched since his Majesty's return.*

This appetite was hereditary, for the stomach of his father, Sir Thomas, never failed him, not even at sea, as lord Essex said. See p. 226.

1684. Jan. 2. He died at his house in St. James Square.

On Jan. 3 James, duke of York, writes from London to Lord Queensbury: *As for newse, what is from foraine parts you will see in the Gazette; and for here there is none but that Lord St. Albans is dead, and that the river has been so frozen over these two days that people go over it on foott.*

So he drops out of Vanity fair who had been a conspicuous figure in it for fifty years, and when he drops out his death and the weather are mentioned because there is nothing else to say.

Jan. 10. He was buried at Rushbrook. Which way they brought him from London I know not, but I imagine through Sudbury and Lavenham. London lane, mentioned in the will of Sir Robert Jermyn at p. 153, was probably either a bit of this road or a lane leading into it from Rushbrook hall. The Act of Parliament for burying in woollen was in force at the time. He or his friends preferred that he should be buried in linen, and so the statutory penalty of £5 was paid, one half going to the informer and the other half to the poor of the parish.

HIS AGE. I have not discovered where he was born or baptized, but I stated at p. 248 that he was born in or about 1603. I inferred that from the fact that his elder brother Thomas died in Nov. 1659, aged 58, according to his tombstone. But since that page was printed I have discovered some entries in the parish register of Hanworth in Middlesex, which show that his father, Sir Thomas, was living there for a short time, and that Thomas was not baptized till March, 1604. Consequently Lord St. Albans was not born before 1605, and could not have been more than 79 years at the time of his death. The entries in the Hanworth registers and some additional facts about Sir Thomas Jermyn will be found further on under the heading, JERMYN POSTSCRIPTS.

His will is printed at p. 157. His heirs were his two nephews, Thomas and Henry Jermyn. There are no bequests to anyone else. All his manors, estates and goods are to be sold, excepting his plate and household goods which have been at Rushbrook hall since 1674. He desires that they may go with the hall and never be removed. Some of them are there now, and will be mentioned presently in the account of the house. Henry, the younger of his two nephews, has £10,000 left him. His turn to be annalled and analysed will come presently.

The painted portraits of Lord St. Albans will be noticed presently.

Besides portraits of him in oil there is a portrait of him in words, which helps to show us what he was like. Andrew Marvell was the artist.

Andrew Marvell's way of satirizing whom he would was to issue instructions to an imaginary painter how he was to paint them. Three poems of his contain these instructions. Their order is the true chronological order exactly reversed.

1. *Advice to a painter.*

*Spread a large canvas, Painter, to contain  
The great assembly and the numerous train.*

This brings in Henry Jermyn, Lord Dover, and the authors of the Popish plot, and will be found further on in the annals of Lord Dover.

2. *Further instructions to a painter. 1670.*

*Painter, once more thy pencil reassume,  
And draw me, in one scene, London and Rome.*

This brings in none of the Jermyns, and so may be dismissed.

3. *The last instructions to a painter, about the Dutch wars, 1667.*

This gives us a portrait of Lord St. Albans amongst others, and so far as it does so, and so far as it can be quoted with propriety, I will quote it. It begins

*After two sittings, now our Lady-State  
To end her picture does the third time wait.*

Then after the painter has been instructed how to paint some others he is instructed how to paint Lord St. Albans.

*Paint then St. Albans full of soop and gold,  
The new Court's pattern, —— of the old ;  
Him neither wit nor courage did exalt,  
But Fortune chose him for her pleasure's salt.  
Paint him with drayman's shoulders, butcher's mien,  
Member'd like mule, with elephantine chin.*

*Well he the title of St. Albans bore,  
For never Bacon studied nature more ;  
But age allaying now that youthful heat  
Fits him in France to play at cards and cheat.*

The drayman's shoulders, the butcher's mien, the elephantine chin, all this is an ill-natured caricature, and a foolish one, because it tries to make a fault where no fault is.

There were plenty of faults in Lord St. Albans, but they lay in conduct and character, not in shoulders and chin. There were plenty of things in him that might well have been satirized. One can imagine a true patriot, as no doubt Andrew Marvell was, boiling over with rage at those who had French money jingling in their pockets, who sold themselves to the French despot, and for the sake of French money got up wars with the free Dutch. The doctrine, which has been so constantly taught these last three years, that, if you question the justice of a war in which your country is engaged, then you are doing something traitorous and unpatriotic, that servile, that degrading, that immoral doctrine, which cuts at the very root of political morality and leaves it, like a salted plantain, withered and dead, does not seem to have been yet preached. Not the age of Charles II, not the age of the first three Georges, was servile or bad enough for it. It has been held back to bless the incoming of the twentieth century, as if to rebuke pride and to teach that while we may go forward in many things we may at the same time go backward in others. So a man at that time might have denounced the Dutch war and its authors without being accused of being a traitor to his country. The devil was not then the proprietor, editor and correspondent of so many newspapers and news agencies as he is now. He had not then found out what a powerful instrument they may be made for the spreading of lies and the deceiving of simple folk.

There were plenty of faults in Lord St. Albans which might have been denounced. But a good pair of shoulders and a massive chin are not faults, and should not be set down as such. However, we may be thankful for the lines, for they help us to see the man as he was. A good portrait in oils could not do more; a conventional portrait could not do as much. Harding's engraving of the portrait which was formerly at Strawberry hill agrees well with that painted in words by Andrew Marvell. Either bears witness to the accuracy of the other.

With another poet, Sir William Davenant, Lord St. Albans was on good

terms. They were as near as possible of the same age, and became acquainted with each other at Court in early life. They were both concerned in the army plot of 1641, both fled the country, and both for a time were in exile together. The D.N.B. says that *Davenant addresses to Jermyn two of his early poems, and dedicated to him his play entitled the Platonic Lovers.* Works. ed. 1673. p. 247. 251. With all deference to the learned author of the article (Jermyn) I cannot see that this is quite accurate. At p. 247 there is no mention of Jermyn at all. At p. 251 there is a poem *To Henry Jarmin.* It consists of 64 lines, stupid and obscure, with not a line in it worth quoting. There is no other poem but this one addressed to him; but a section of the volume, p. 201 to 271, contains *Madagascar with other poems.* This section has its own title page and this dedication: *If these poems live, may their memories by whom they were cherished, Endim. Porter, H. Jermin, live with them.* There is no dedication of the Platonic Lovers to Jermyn in this edition, nor in the original edition of 1636.

While painters and poets have left us a description of his personal appearance, his character, his gifts, his talents, must be gathered from the record of his doings and the different contemporary notices of him. I have not brought together all of these, but enough to enable us to see more or less what manner of man he was.

He was certainly a good manager. He managed the queen's household economically when economy was very necessary; he checked the extravagance of a young and self-indulgent prince; and he managed his own affairs so well that he always had the plenty which he loved. However bad the times, when others were destitute, he always contrived to have plenty.

That he was fond of good living and luxury is certain, and he so contrived as never to be without it. He was a gambler, and had the pleasure of losing as well as that of gaining; but he contrived to gamble without coming to the gambler's end.

Though a man of pleasure, yet one can hardly say that his life was given up to pleasure. The times forbade it. His many journeys across the channel contradict it. And he must have had some application and industry to have carried out his plan of extending Westminster eastward.

He must have had some backbone and something of a phlegmatic disposition, which was in harmony with the drayman's shoulders and elephantine chin. During the days of exile many of his fellow exiles were incessantly working against him, and nagging and fretting at him, and turning everything he did, even what he did well, into a crime. I have quoted some of their letters. But for all that he

quietly went his way and got his way, leaving them to bubble and boil over.

He must have had some tact, or he would never have been so continuously employed as an ambassador through thirty years.

His long, unbroken service of over 40 years with the queen would seem to point to some quality of faithfulness in him; a service begun when he was young and she was a queen with a bright prospect before her, continued through dark days of trouble and exile, and ended only by her death. But here it is difficult to speak, because one knows not the exact relation in which he stood to her.

His French sympathies would at first sight make it look as if, in spite of John Bull shoulders, he had not the qualities of a typical Englishman. But those sympathies may have been the result of his circumstances rather than of his natural qualities. It was to France that the royalists were bound to look, if they looked anywhere for help. His service with Henrietta Maria and his long exile in France would also tend to frenchify him.

That he was not much better than the average courtier of the time of Charles II may be true. That does not say much for him. Nor must it be made to say too much against him, if a man is to be judged according to his circumstances and the standard of his day. If some made him out to be worse than the average courtier of his day, it probably was because they were not of his faction and were jealous of his success.

He certainly was a successful man, if he may be counted successful who merely gets what he wants. If long life, good living, plenty and royal favour were all he wanted, then he was a successful man and had those gifts which command success. For he lived long and he lived in plenty; grants were showered upon him; Charles I, Charles II, Henrietta Maria and Louis XIV all esteemed him. What he sought he found. What he desired he always had. "Lord Jermyn loved plenty so well that he would not be without it whatever others suffered." And he never was without it. In that sense he was successful.

But it was only the success of him who succeeds in getting the exact thing that he wants. It was only the success of the child who wants somebody's soap or somebody's cocoa, I forget which, and won't be happy till he gets it, and does get it. It was only the success of the lady who wants to gain an entrance into rather a higher circle than that in which she is, and after much manouvring and some crawling gets there. That kind of success gets the exact thing that is desired and nothing more. Nothing is added.

There is a higher kind of success, the success of him who gets more than he ever dreamed of, the success of him to whom many things are added which he never thought of. That kind of success did not belong to Lord St. Albans. St. Alban may have won it, but not St. Albans. His gifts and his talents and his manner of life did not lie that way.

Some part of his success was no doubt due to his physical qualities. That he had a robust frame and constitution I feel certain. Lely the painter, Marvell the poet, Evelyn the diarist, his own long life enjoyed to the end, these all bear witness to it. His father had had it before him, "whose stomach never failed him."

I don't know whether he had literary tastes, but I think I recollect a letter in the Nicholas papers in which somebody speaks of him and his Tully. I have not come across that Tully among the books now at Rushbrook.

The letters to and from him, if they were all brought together, would fill a small volume. Many of them owe their preservation to their having been intercepted and printed by Parliament.

A volume of pamphlets in the British Museum contains a letter from him to a nobleman in the north. It is dated from Bejeare, July 12, 1642. It was intercepted and printed in 1642, but there is not much in it. (The press mark is E. 107. 35.)

Another volume of pamphlets contain a letter from him to Mr. William Murrey of the king's bed-chamber. It was written from Paris in Jan. 1643. He says he had tried to persuade the French to give practical help to Charles; but, though they wished him well, they excused themselves. This letter was intercepted at sea and printed. (Press mark E. 86. 12.)

Some letters to and from him and Lord Digby and others were taken by Parliament at the battle of Sherborn in Oct. 1645 and printed in 1646. (Press mark E. 329. 15.)

There are fifteen letters from him to Charles II printed in the Thurloe S.P. They were written from Paris between 1655 and 1658.

I have alluded to others in his annals, and yet others will be found in the S.P.O., British Museum, Bodleian and other collections.

Miss Strickland implies that there were some at Ickworth. But she must have misunderstood what she was told. There are none there now, and it is not likely that there were any in 1854 when she wrote. V. 444.

The minute-books of the Corporation of Bury St. Edmunds contain two letters from him, written in August and November, 1664, recommending the appointment of Mr. John Moore as town-clerk.



I have printed so many extracts from letters in which Lord St. Albans had less than justice done him, that I think, to redress the balance, I must give the following elegy in which he has more than justice done him. I know not the author's name. Cowley was dead, and Davenant was dead, and the sentiments are not those of Andrew Marvell. Whoever the poet is, had he been lamenting the godfather of the town of St. Albans instead of its godchild, had he been lamenting him who gave his name to the town instead of him who took his name from it, had he been lamenting the martyr who gave up his life instead of the courtier who loved good living and would always have it, he could scarcely have said more than he has said.

The lines are printed on a single folio sheet, with thick black edges and a memento mori. A copy is in the British Museum, bound up in a volume entitled *Eulogies and Elegies*. (Press mark Lutt: I. 146.)

*An elegy on the death of the most illustrious lord, the Earl of St. Albans,  
who departed this life the first day of this instant Jan. 1684.*

A contemporary hand has added, 8 Jan. 1683/4.

---

Go stop the swift-wing'd moments in their flight,  
Arrest the envious course of day and night;  
Alas ! it will not be, we strive in vain ;  
Not all our art can one poor hour regain :  
TIME flies in haste to meet eternity,  
As rivers to the bosome of the sea,  
There to be lost ; nor can we bribe the stay  
Of the least minute to prolong the day,  
Which is by fate ordain'd to be our last,  
Without reverse, when once the doom is past.

For if there could have been the least reprieve  
To mortal breath, thou hadst been still alive ;  
ST. ALBANS still had blest our wondring eyes,  
Who now the tyrant Death's pale captive lies.  
Let us contemplate thee (brave soul), and tho'  
We cannot track the way which thou didst go  
In thy celestial journey, and our heart  
Expansion want to think what now thou art,  
How bright and wide thy glories, yet we may  
Remember thee as thou wert in thy clay ;  
Great without title, in thy self alone  
A mighty lord, thou stood oblieg'd to none  
But Heaven and thy self for that great worth  
Which the propitious stars that rul'd thy birth  
Inspir'd into thy noble soul ; and thou  
Not wanting to thy self didst make it grow  
To such prodigious height, thou wast become  
So truly glorious, that struck envy dumb.  
All differences did in thy praise conspire,  
And ev'n thy foes, if such could be, admire  
Thy noble life, which like the constant sun  
Did in the same ecliptic always run,  
Ever most loyal to the royal cause,  
Which from the Heaven of Heavens its title draws,  
Where now thou liv'st, freed from th' uncertain sport  
Of time and fortune, in the starry Court,  
A glorious potentate ; while we below  
But fashion woes to mitigate our woe.  
And now my sorrows follow thee, I tread the milky way  
And see the snowy head of Atlas far below, while all the high-  
Swoln buildings seem but attoms to my eye.  
How small seems greatness here ! how not a span  
His empire who commands the Ocean,  
Both that which boasts so much its mighty ore,  
And th' other which with pearl hath pav'd its shore !

Nor can it greater seem when this great All,  
For which men quarrel so, is but a ball  
Cast down into the ayr to sport the stars,  
And all our general ruines, mortal wars,  
Depopulated states, caus'd by their sway  
And man's so reverend wisdom, but their play.  
By thee, St. Albans, living we did learn  
The art of life, and by thy light discern  
The truth which men dispute; but by thee dead  
We're taught upon the world's gay pride to tread,  
And that way sooner master it than he  
To whom both Indies tributary be.  
Thus shall we gain by death while we deplore  
His fate, remembering how great and good  
St. Albans was, and yet but flesh and blood  
As we; how should the brave example move  
On kindled souls, and lift us up above  
Low-thoughted care of dull mortality,  
Since, if as good, we shall be great as he.

## THE EPITAPH.

Hail! sacred house in which his reliques sleep;  
Blest marble, give me leave t' approach and weep.  
Unto thy self, great spirit, I will repeat  
Thy own brave story; tell thy self how great  
Thou wert in Mind's empire, and how all  
Who out-live thee see but the funeral  
Of glory; and if yet some virtuous be,  
They but the apparitions are of thee.

Printed for I. Deacon at the Angel in Guilt-spur street without Newgate. 1684.



This is the will of Queen Henrietta Maria alluded to at p. 285. I presume that it was not proved. Miss Strickland, as well as the two contemporary letters that I have quoted, says that she died intestate. The will has been copied for me from the original in the State Paper Office, and the translation made, by Mr. Nathaniel Hone. The reference is vol. CXXV, No 75.

Au nom de Dieu.

Come il peut arriver des accidents Je laisse dans ce Papier les choses que Je veux estre faite sur L'argent que proviendra de deux annees que le Roy Mon fils m'a donné de Mon revenue apres Ma Mort, et de tout Mon autre argent, bien ou meubles qui me peuvent apartenir.

Premierement que sy Il se trouve que les annees que J'estois en france que Je n'ay pas payé Mes Domestiques, et que quelque chose de reste leur soit deu selon l'establissement que J'avois fait la en ce Temps quil leur soit payé.

J'entans aussy que Les Debtes suivantes soient payé.

Je dois a Ma Nourrice ou a ses Heretiers 500 Jacobus.

Je dois a Henriette Vautlet 1000 Jacobus.

Je dois a Jeanne de Lespervanile 1000 Jacobus.

Je dois a Susane de Mercy 1000 Jacobus.

Je dois a Henriette Beling 1000 Jacobus.

Je dois a Deschappelle 1000 Jacobus.

Je dois a Plancy Mon Apoticare 800 Pistolles money de France.

Je dois a Mad<sup>me</sup> Cherillion Ma Tapissier 100 Jacobus.

Je desire que l'on meste entre les Mains de Mons<sup>r</sup> l'Abbé de Montegu 500 Jacobus pour des Aumones en Angleterre.

Pour Anne Owing 800 Jacobus.

Pour Peter le Petit More Je luy donne 100 Jacobus pour le mettre Aprantis chez des Catholiques.

## TRANSLATION.

In the name of God.

As accidents may happen I leave in this Paper the things I wish to be done with the money provided for two years, which the King my son has given me for my revenue, after my death and with all my other money goods and chattels which may belong to me.

First, to wit, it will be found that for the years I was in France I did not pay my servants, and anything remaining due to them according to the Establishment I made there at that time shall be paid them.

I intend also that my following debts shall be paid.

I owe my Nurse or her heirs 500 Jacobus.

I owe Henriette Vautlet 1000 Jacobus.

I owe Jeanne de Lespervanile 1000 Jacobus.

I owe Susanne de Mercy 1000 Jacobus.

I owe Henriette Beling 1000 Jacobus.

I owe Deschappelle 1000 Jacobus.

I owe Plancy my apothecary 800 Pistolles French money.

I owe Madame Cherillion my upholsterer 100 Jacobus.

I desire that 500 Jacobus shall be placed in the hands of Mons<sup>r</sup> l'Abbé de Montegu for alms in England.

For Anne Owing 800 Jacobus.

For Peter the little More I give 100 Jacobus to put him apprentice to the Catholics.

Et come J'ay eu besoin de l'affection de Mon Tresorier Sr Henry Wood pour l'avance des somes considerables pour Mon Voyage de France, et come J'ay eu Longue Experience de sa fidelité, Je veux qu' il soit remboursé de ce que Je luy dois selon ses comptes.

Je desire que l'on donne au Capucins de quoy les renvoyer; que l'on mette encore 500 Jacobus entre les Mains de Mons<sup>r</sup> de Montaigu pour des Aumones en France; aussy pour fonder une Messe a perpetuité de [sentence unfinished].

Que l'on satisfate a tout le rest de Mes Debtes; et Je desire que le Roy Mon fils, le D d'Yorke, Mons<sup>r</sup> le Chancelier, Mons<sup>r</sup> le Conte de St. Albans, Mons<sup>r</sup> l'Abbé de Montegu, Sr Henry Wood Mon Tresorier, Sr John Wintour Mon secretaire, soit Execut<sup>rs</sup> de cette Mdre [ma derniere] volonté fait a Somerset House ce 28 June 1665.

Je desire qu' apres que Mes debtes seront payes que le Roy donne pour Mes domestiques ce que reste de ce que dessus selon le temps quils m'ont servy, et en cas quil soit mort que leurs Heretiers entre en leur droit.

Richard Maistre de Ma Musique et Robert un de Ma Musique m'avoit desire lors que J'estoys en France de leur doner une promesse pour Escript durant le temps de Cromwell d'en estre payé, et ne pretendre point de lettre de Moy Me promettant de rendre les pmesses ce que n'ayant pas fait Je les declare Nulle. Le 28 June 1665.



And as I have had need of the devotion of my Treasurer S<sup>r</sup> Henry Wood for the advance of considerable sums for my voyage to France, and as I have had long experience of his fidelity, I wish that he may be re-imbursed what I owe him according to his accounts.

I desire that the Capuchins shall be given what shall send them back; also that 500 Jacobus shall be put into the hands of Mons de Montaigu for alms in France; also to found a Mass in perpetuity for [sentence unfinished].

That all the rest of my debts shall be satisfied; and I desire that the King my son, the Duke of York, Mons<sup>r</sup> the Chancellor, Mons<sup>r</sup> the Earl of St. Albans, Mons<sup>r</sup> l'Abbé de Montegu, S<sup>r</sup> Henry Wood my Treasurer, S<sup>r</sup> John Wintour my secretary, shall be executors of this my last will made at Somerset House this 28 June 1665.

I desire that after my debts are paid the King shall give for my servants what remains of the above according to the time they have served me, and in case of death their heirs to enter into their right.

Richard, Master of my Music, and Robert, one of my Musicians, desired me when I was in France to give them a promise instead of a writing that they should be paid during the time of Cromwell and not to expect a letter from me, I promising to keep the promises, which not having done I declare them null. The 28 June 1665.



## DODD'S CHURCH HISTORY.

One would scarcely have expected to find Lord St. Albans extolled in a church history. His private opinions on religion were what they were. Two good churchmen, Charles I and Lord Clarendon, did not think much of them. His political religion was certainly not that of the church of England. As Clarendon said of him, though indifferent to religion he was always of some faction that regarded it. And that faction was not the church party. He wanted Charles I to give up the church of England, and he wanted Charles II to go to chapel. In spite of it he has a page free from abuse in Dodd's Church History of England, published at Brussels in 1742. I give what Dodd says of him, though there is nothing in it that has not been already set down.

*Henry Jermyn : second son of Sir Thomas Jermyn of the County of Suffolk. A polite education having fitted him for the Court, he was made master of the horse to Henrietta Maria, Charles I's queen, whom he attended as a faithful servant during the whole course of her troubles. He went over with her into France and Holland upon the breaking out of the civil war ; and landed with her at Burlington when she returned with supplies for the king ; and afterwards conducted her through the enemies army to Oxford. The king, to reward these services, in the 19th of his reign created him Lord Jermyn of St. Edmundsbury, with a clause in the patent that for lack of issue male in Henry the title should ascend to his elder brother Thomas. The king's affairs growing every day worse, the queen thought it convenient to return into France. Lord Jermyn still attended her, and was sixteen years Master of the household ; and as he had an opportunity of being a friend to the loyalists in exile, so he constantly assisted them, to his power, during the time of the rebellious reign. When king Charles II was invited over to take possession of his crown, he made a public acknowledgment of the Lord Jermyn's services by creating him Earl of St. Albans by letters patent dated from Breda, April 24, 1660. However, this loyal nobleman continued in the service of his old mistress as long as she lived. Afterwards, 1671, the king appointed him Master of his household, and in 1672 he was installed knight of the garter. He died unmarried in 1683. The barony descended to Thomas, his eldest brother's son, and he also dying without issue the title was extinct. This last Thomas had a younger brother, Henry Jermyn, who for his own personal merits as well as for those of his family, was created Lord Dover by king James II in 1685. He died also without issue in 1708, and left behind him a lady of a singular good character ; but none to inherit his honours.* III. 241.



---

Gen. XVI. Thomas. Second but eldest surviving son of Thomas and Rebecka Jermyn. Baptized here in November, 1633.

Since the time of Sir Robert it was evidently intended that Robert should be the name of the head of the family. But fate determined otherwise. In two successive generations Robert, the eldest son, was taken away in boyhood, and Thomas, the second son, succeeded to the estate. And as Thomas had been the name of the head of the family till the time of Sir Robert who was a younger son himself, so this determination of fate was but a reversion to what had been.

This Thomas was scarcely 10 years old when the civil war began. His elder brother, Robert, died just before it began. Probably they both went to Bury Grammar School, as their younger brother, Charles, did afterwards; but there is no school list for these years to make it certain.

1652. August. A letter from Sir Edward Hyde (Clarendon) to Sir Richard Brown shows him among the English refugees at Paris. At least I suppose he is meant by “younge Mr. Jarmin who hath the small pox.” Soon after this I imagine that he returned to England, joined the family party at Rushbrook, and played bowls at Hengrave. (p. 246.) But I cannot actually see him till

1659. Oct. 9. He is then by his father’s bedside as he lies dying in his house at Bury, and is a witness to his will. p. 157.

In the Complete Peerage G. E. C. says that he is sometimes said to have married a daughter of Sir Thomas Hervey. This is a chronological impossibility, and Sir Thomas must be a slip for Sir William. It would have been quite possible for him to have married a daughter of Sir William, and not unlikely, as there were four of them living at Hengrave during the dark days of the Commonwealth, and we have seen that there was then frequent intercourse between Hengrave and Rushbrook. But it is one of those likely things that did not happen. Sir William’s four daughters all made East Anglian marriages during the Commonwealth, but none of them to a Jermyn.

It was probably in the early part of 1659 that Thomas Jermyn did marry Mary Merry. She was probably one of the Hengrave houseful during the Commonwealth, for her father was Henry Merry, eldest son of Sir Henry Merry of Derbyshire, and her mother was Penelope, daughter of Sir John and Lady Penelope Gage. She was therefore a granddaughter of Lady Penelope, the getter up of bowling matches and, perhaps, of other matches as well.

1660. Feb. 28. Thomas, their eldest child, was born, who instantly died, like so many of their children. See the oblong flat stone in Rushbrook church on which their names are recorded, eight of them, not one of whom lived 12 months. P. 90. No. 17.

1661. He was a captain in the garrison of Jersey. His company was disbanded in the autumn of 1662. He does not appear again in Doyle's Army lists till 1685.

1675. On Sept. 18 he brought a child to be baptized at Rushbrook which had been born the day before at Fakenham near Euston. Why it was born at Fakenham I don't know. Euston at this time belonged to Lord Arlington, whose daughter and heiress married the first duke of Grafton. The child was called Henry after its great-uncle, Lord St. Albans; but it had not his constitution and died in two months.

1679. Feb. 24. He and Sir Thomas Hervey were chosen to represent Bury St. Edmunds in parliament. This parliament was dissolved in the following July.

Aug. 25. Another parliament was instantly summoned, to which he and Sir Thomas Hervey were again returned by a majority of the electors. But their election was disputed. They had been chosen by the Alderman and Burgesses, a select body of thirty-seven men. But some of the inhabitants, claiming that the right of election lay in the populace and not merely in a select body, elected Sir Thomas Cullum and Mr. Rotheram. Consequently the case had to be tried. In the minute-books of the Corporation is this entry:

1680, Nov. 6. *Ordered that all the charters belonging to the Corporation be delivered to the Recorder, and by him carried up to London to be made use of to defend the election of Sir Thomas Hervey and Thomas Jermyn Esq. the present burgesses in parliament.*

The result of the trial was satisfactory to the Corporation. A Parliamentary diary (among the MSS of the duke of Beaufort) says that on Friday, Dec. 24, Sir Richard Corbett reported the election for Bury, and Mr. Jermyn and Sir Thomas Hervey were voted duly elected. This question as to whether the right of election lay in the inhabitants generally or only in the Corporation was raised again about forty years later, and again decided in favour of the select body. (See the case printed in John Hervey's diary. p. 214.)

This parliament was dissolved in Jan. 1681, and another one was summoned to meet at Oxford on March 21, 1681. The minute-book of the Bury Corporation records as follows: (I give it as calendared in the Hist. MSS Report:)

1681. March 5. *Hervey and Jermyn unanimously re-elected burgesses for the parliament to be holden at Oxford. They being present accepted the election, and did freely remit the wages given by Act of parliament to members serving there.*

This parliament lasted exactly a week, being dissolved on March 28, after which there was no parliament till May 1685.

1684. Jan. He succeeded his uncle, Lord St. Albans, as Lord Jermyn. He also became Governor of Jersey.

1685. Feb. 6. Charles II died, and James, duke of York, succeeded him. Lord Jermyn's commission as a captain in the Jersey garrison is dated April 29.

1687. In November he appears in Doyle's Army lists as a captain in Lord Lichfield's regiment of foot, now the 12th or Suffolk regiment.

1688. By this time James II had lost the affection of most of his subjects, and their eyes were turned towards the Prince of Orange. Many applications were made to him, and there were rumours of his intention of coming over. Lord Jermyn was among those who stood by king James.

On Sept. 28 Luttrell records in his diary that *Lord Jermyn and others of the nobility and gentry have offered their services to his Majestie on news of the intended invasion.*

Under October Sir John Bramston says in his Autobiography : *Some noblemen send to the King, perticularly the Duke of Newcastle, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Darby, the Lord German and others, offerd to raise men, and some commissions were sent.*

Nov. 5. William, Prince of Orange, landed in Torbay with about 14,000 men. In December king James fled into France and was kindly received by Louis XIV.

1689. There being practically no king the Government had to be settled. The Convention parliament met in January. They decided that James had abdicated and that the throne was vacant. This vote being sent up to the upper house met with opposition. On Jan. 29, 1689, a Regency under the style of James II was proposed there. After a long debate this was negatived. John Hervey in his diary gives the result of the division thus: Contents 48: Non-contents 51. Lord Jermyn voted in the minority for it. Ultimately the House of Lords adopted the vote of the House of Commons, the throne was settled upon the Prince and Princess of Orange, and on Feb. 13, 1689, they accepted the crown.

Henry Jermyn, Lord Dover, resolutely stood by king James, but his elder brother, Thomas, seems to have accepted the inevitable. It was in this generation as it had been in the previous one. Then as now there was a Thomas and Henry

Jermyn. Then as now Thomas the elder accepted the inevitable, while Henry the younger resolutely upheld a lost cause.

1689. The MSS of the House of Lords show Lord Jermyn busy in June about the defence of Jersey, of which he was Governor. This defence was certainly not in the interests of king James, but in opposition to him. He asked for 500 foot, and a troop of horse, a frigate, a small vessel for intelligence, and six months provision for the castle. Otherwise, he said, he could not hold the island against 3000 men.

In July a bill was brought in for attainting several persons in rebellion against William III. Amongst these was Henry Jermyn, Lord Dover. His brother had lent him £1000 a few years before, and now petitions the House of Lords that the bill may provide for the repayment of this loan.

In August there was a debate in the House of Lords on a bill for reversing the sentence which had been passed on Titus Oates. Lord Jermyn was one of the tellers. There was considerable friction between the two houses of parliament on the question. I should imagine that Lord Jermyn told against Oates.

1690. In December the question of the attaider of Lord Dover again came before the House of Lords; and consequently Lord Jermyn petitioned that the bill of attaider might not injure him in any way, the late Lord St. Albans having settled a great part of his estate on Lord Dover with remainder to him. This was agreed to.

1692. April. At this time William III was in Holland and the Jacobites were very active. On April 12 Lord Nottingham writes to Jermyn from Whitehall: *The Queen desires you to repair to Portsmouth, and there embark on board the man of war ordered by the Admiralty to carry you to Jersey, whither she would have you go with all speed, it being necessary for their Majesties service that you should be there as soon as can be.* C.S.P.

Luttrell also records in his diary that *the Earl of Monmouth is going to head his regiment in Guernsey and Jersey, and to put them in a posture of defence; and the Lord Jermin and the Lord Hatton, governors of those islands, are hastening thither.*

And again on April 23 Luttrell records: *The lords Hatton and Jermin, Governors of Guernsey and Jersey, are gone to their commands; and three or four regiments are ordered to reinforce those islands, of which Col. Purcell's is one.*

Sept. 13. There he stayed till now, when Lord Nottingham writes to him from Whitehall: *The Queen gives you leave to come away from Jersey as soon as you think fit, leaving proper and safe directions with the Lieut. Governor.* C.S.P.





MONUMENT TO THE HON. THOMAS JERMYN, WHO WAS KILLED 1692 AGED 15 YEARS.

Dec. 27. Soon after getting home a terrible calamity befell him. One son only had survived infancy and reached the age of 15 years, and he is now taken from him.

The parish register says: *He was unfortunately slaine at London Dec. 27, about eleven in ye forenoon, by ye fall of a mast which ye seamen were raising in a stormie day, he being accidentally gotten into their vessel.*

John Hervey says in his diary: *Dec. 27. Tuesday. Mr. Thomas Jermyn going to play in a liter which ley upon ye river behind Beaufort house, ye mast fell down upon him (they being about to lower it) and beat out his brains.*

Luttrell says in his diary: *Dec. 29. Thursday. On Tuesday last Mr. Jermin of 10 years of age, son and heir to the lord Jermin, and nephew to the lord Dover, being on board a lighter on the Thames, near Beaufort stairs in the Strand, the wind blowing very hard bore down the mast, which fell on his head and broke his skull, of which blow he died within an hour: he was the only heir male to the family of Jermin and Dover, whose estates are said to be £15000 per annum.*

The statement that he was in the navy is an instance of what happens when a later writer tries to improve upon a contemporary one. John Hervey's diary and the parish register show that he was larking. With his untimely death ended all hope of any further lengthening of the long, unbroken line of Jermyns of Rushbrook. The marble memorial of his parents' grief remains in Rushbrook church, of which I here give an illustration

1693. Feb 11. Saturday. *Lord Jermin has introduced to his Majestie some gentlemen from Jersey with an address from that island, assuring his Majestie of their fidelity and readiness to serve him and defend that island against all his enemies; his Majestie received them kindly and assured them of his protection.* Luttrell.

1694. Jan. 27. Saturday. *The Lord Jermin is ordered to his government of Jersey on some intimation the French design to visit them in the spring.* Luttrell.

Feb. 27. Tuesday. *On Thursday last the lord Jermyn attended the king, and gave him an account that the French are making great preparation at St. Malloes, 6000 men being already come there and more expected, which gave great jealousy to the islands of Jersey and Guernsey (wherof he is governor) that the design is against them; upon which a committee of council is ordered to sit to consider of ways to secure the said islands, and several gentlemen that have estates there are summoned to attend.* Luttrell.

1697. On Sept. 10 the Peace of Ryswick was signed, and William III was recognized by Louis XIV as king of England. I presume that the following entry in Luttrell's diary refers to some Mafficking consequent upon that event.

Oct. 30. Saturday. *Several persons are taken up for throwing of squibs; the lord Jermin having one thrown in his face, tis said put his eye out and will endanger the other, if not his life, being in a fever.*

1703. April 1. He died at his house in the Spring Garden, London, between 11 and 12 a.m., and was buried at Rushbrook on Wednesday, April 7. He was 69 years old. Le Neve describes his house as being in Old Spring Garden.

Luttrell thus records his death: *April 3, Saturday. Thursday night dyed the lord Jermin, governer of the isle of Jersey, without issue, and left his estate to his daughters.*

I put him down to have been a man of more mark and character than his father. That is saying very little, for I put down his father to have been a cypher. But the annals of Lord Jermyn are few and far between, and one cannot say more for want of evidence.

I have printed his will at p. 161. One of the witnesses was Henry Cromwell, who I suppose was some kin to Oliver.

There only remains to set down his family.

Under 1659 I have already set down that he married Mary Merry, daughter of Henry Merry who was son and heir to Sir Henry Merry, a Derbyshire knight. The mother of Mary Merry was Penelope Gage, daughter of Lady Penelope Gage by her second husband Sir John Gage. She was probably one of the large family party who took refuge and played bowls at Hengrave during the Commonwealth, which would have made easy an engagement with young Jermyn.

Lady Jermyn survived her husband ten years, dying in London in May, 1713. She was brought to Rushbrook for burial, and her will will be found at p. 171.

Of their thirteen children only five daughters grew up, and only four of them survived their father. An oblong flat stone (p. 90. No. 17.) in the south chapel in Rushbrook church records a long list of infants only born that they might die. The dates on this stone do not always agree with the register, which is most likely to be right.

1. Thomas. Buried here Feb. 1660.
2. Henry. Buried here Aug. 1662.
3. Robert. Baptized here Sept. 1667: buried here July, 1668.

---

4. Charles. Baptized here Feb. 1669: buried here May, 1669.
5. Henry. Baptised here Sept. 1675: buried here Dec. 1675.
6. Thomas. Baptized here Dec. 1677: buried here Jan. 1693. The only one of the six boys who got beyond his first year, he was accidentally killed as already said. The register says: *The young gentleman was ye only surviving heire male of ye Honoble family of ye Jermyns, so that in all appearance ye name and race ended with his life.* I imagine that this last statement will be disputed.

These were the daughters. One gets a glimpse of them collectively in a letter to John Hervey from his wife. She writes from her house at Bury to him at Newmarket on Oct. 25, 1697. *I will add a little more by teling you ye four sisters have been hear this afternoon, and (as they never come unattended) brought with them Mr. Ga—, Mr. Down —, and Mr. Bo —. Part of them staid and playd at whish tel this moment, which is past eleven a' clock, tho' they are to hunt tomorrow morning.* Of these three gentlemen Mr. Gage and Mr. Bond are I presume they who afterwards became the husbands of Merelina and Henrietta Maria respectively. The other gentleman must be Mr. Downing. (Letter 146.)

1. Mary. Born c. 1663, I don't know where, but perhaps in Jersey. Married here in 1682 to Robert Davers of Rougham. Died Oct. 1722. See further on, The Davers family.

2. Henrietta Maria. Born c. 1665. Married Thomas Bond, (2nd son of Sir Thomas Bond of Peckham, 1st Bart. who was comptroller of the household to Henrietta Maria). Buried here in Dec. 1698 aged 33 years. She had two sons, Thomas and Henry, of whom Thomas died s.p.

3. Delariviere. Born, perhaps, in Jersey. Married Sir Symonds D'Ewes, 3rd Bart. of Stowlangtoft. Died in 1702. They had four sons and four daughters. Their son Sir Jermyn D'Ewes was fourth and last baronet. It has been suggested that the name Delariviere was formed from the title of Lord Rivers, with whom there was a close connection. The name continued in Horringer for many years. As late as 1876 there was buried there Delariviere Willingham aged 95. She was always called Dilly. But Mrs. Manley, the author of the New Atalantis, also had the name; she was born at the same time as Delariviere Jermyn in Jersey, where her father was lieutenant Governor; so possibly the name is a Jersey name.

4. Penelope. Baptized here June, 1670. Married at St. Pancras, Middlesex, in June, 1700, to Grey James Grove of Pool hall in Shropshire. They had three children.

5. Katharine. Baptized and buried here in Feb. 1672.

6. Merelina. Baptized here Jan. 1673. Married (1) in 1691 to Sir Thomas Spring of Pakenham, 3rd Bart. (2) to Sir William Gage of Hengrave, 2nd Bart. She died in Aug. 1727, and was buried by her first husband at Pakenham. Her age is given on her tombstone as 52, which does not agree with the Rushbrook register. By her first husband she had three sons and six daughters: of whom William succeeded as 4th baronet and died unmarried: Merelina married Thomas Discipline of Bury St. Edmunds: Mary married John Symonds, rector of Horringer.

I imagine that her christian name was formed from her mother's maiden name, Merry.

7. Isabella. Baptized and buried here in Feb. 1679.

Gen. XVI. 2. Henry. Second surviving son of Thomas and Rebecka Jermyn. He was baptized here in November, 1636. The civil war broke out before he had got into his teens, and soon after that he must have been taken into France.

I have already quoted a letter from Sir Edward Hyde to Sir Richard Brown (printed with Evelyn's diary) written from St. Germans on Aug. 6, 1652, in which he mentions *younge Mr. Jarmin who hath the small pox*. The D.N.B. quotes this as the *younger Mr. Jarmin*. If it is *younger*, it would probably mean Henry, the younger of the two brothers. But if it is *younge*, as printed in the 1895 edition, there is no reason why it should mean Henry more than his brother Thomas.

In April 1648 James, duke of York, escaped from England and went to the Hague. After that he was shuttle-cocked backwards and forwards between Paris, Holland and Belgium. Henry Jermyn obtained a post in his household. Whether he was with him in his campaigns in the French service in 1652—1655, I don't know. But at any rate we see him at Breda in 1655. Scandal was then as busy with him and the Princess of Orange, or Princess Royal as she continued to be called, as it was with his uncle and her mother, Henrietta Maria. In Thurloe's S.P. is printed a letter from the Princess to her brother Charles, dated from Breda Feb. 2 [1655 or 1656]. The duke of York was then at Paris. *I cannot but persuade myself, you will now give my brother, the duke of York, leave to send for Mr. Jermyn back, which will not only stop malicious tongues, but give me that hapiness of seeing you take a kindly as well as brotherly interest in mee; otherways I shall*

L<sup>D</sup>. Dover.



To face p. 310.

HENRY JERMYN, LORD DOVER.

*From a portrait at Cheveley.*



*concluſd you have absolutely abandoned me.\* We shall meet with this scandal again under 1660.*

1658. October. Thurloe prints letters mentioning that Harry Jermyn is gone from Flanders to France with propositions for promoting a peace between France and Spain. I presume that this Harry Jermyn is the nephew, not the uncle.

1660. In May Charles and James sailed together from Holland for England, and I presume that Harry Jermyn was with his master, or at any rate not far off.

Dec. 21. Pepys sets down this in his diary, showing that the old talk of four years ago was not dead. *To my lady's and dined with her; she told me how dangerously ill the Princess Royal is; and that this morning she was said to be dead. But she hears that she hath married herself to young Jermyn, which is worse than the duke of York's marrying the Chancellor's daughter, which is now publicly owned.*

The Princess had come over to England at the end of September, and died in London of small pox on Dec. 24, three days after Pepys made the above entry in his diary. The evidence for her marriage with this Henry Jermyn is as little as the evidence for the marriage of her mother with the other Henry Jermyn; the likelihood of it in itself is much less. Lord St. Albans was one of the executors of her will.

1661. April 23. Charles II was crowned. Clarendon says that the ceremony furnished occasion for an incident that was absolutely new and excited some surprise. He says it had been usual in all state processions for the king's Master of the Horse to ride immediately after the king, with a led horse in his hand. But now the duke of York persuaded the king to allow his (James') Master of the Horse to ride behind him (James) with a led horse in the same way as the king's Master of the Horse did behind him, a thing never heard of before. The king's Master of the Horse was Monk, duke of Albemarle; James's was *Mr. Jermyn, a younger brother of a very private gentleman's family.* Clarendon denies that the duke of York had any right to have a Master of the Horse at all; only the king, the queen and the prince of Wales had that right. The duke of York, he says, had copied the Court of France, a copy that was odious to the English nation.†

Sept. 3. Henry Jermyn petitions the king for confirmation of the patent granted to his late father by the late king of the office of receiver and surveyor of

\* In Thurloe's index this allusion is wrongly put under Lord Jermyn.

† I take these remarks of Clarendon at second hand from Clayton's Personal Memoirs of Charles II.

fines and amerciaments of which six years are unexpired, and for prolongation to thirty years. The petition states that his father was a great sufferer, and received no benefit by the grant. C.S.P.

1662. In August we see him fighting a duel, which nearly brought his career to an end. I have come across four several contemporary accounts of it, a, b, c, d. The battle of Waterloo can hardly have been made more safe for the knowledge of posterity.

a. In the C.S.P. is calendared a letter from somebody to Lord Conway. It is dated Aug. 18. It says that Henry Jermyn and Giles Rawlins have fought a duel with one of the Howards and Lord Dillon's son. It was fought in St. James' fields, Pall Mall, at 11 a.m. Rawlins is slain, Jermyn wounded, and the other two are fled.

b. Ruge's Diurnal, quoted by Lord Braybrooke, says: *Aug. 18. Captain Thomas Howard, the Earl of Carlisle's brother, and the lord Dillon's son, a colonel, met with Mr. Giles Rawlings, privy purse to the Duke of York, and Mr. Jermyn, the Earl of St. Albans' nephew. There had been a slight quarrel betwixt them, and as they, Rawlings and Jermyn, came from tennis, these two drew at them, and then Col. Dillon killed Mr. Rawlings dead upon the spot. Mr. Jermyn was left for dead.*

c. Pepys says under Aug. 19: *Mr. Coventry did tell us of the duell between Mr. Jermyn, nephew to my lord St. Albans, and Colonel Giles Rawlins, the latter of whom is killed and the first mortally wounded, as it is thought. They fought against Captain Thomas Howard, my lord Carlisle's brother, and another unknown; who they say had armour on that they could not be hurt, so that one of their swords went up to the hilt against it. They had horses ready and are fled. But what is most strange Howard sent one challenge before, but they could not meet till yesterday at the Old Pall Mall at St. James's, and he would not till the last tell Jermyn what the quarrel was; nor do anybody know. The Court is much concerned in this fray, and I am glad of it; hoping that it will cause some good laws against it.*

d. In the Grammont Memoirs the duel is said to have been in consequence of rivalry between Jermyn and Col. Howard for the favour of Lady Shrewsbury. At an entertainment at a place of amusement called Spring Garden Jermyn continued talking to Lady Shrewsbury, and Howard was nowhere. *He [Jermyn] went to bed proud of this triumph, and was waked next morning by a challenge: he took for his second Giles Rawlings, a man of intrigue and a deep player. Howard took Dillon, who was dexterous and brave, much of a gentleman, and unfortunately an intimate*

friend to Rawlings. . . . Poor Rawlings was left stone dead; and Jermyn having received three wounds was carried to his uncle's with very little signs of life.

Dec. 30. Among the MSS of Mr. Le Fleming at Rydal hall is a letter from Sir George Fletcher to Daniel Le Fleming, in which he says: *Mr. Jermyn is banished the Court for courting Lady Castlemaine.*

1664. Feb. 22. Pepys says: *It seems a daughter of the Duke of Lennox's was by force going to be married the other day at Somerset House to Harry Jermyn; but she got away and run to the king, and he says he will protect her. She is, it seems, very near akin to the king. Such mad doings are there every day among them.*

In the autumn of this year he had a likelihood of finding more sensible and manly employment than he was likely to find at Court. Prince Rupert was one of the patentees of the Royal African Company. *Their disputes with the Dutch therefore touched him closely, and in August, 1664, it was determined that a fleet of twelve ships of war, with six of the company's ships, should be sent under the command of Rupert to the African coast to oppose a Dutch fleet under De Ruyter which was expected there.* D.N.B.

Henry Jermyn was to have gone on this expedition. In the Grammont Memoirs we read: *The king of England having resolved also to explore the African Coasts, fitted out a squadron for an expedition to Guinea, which was to be commanded by Prince Rupert. Those who from their own experience had some knowledge of the country related strange and wonderful stories of the dangers attendant upon this expedition. They would have to fight a people who used poisoned arrows and eat their prisoners; to endure intolerable heats and rain, and be assaulted by hideous monsters. But all these reports were vain and ineffectual; for so far from striking terror into those who were appointed to go upon this expedition, it rather acted as an incentive to glory upon those who had no manner of business in it. Jermyn appeared among the foremost of those; and . . . . asked the duke's permission and the king's consent to serve in it as a volunteer.*

A letter among the S.P. dated Whitehall, Sept. 13, says: *Prince Rupert with his companions for the voyage, Henry Jermyn, Mr. Stanley and others, had a farewell supper given them last night at Kirke house. The ships are to be fitted out with all speed.*

But unfortunately the fleet never went; the farewell supper was the only part of the expedition that came off; and so I suppose he remained to play the fool at Court.

1666. This year several new troops of horse were raised. Henry Jermyn's

commission as captain is dated July 7. His brother Charles, of whom I know nothing more, was a cornet in his troop. Doyle.

1667. May 1. Pepys records going with Sir William Pen in a coach into the park, *Tiburne way*. His object was to see Lady Newcastle; but her coach was so crowded upon by other coaches that he could not get near enough to see her. *But that which I did see, and wonder at with reason, was to find Pegg Pen in a new coach, with only her husband's pretty sister with her, both patched and very fine, and in much the finest coach in the park, and I think that ever I did see one or other, for neatness and richness in gold, and everything that is noble. My lady Castlemaine, the king, my lord St. Albans, Mr. Jermyn, have not so neat a coach that ever I saw. And Lord! to have them have this and nothing else that is correspondent, is to me one of the most ridiculous sights that ever I did see, though her present dress was well enough; but to live in the condition they do at home, and be abroad in this coach, astonishes me.*

May 8. Evelyn records that he dined at Lord Cornbury's, and Henry Jermyn was of the party.

July 29. Pepys records looking out of a window into the garden at Whitehall and seeing the king with two or three idle lords. And in another part of the garden he saw Lady Castlemaine, led by Bab May. *She is fallen in love with young Jermin, who hath of late been with her oftener than the king, and is now going to marry my Lady Falmouth; the king is mad at her entertaining Jermin, and she is mad at Jermin's going to marry from her; so they are all mad; and thus the kingdom is governed!*

1669. In the spring of this year, as we have already seen, Prince Cosmo, afterwards Grand Duke of Tuscany, arrived in London. Lord St. Albans' new house in St. James Square was placed at his disposal. On his arrival there on April 15 he was received by Henry Jermyn, who acted for his uncle, and who is described as first equerry to the duke of York.

After spending about six months in England Cosmo returned to his own country, arriving at Florence in October. The day before he left London for good he gave a farewell supper in Lord St. Albans' house. The king came to it in state. St. James Square was crowded with people who had come to see the procession. On arriving the king went up stairs, being lighted by torches. An oval table was set out for supper with seventeen places, and (most unusual) a knife and fork for each one. An armchair was placed at the upper end of the

table for the king, but he ordered it to be removed, and sat upon a stool without a back, like the rest of the company. The duke of York was on his right, Cosmo on his left ; the dukes of Monmouth, Buckingham and Ormond, Lord Croft, Henry Jermyn, were among the seventeen who sat down ; the rest of the gentlemen stood round the table near their masters. What follows is scarcely credible. Scarcely had a magnificent supper been laid upon the table before the whole of it was plundered and carried off by the crowd who came to see the entertainment. Neither the presence of the king nor the carbines of his soldiers were sufficient to restrain them from plundering and pillaging the meats. The king was obliged to rise from table and go into an adjoining room. However, eventually the supper came off, many toasts were drunk, and then the king retired in the same state as that in which he had arrived.

The next day Cosmo left London for Harwich, paying visits on the way. At Chelmsford he stayed at the Black Boy ; at Colchester and Ipswich the name of the inn is not given. From Ipswich to Harwich he went by boat.

1671. Oct. 9. 10. *I went, after evening-service, to London, in order to a journey of refreshment with Mr. Treasurer to Newmarket, where the king then was, in his coach with six brave horses, which we changed thrice, first at Bishop-Stortford, and last at Chesterford; so by night we got to Newmarket, where Mr. Henry Jermyn (nephew to the Earl of St. Albans) lodged me very civilly.* Evelyn's diary.

1673. June 6. A letter from Henry Ball to Sir Joseph Williamson, at this time plenipotentiary at the Congress of Cologne, says that a grant has been made to Henry Jermyn and Richard Cooling esquires and their heirs, in trust for Lord St. Albans and his heirs, of 604 acres of improved grounds within the wastes of the manor of Somersham in Huntingdonshire. (See p. 243.)

June 13. Another letter from Ball, at Whitehall, to Williamson, says :—*A fierce quarrell has been lately between the Earl of Mulgrave and Mr. Henry Jermyn about a triphile of a word; upon which they proceeded to a challenge, but the king has tooke up the business.*

I am not going to transfer from the Grammont Memoirs to these pages stupid stories about Henry Jermyn's flirtations and amours. Those stories are stupid in themselves and gain nothing by the way in which they are told. They are not told as Pepys would have told them ; they are not told as a man tells who tells simply and naturally what he sees and hears ; but they are told as one tells what another has told him, and who all the time is seeking how he can smarten and

improve upon them. You can always see the toiling to be smart; you can never see good sense or good feeling.

It is difficult to make out when the things told did happen, as no dates are given, and, perhaps, it does not matter much. I suppose it was somewhere early in this decade that Jermyn is represented as having to leave the Court in consequence of his flirtations with Lady Castlemaine. *Little Jermyn repaired to his country seat: however it was in his power to have returned in a fortnight; for the Chevallier de Grammont, having procured the king's permission, carried it to the Earl of St. Albans.* The uncle conveyed it to the nephew. But the nephew refused to avail himself of it. *He continued above half a year in the country, setting up for a little philosopher, under the eyes of the sportsmen in the neighbourhood, who regarded him as an extraordinary instance of the caprice of fortune.* At last he returned to Court; and though his brilliancy appeared a little tarnished by his residence in the country, though his head was larger and his legs more slender than usual, yet they fell in love with him as before.

This is represented as happening at the time when Lady Castlemaine was created Duchess of Cleveland. But that was not till August, 1679, and one would have expected this to have happened before his marriage in 1675. I presume it was Cheveley that he retired to, which I think he or his uncle obtained in 1673.

It was somewhere about this time, I suppose, that he rode a race against time. The Grammont Memoirs tell us that he betted five hundred guineas that he would ride twenty miles in one hour on the same horse on the high road. *He came off victorious; but as his courage had far exceeded the strength of his constitution, in this exertion to win the wager he got a violent fever into the bargain, which brought him very low.*

1675. April 17. He was married at Little Saxham church to Judith Poley. What there is to be said of her will be found further on. In the very last paragraph of the Grammont Memoirs the different heroes and heroines are married off. *The invincible Jermyn married a silly country girl.* The editor's note tells us that she was Miss Gibbs, daughter of a gentleman in the county of Cambridge. This note is as wrong as it could be and will be put right presently.

1682. Among the MSS of Mr. Eliot Hodgekin is A book of the establishment of the duke of York. This shows Jermyn's yearly wages to be £500.

1684. Jan 2. His uncle, Lord St. Albans, died, and he succeeded to a part of his wealth, which probably he needed.

1685. Feb. 6. Charles II died, and Henry Jermyn's master came to the throne. This opened out to Jermyn a new career and a new kind of life. During the few years of James' reign he is one of a small clique of Roman Catholics upon whom James heaps offices, though by law they were incapable of holding them.

May 13. Henceforth we must call him Lord Dover. *His Majesty hath created Henry Jermyn Esq. a peer of this realm by the name and style of Baron of Dover in Kent,* says Luttrell. He was in good company, as Judge Jeffries was made a baron at the same time. So was John Churchill, afterwards duke of Marlborough.

1686. March 9. A letter in the Ellis Correspondence says: *Lord Dover's regiment is forming into a fourth troop of guards.* As king James was acting in defiance of the law and of the wishes of his people, he felt the need of a standing army and took steps to raise one. Macaulay says: *The bodies now designated as the first six regiments of dragoon guards, the third and fourth regiments of dragoons, and the nine regiments of infantry of the line, from the seventh to the fifteenth inclusive, had just been raised.* The effect of these augmentations and of the recall of the garrison of Tangier, was that the number of regular troops in England had in a few months been increased from six thousand to near twenty thousand. *No English king had ever in time of peace had such a force at his command.* II. 4. Being a Roman Catholic lord Dover was legally disqualified from commanding a regiment.

March 20. Edward Harley writing to Sir Edward Harley mentions a report that the Earl of Dover and some others are to be made dukes. (Welbeck MSS). He was not yet an earl, and possibly there was no intention to make him a duke. But he was a Roman Catholic, and James was heaping honours and offices upon the members of that church, and therefore exaggerated rumours were not unlikely.

March 27. A letter from Sir Robert Southwell at King's Weston to John Ellis says that in 1685 Jermyn and some others had got a large grant of all overflowed land in Ireland, which I put a stop unto at Oxford, where the Court then was, till they exempted unto me all within the harbour's mouth of Kinsale.

It was in the summer of this year, 1686, that the bench was packed and judges were found to recognize the dispensing power which James claimed, i.e. the power to dispense with the law in certain cases, the power to grant exemptions from the penal laws in certain cases. This power being recognized he was able to grant pardons to men who accepted offices without taking the oaths that the law

required. This enabled him to bring Roman Catholics into the Privy Council, and he immediately proceeded to act upon it.

July 17. Saturday. *On this day, says Sir John Bramston in his Autobiography, at Hampton Court Lords Powis, Arundell of Wardour, Bellasyse and Dover were sworn of the king's Privy Council. The first three were of the five Popish lords impeached for the Popish plot. Luttrell gives the date as Aug. 17.*

Macaulay says of them : *Two of these, Powis and Bellasyse, were of the moderate party, and probably took their seats with reluctance and with many sad forebodings. The other two, Arundel and Dover, had no such misgivings.* II. 86.

How long Lord Dover had been a Roman Catholic I do not know. I presume that the influence of his master was the cause of it rather than any strong religious influence or any study of the Fathers. After mentioning the more moderate Papists, such as lords Powis and Bellasyse, Macaulay says : *But there was at the Court a small knot of Roman Catholics whose hearts had been ulcerated by old injuries, whose heads had been turned by recent elevation, who were impatient to climb to the highest honors of the state, and who, having little to lose, were not troubled by thoughts of the day of reckoning. One of these was Roger Palmer, Earl of Castelmaine in Ireland, and husband of the Duchess of Cleveland. . . . With Castelmaine was allied one of the most favoured of his wife's hundred lovers, Henry Jermyn, whom James had lately created a peer by the title of Lord Dover. Jermyn had been distinguished more than twenty years before by his vagrant amours and his desperate duels. He was now ruined by play, and was eager to retrieve his fallen fortunes by means of lucrative posts from which the laws excluded him.* II. 46.

But I am doubtful whether Macaulay is here quite fair. Lord Dover's continued fidelity to the cause of James II for four more years, when that cause was hopeless and when attainder and exile were the only rewards it brought, seems to show that he was more or less moved by other considerations than a mere desire to retrieve his losses as a gambler. Otherwise he would have been quicker to see that salvation was to be found by putting himself on the side of the Revolution.

October. *The lord Dover, a Roman Catholic, is made lord lieutenant of Cambridge-shire.* So says Luttrell. This was possible, thanks to the dispensing power. And as James intended to use the lord lieutenants in the packing of the House of Commons, it was very necessary that he should have the right men to hold the office.

Lord Clarendon, lord lieutenant of Ireland, mentions a rumour this month that he is to be recalled and lord Dover sent to Ireland in his place. This was not true.

Clarendon was recalled in the following January, and Tyrconnell succeeded him.

1687. Jan. 3. Lord Rochester, brother-in-law to king James, had been lord treasurer since James' accession. But having refused to join the church of Rome he was now dismissed from office. The dispensing power enabled James to fill the office as he would.

Evelyn says: *Jan. 3. There was now another change of the great officers. The Treasury was put into commission, two professed Papists among them, viz. Lords Bellasis and Dover, joined with the old ones, Lord Godolphin, Sir Stephen Fox and Sir John Ernley.*

Luttrell says: *His Majestie hath thought fitt to remove the earl of Rochester from lord Treasurer of England, and to constitute the lord Bellasyse, Lord Godolphin, Lord Dover, Sir John Ernle and Sir Stephen Fox commissioners to execute the same.*

In reference to Lord Dover's having a seat on the Treasury board Macaulay says: *The appointment of a ruined gambler to such a trust would alone have sufficed to disgust the public. The dissolute Etherege, who then resided at Ratisbon as envoy, could not refrain from expressing with a sneer his hope that his old boon companion Dover would keep the king's money better than his own.* II. 158. Sir George Etherege's letter to lord Dover on this occasion is now in the British Museum.

June. Sir John Bramston says: *The Kinge grants pardon to nine great officers for takeing upon them offices and employments and not takeing the oaths and subscribing the tests as by severall laws is required.* Among them was lord Dover. His name also appears in a list of pardons and dispensations granted by James in Nov. 1688. House of Lords MSS.

Aug. 27. A letter dated from Whitehall in the Ellis Correspondence says: *Though my lord Chamberlain be disgraced, yet it is not known whether he must out. Lord Dover acts as Chamberlain in the king's progress.* The disgraced Chamberlain was John Sheffield, Lord Mulgrave, with whom Lord Dover had had a fierce quarrel "about a triphile of a word." See under June, 1673.

October. There being a possibility of the birth of a son and heir James determined to summon a Parliament. But as it was not likely that a freely elected Parliament would work his will he determined to pack it. With this object he sent directions to the lords lieutenants of the counties. Half of them refused to do what he required and were turned out. Those who attempted to do it failed. The dukes of Beauforts and Norfolk, lords Rochester, Yarmouth, Peterborough, Dover and others, all in their several shires, were unsuccessful. The Protestant feeling in the country was too strong. (Macaulay, II. 318. etc.)

1688. Jan. 23. The minute books of the Corporation of Bury St. Edmunds show that lord Dover had been exerting his influence among them on behalf of the Court. At a meeting held this day *the members present being informed that the Lord Dover was very ill satisfied with the Corporation, it was put to the question whether they should make suitable application to his lordship to regain the good opinion which he hath had of them ; and it passed in the affirmative.* Then follows a proposed letter professing great concern at his dissatisfaction, saying that they have always in the election of members of parliament taken their measures from the recommendations of his family, and proposing (in order to show their gratitude for favours) that when the king calls a parliament, he and his brother Lord Jermyn should recommend some gentlemen of the County of the religion of the Church of England, from whom they would elect two.—The majority desired time to consider of this.

March 29. The following letter to Lord Dover was agreed upon. *May it please your lordship, when we call to mind the great obligations your lordship's family hath formerly laid upon the government of this town, and that your lordship still retains the generous undertakings of your predecessors, we find ourselves not only bound in duty to offer this our acknowledgment of the personal favours you have shown to this Corporation, but also to beg your lordship's patronage of us whom his Majesty hath placed in this government, and to return our humble duties and thanks to his Majesty for the same, assuring him that as we have accepted this trust under his Majesty, so we shall employ it for his service, and we shall express our zeal for the preservation of his person and government, and will never fail upon all occasions in performing the trusts reposed in us according to the duty and obedience that become, Right Hon., your lordship's most obedient servants.*

In the interval between Jan. 23 and March 29 the mayor and several aldermen and common-council men had been removed by the king's command, and their places filled up by others. These others, I suppose, were more subservient; hence the above letter. The Corporation of Bury cannot be congratulated on the part which their predecessors took in maintaining the rights of Corporations.

In April James put forth for the second time a declaration of Indulgence, and in May made an order in Council that this should be read on two successive Sundays by all the clergy at the time of divine service. What followed is well known. Archbishop Sancroft and six bishops petitioned the king against the declaration; and the clergy were almost unanimous in refusing to read it. *Even the king stood aghast for a moment at the violence of the tempest which he had raised. What step was he next to take ? He must either advance or recede : and it was impossible*

*to advance without peril or to recede without humiliation.* Lord Sunderland suggested a way whereby the king might recede though with grace and majesty. *Not only Powis and Bellasye, who had always been for moderate counsels, but even Dover and Arundell, leaned towards this proposition.* Judge Jefferies on the other hand proposed that the king should go on; and he went on, only to be beaten. The seven Bishops were imprisoned, tried and acquitted. There is no necessary disgrace in going on to be beaten, and there may be more honour in going on to be beaten than in receding to avoid it. But in this case there would have been as much disgrace in beating as there was in being beaten, and James contrived to combine the two. So it is satisfactory to find lord Dover for once advising wisely. I have come across no contemporary account of his conduct in the matter, and so have quoted from Macaulay.

June 10. Sunday. Whilst the seven bishops were in the Tower, and London was in a state of ferment, James's son and heir was born at St. James' palace. Lord Dover was among those present.

June 7. The Bury Corporation agreed on a letter to lord Dover, *promising to elect such members for parliament as shall comply with his Majesty in all his gracious intentions.*

June 11. They decided to write to Lord Dover *to request his favour to procure the holding of the next assizes for the County at Bury.*

June 28. This letter from lord Dover to the Corporation was read.

June 26, 1688.—*Gentlemen, Sometime since I received a letter from you very full of duty and loyalty to our King, which you desired I would communicate to his Majesty from your Corporation. I was extremely glad of so good an opportunity of serving a body of men I always much esteemed and ever had inclinations to be kind to. Your King was pleased to read your letter himself, seemed much satisfied to find such an alteration in Bury, commanded me to thank you for it, and to assure you from him that as he expects you will make good your word to him, so likewise his Majesty will most inviolably keep whatever he has promised in his Declaration. After having obeyed his Majesty's commands, give me leave in my own particular to return my sincere acknowledgments for your kind expressions to me. If ever it be in my power to deserve it from you, assure yourselves I shall do it with all the readiness imaginable, and not more than you ought to expect from one that is so much, Gentlemen, your affectionate humble servant, Dover.*

Aug. 14. A letter to the duke of Newcastle says: *The king has not yet disposed of the Garter and staff, though it's said my lord Dover will certainly have it.* Welbeck

Mss. But under the circumstances a garter with a small g would be of more use to him than a Garter with a big G. There is little left now that king James can give, and those who still stand by him will have a chance of realizing, if they can, that it is more blessed to give than to receive.

It is as much as king James can do to dispose of himself in safety. He has filled up the cup; he has lost the affections of a great majority of his subjects; he has alienated all parties from him except only the small clique of Roman Catholics who stand round him; and men are looking for some one else to come and reign over them. It is known that William of Orange has been invited over, and reports of his preparations are reaching England.

Sept. 15. A letter in the Ellis Correspondence says: *Two nights ago the lord Dover's house in Albemarle Buildings was robbed, and a great quantity of plate taken.*

Between now and the end of the year there appears to have been a good deal of plundering going on; for under Dec. 16 John Hervey records in his diary: *A proclamation against ye mobbs plundering of houses.*

Sept. 23. Luttrell records: *The French king hath made some offer to his Majestie to assist him with some of his troops against the Dutch, but the king refused it, resolving to trust to his own subjects.* This did James credit, and Macaulay is hardly fair in the matter.

Sept. 28. Luttrell tells us that *the duke of Newcastle, earl of Lindsey, earl of Darby, Lord Jermyn [Thomas] and others of the nobility and gentry have offered their services to his Majestie on news of the intended invasion.*

Oct. 22. Monday. A Council was held at Whitehall. The king said it was an extraordinary occasion, but that extraordinary diseases must have extraordinary remedies. Malicious tongues were saying that his son and heir, born last June, was a supposititious child, though no prince was ever born with so many persons present. He therefore had asked those who were present to give evidence.

The queen dowager and a number of lords and ladies then gave evidence of the birth of the child.

Lord Dover was present at the Council, but did not give evidence. But from a letter from Princess Ann to Princess Mary it appears that he had been present at the birth. Howell's State Trials. XII.

Nov. 5. William of Orange with a fleet of six hundred vessels arrived in Torbay, and landed at Brixham.

Nov. 11. Sunday. William attended service at Exeter cathedral, Burnet being the preacher.

Nov. 19. James arrived at Salisbury. But finding himself deserted by one after another of those in whom he had trusted, Churchill, Grafton, Prince George of Denmark and many others, he returned to London, which he reached on Nov. 26.

Seeing how desperate matters were become James was now anxious to get the infant prince of Wales out of the country, and sent him to Portsmouth in charge of lord Dover.

Nov. 27. A letter in the Ellis Correspondence says: *It is said this morning that Lord Dover hath the government of Portsmouth.*

Dec. 2. Evelyn says: *The Prince of Wales and great treasure sent privily to Portsmouth, the Earl of Dover being governor.*

Miss Strickland says that lord Dover was sent to confer with lord Dartmouth as to getting the infant prince out of the kingdom; but they both agreed that it would be improper and impolitick to do so without the consent of parliament. VI, 264.

Macaulay says: *Dover had been sent to Portsmouth with instructions to take charge of the Prince of Wales; and Dartmouth, who commanded the fleet there, had been ordered to obey Dover's directions in all things concerning the royal infant, and to have a yacht manned by trusty sailors in readiness to sail for France at a moment's notice. The king now sent positive orders that the child should be instantly conveyed to the nearest continental port.* But difficulties arose. *His agents at Portsmouth began to entertain scruples. Even Dover, though a member of the Jesuitical cabal, showed signs of hesitation. Dartmouth was still less disposed to comply with the royal wishes. He was zealous for the crown, and had done all that he could do . . . to prevent the Dutch from landing in England; but he was also zealous for the Established Church; and was by no means friendly to the policy of that government of which he was the defender . . . In a sensible and spirited letter he declared that he had already carried his obedience to the furthest point to which a Protestant and an Englishman could go. To put the heir apparent of the British crown into the hands of Lewis would be nothing less than treason against the monarchy . . . He would risk his life in defence of the throne, but he would be no party to the transporting of the Prince into France.* II, 529.

Dec. 8. The infant was brought back to Whitehall from Portsmouth. As no Englishman could be found to carry it to France, lord Dartmouth having refused and lord Dover having hesitated, a French nobleman, the Count of

Lauzun, was found to undertake it. This he did successfully. On a dark evening the queen, the prince, Lauzun and another French gentleman crossed the Thames in a boat from Whitehall to Lambeth, thence took coach to Gravesend, thence by yacht to France.

Having got his wife and child safely out of the country James prepared to follow them. I here set down his movements as briefly recorded in the diary of John Hervey.

Dec. 11. *King James went from London towards Gravesend in a little boat.*

Dec. 15. *King James removed to Rochester in order to return to London, and the next day being Sunday ye 16th he returned to Whitehall about five afternoon.*

Dec. 18. *King James went down again to Rochester, and ye same day ye Prince of Orange came to St. James's about three in ye afternoon, a very rainy day : King James continued at Rochester till ye 23th, and about 2 in ye morning withdrew himself, taking only Mr. Ralph Sheldon and Mr. Delabady, went to Dover and embarked for France.*

There John Hervey drops him. He landed at Ambleteuse at 3 a.m. on Christmas day, dined at Boulogne, and thence proceeded to St. Germain, where Louis XIV received him with all possible kindness and where he found his wife and child. He saw England, or at least he touched it, never again.

He is generally supposed to have flung the great seal into the Thames when he crossed it on Dec. 11. But in the diary of John Hervey is the following entry under 1689, May 3. *Ye great seal of England was found at ye bottom of ye Thames by a fisher-man in a red bag between Lambeth and Vauxhall, and presented to King William : dropt by Queen Mary, King James's Consort, as she was crossing ye river to goe to France with ye Prince of Wales.*

Where Lord Dover was during the last two weeks of this year I do not know. I do not see him since he was at Portsmouth early in the month. Probably he found it necessary to hide. Whether he immediately followed or immediately preceded James to France I do not know, but at any rate he was there before long.

Dec. 22. Luttrell says: *The rable continue to commit outrages in several counties : as in Northamptonshire on the lord Peterborough's house, so in Cambridgeshire at the lord Dover's ; and other places.*

1689. March. James left France for Ireland accompanied by Lord Dover and others. He landed at Kinsale on the 12th and entered Dublin on the 24th.

May. A French fleet landed some military stores and money for James and

then anchored in Bantry bay. The English fleet under Herbert attacked it, but after some firing the two fleets separated. *Both sides claimed the victory. The Commons at Westminster absurdly passed a vote of thanks to Herbert. James, not less absurdly, ordered bonfires to be lighted and a Te Deum to be sung.* Macaulay III. 202.

The Count d' Avaux, the French representative who was with James, wrote to the king of France: *Letters from the West of England say that there have arrived there eight vessels disabled. This is very different from what my lord Dover says here, that they had no fight nor even came near it; that the English had only come to reconnoitre the French fleet, and that after seeing it, as they wished to set sail, they fired a random shot.....I take this occasion to say to your Majesty that all the French complain of my lord Dover, because he appears to be much estranged from the nation; and he is not more liked by the Irish, having expressed himself more than once to their disadvantage.* D'Alton's Irish Army list.

The three sections of James' adherents, English, Irish, and French, had not very much in common and did not rejoice together. Lord Dover was in a small minority, as Irish and French predominated. Apparently lord Dover went twice on an embassy to France this year; once in the early summer, and again in July. I imagine that he was in the above-mentioned fight, or whatever it ought to be called, being on his way back to Ireland.

June 20. *The House of Commons read a bill for attainting several particular persons by name, (as the marques of Powys, earl of Dover, lord chief justice Herbert, etc.) who doe adhere to his Majestie's enemies in Ireland: if they do not render themselves by a certain day, they shal incurr the penalty of high treason.* Luttrell.

July 1. Lord Dover and three others were appointed Commissioners of the Treasury in Ireland. Cal. Stuart Papers.

July 9. *Warrant for a grant of an Earldom of England to Henry, Lord Dover, with the title of Earl of Dover, Viscount of the Chieftay [Cheveley.] Lord Germain of Reystowne [Royston] and Baron of Ipswich.* Cal. Stuart Papers.

James II being no longer king these titles were not recognized by the English government. But Evelyn and others often call him Earl, as Harley had done three years before this. It is comical to see in the Stuart MSS. the record of fresh titles and honours conferred upon him, while Parliamentary MSS. of exactly the same date are recording attainder and confiscation. There are at this moment two governments of England; and whilst one of them is conferring titles and

honours upon him, the other is attainting him and confiscating his estates. And unfortunately for him the government that is conferring the honours upon him is only a government in name, while the government that is attainting him is a government in name and in deed ; so that the honours dont count, but the confiscation does.

In July, the same month that saw him raised to a nominal earldom, a bill came up from the House of Commons to the House of Lords for the attainder of several persons who were in rebellion against William III, and for the confiscation of their property. Lord Dover, like a naughty Eton boy, was in the bill. Perhaps the bill was a counterblast to the earldom, or (more likely) the other way about. The House of Lords made some amendments to the bill and sent it back to the Commons. Amongst their amendments was the striking out Lord Dover's name.

This bill was dropped, but revived in December, 1690. By 119 votes to 112 the Commons decided to keep Lord Dover in the bill. But again the Lords decided that he should be taken out of it. They inserted a proviso exempting him. Owing to William III leaving the country this bill also came to nothing. It is evident that Lord Dover still had many friends, a majority in one house, a strong minority in the other. Although these bills were dropped, yet by some other process, I presume by proclamation, attainder and confiscation were dealt out to him.

The MSS of the House of Lords, from the calendar of which I have gathered this, give us a verbal portrait of him. When the attainder bill came before them the first time, they decided that no one should be named in it without two persons to witness that he had been employed in Ireland. This is what the witnesses said about lord Dover.

Nevill said on July 20 that he saw in Dublin about six weeks since a gentleman called Lord Dover, who was said to be a colonel of a regiment of horse.

Gun said he heard lord Dover was there.

Wetnall said he saw some one called lord Dover in Sir Abel Ram's house in Ireland. He was told by his lordship's servants that it was lord Dover, and that he came into Ireland with the king. He heard him order the servants to clean the house against next day, and said he would have a bed set up in such a room for his lady. He was an indifferent gross man with black hair.

Swan said on Aug. 17 that he (Dover) had gone to France three weeks since ; that he came over with the king ; that he was a colonel in the king's horse guards ; that he was a handsome man ; that the Guards were raising under him.

Petow said that he saw him and knew him, having come with him from France with his master, Mr. Baber.

Watts said he saw one called lord Dover, who, he hears, is gone ambassador to France.

On hearing the evidence of these witnesses the Lords decided to leave lord Dover out of the bill.

The attainting him, by whatever process it was arrived at, threatened to affect several innocent persons, who all came rushing up to the Lords with their petitions, which were granted.

There was his elder brother Thomas. Thomas had lent him £1000; and his uncle, lord St. Albans, had settled part of his estate on Henry with remainder to Thomas. He prayed that his £1000 and his remainder might not be lost through the bill.

There was George Ralegh who married Judith Jermyn, his sister. Her portion of £1000 was in his hands as trustee. The Raleghs prayed that it might not be lost.

There was Sarah Jamett, an old servant of Lord St. Albans, widow of Rene Jamett, to whom Lord Dover owed £30 for wages. She prayed that the bill might provide for its being paid. (The name Jamett is on some tombstones in Rushbrook churchyard. See p. 97. Nos. 51, 52.)

There were Cicily Kidwell, Ann Jonye, John Arthington, whom we have seen before, p. 242-244; they were servants of Lord St. Albans, who had died suddenly without leaving them the annuities he had promised; but lord Jermyn and lord Dover knowing his intentions, had made them a yearly allowance; they prayed that the bill would provide for this to go on.

There were nine other creditors, tradesmen and workmen, to whom lord Dover owed money for goods supplied and work done; John Arthington was one, Affrica Hall was another; they prayed that the bill would provide that they should be paid.

July. Very soon after receiving his earldom lord Dover seems to have been sent on another foraging expedition to France, James being greatly in need of money and ammunition.

November. On his way back to Ireland he was very nearly captured, as the following entry in Luttrell's diary shows. It is a curious accident that the two English ships which nearly captured him should apparently have been called, one after his uncle and the other after himself.

Nov. 6. Letters from Falmouth say that the St. Albans and the Dover, two of our men of war, took off of Scilly a small French man of war of 15 guns, being bound for Ireland with arms and ammunition, (with another of 36 guns, on board of whom was the lord Dover and the Marquesse of Albeville;) but the weather being thick she escaped; on board this small prize was 4000 arms and a considerable quantity of powder, with some French officers. Luttrell.

Nov. 21. A letter dated from London says that he had then just landed in Ireland with money and ammunition. C.S.P.

In August a force was sent from England into Ireland under the duke of Schomberg. He took some towns but avoided a battle with James, and nothing was done in the winter.

1690. In January William determined to go to Ireland himself, and in June he went. His movements are thus set down in John Hervey's diary.

*June 4. The king began his journey towards Ireland, dined this day at Tring with Mr. Guy, and is to lye this night at Northampton, next night at Litchfield.*

*June 11. Wednesday. Ye king embarked at Highlake about noon for Ireland.*

*June 14. Saturday. Ye king went ashore at Carrickfergus in Ireland about 3 of ye clock.*

*June 19. Mr. D'Alton says that on this day lord Dover wrote to General Kirke, who commanded two English regiments: You will be much surprised to receive a letter from me; but after the many revolutions we have seen in our time nothing is to be wondered at. He then asked Kirke to use his interest with Marshal de Schomberg to obtain a pass for my lady Dover, myself and the little vessel we shall go in, and those few servants specified in the above note, to go and stay at Ostend, till such time as I may otherwise dispose of myself. Apparently this request was refused, and so there was nothing left for him but to take his part in the battle that was imminent. Kirke had married a Killebrew, and so was connected with Dover whose grandmother was a Killebrew.*

*June 30. King William going to view a pass upon ye river Boyne near Drogheda was hitt on ye right shoulder by a six pound shott from a Feauconneau. (Hervey.)*

*July 1, Tuesday. King William routed ye whole army of King James in taking ye pass near Drogheda, in which action Duke Schomberg was killed. (Hervey.)*

This was the battle of the Boyne. James had 30,000 men, Irish and French, William had 36,000, of whom one half were English, the other half were Dutch, Germans, and Huguenots. The number of the slain is set down as 1,500 in James'

army, 500 in William's. After the battle James fled to Dublin, and thence to Kinsale, where he took ship for France. William entered Dublin a few days after James was gone out of it. He presently laid siege to Limerick, in which the bulk of the Irish army defeated at the Boyne had taken refuge, but was compelled to raise the siege. He returned to England and landed at Bristol on Sept. 6.

A list of James' army had been made on April 9. It includes two troops of Horse Guards, 200 men each—one was the duke of Berwick's, the other was lord Dover's. These took part in the battle of the Boyne, but whether Lord Dover distinguished himself or not I have not found. Possibly it was with only half a heart that he fought against his own countrymen. After the battle he did not accompany James to France, nor did he take refuge with the Irish in Limerick.

In 1834-5 Thomas Thorpe the bookseller issued a catalogue of the Southwell MSS. No. 234 in the catalogue is thus entered: *Eight autograph letters of Lord Dover, July and August, 1690, in abandonment of the cause of James II. £5 : 15 : 6.*

Then follows this description of them. *The first of these letters, dated Waterford, July 12, 1690, is addressed to Captain Fitzgerald, intimating his desire to procure a pass from King William for himself, Lady Dover and their servants, "to go and end our days quietly in England, in which place I will most certainly never more meddle with any affaires whatsoever but my own little particular ones."*

*The next two are dated from Rosse, where from the circumstance of the boatmen returning to Waterford without a pass Lord Dover was placed under an arrest. The letter of July 24 contains a perfect narrative; and in that of July 25 he states that he had served "King James faithfully since he was thirteen years old," till the French thought fit he should not do it any longer.*

*By the context of the subsequent letters, he was himself allowed to pass to Flanders till a fitting time came for his admittance into England, where Lady Dover and her servants had a free pass.*

*Among the collection [of letters] for Ireland is an interesting letter relative to the degradation and scorn in which lord Dover had fallen while James and the French army were in Dublin.*

In Thorpe's Catalogue for 1836-7 No. 1301 is thus entered: *Official correspondence of Richard Talbot, Earl of Tyrconnel, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, addressed to Mary, Queen of James II.....4to. 10 guineas.* Amongst numerous letters in this volume are some which show why Lord Dover left King James. This volume, which also was part of the Southwell MSS., was amongst the spoil taken by the

English at the battle of the Boyne. I know not where these MSS. are now, otherwise I should feel tempted to try and get full copies of the letters. But this description of them from Thorpe's catalogues is enough to show why Lord Dover left king James and what befell him after the battle.

July 19. A newsletter from London (among the MSS. of Mr. le Fleming) says that lord Dover and others have sent to the king that they will surrender.

Aug. 15. Luttrell says: *Letters from Ireland bring [word] that the Earl of Dover and the lord Thomas Howard had submitted themselves to his majesties mercy.*

Macaulay says: *Dover, who with all his faults was not without some English feelings, had by defending the interests of his native country at Dublin made himself odious to both the Irish and the French. After the battle of the Boyne his situation was deplorable. Neither at Limerick nor at St. Germans could he hope to be welcomed. In his despair he threw himself at William's feet, promised to live peaceably, and was graciously assured that he had nothing to fear. Though the royal word seemed to be pledged to this unfortunate man, the Commons resolved by 119 votes to 112 that his property should not be exempted from the general confiscation.* III. 713.

This submission saved his life, but it did not restore to him his property. After his interview with William in Ireland he went into Flanders. The following contemporary extracts show his movements and his condition during the next year or two.

1691. March 16. Luttrell says: *The tenants of the lord Dover, who stands outlawed for being in rebellion against their Majesties, have orders to pay no more rent to his lordship, but their arrears and growing rents into the Exchequer.*

June 20. A pass is made out for Lady Dover to go to Dover and embark for Flanders. C.S.P. I imagine that her husband was already there.

Sept. 30. Luttrell says: *The lord Dover has made his peace with his Majestie and kist his hand.* But he seems to be a little before the event.

Oct. 20. A newsletter from London says: *Lord and lady Dover having made their peace with king William are coming over to England.* C.S.P.

Nov. 7. Evelyn says: *I visited the Earl of Dover, who having made his peace with the king was now come home. The relation he gave of the strength of the French king, and the difficulty of our forcing him to fight and any way making impression into France, was very wide from what we fancied.*

Nov. 11. Luttrell says: *The lord Dover's pardon is passing the seals, and his lordship now appears publicly.*

1692. Feb. 28. He petitions king William. He says that though his Majesty granted him a pardon of all treasons and outlawries, yet (the outlawries remaining in force) he is degraded in honour and divested of his estate. He prays that the outlawry may be reversed. This is granted. C.S.P.

He is now able, after knocking about for three years, to settle down in peace at Cheveley. As a Roman Catholic he is subject to some restrictions, and can hold no office. But except for this he has his liberty.

In September he falls out with Sir Thomas Hervey and his son John Hervey. It appears that Sir Thomas had some time before lent him £8000. The principal remained unpaid, and there were arrears of interest. In answer to the request for payment he writes a simple, natural sort of letter, which compares favourably with a stilted, artificial one from the creditor. (See John Hervey's 'Letterbooks. Letters 77, 78, 79.)

1694. Jan. 25. Thursday. Luttrell says: *On Tuesday night several thieves broke into the house of the earl of Dover by St. James' park, and took away of plate and other goods to the value of £200.*

1698. Jan. 27. Thursday. Luttrell says: *His Majestie has granted upwards of 30 lycences to divers persons to stay in England according to the late Act; some are the lord Dover, Mr. Fielding, etc.* In 1700 disgracefully severe laws against Roman Catholics were passed.

1699. March 2. Mrs. Hervey writes from London to John Hervey at Newmarket: *My Lord Dover has found very ill effects by his gout medicin, for his head and face is extremely swell'd, and he is in some danger.* Letter 177.

1703. April. He succeeded his brother Thomas as lord Jermyn.

1708. April 8 Thursday. Luttrell says: *The lord Dover, a papist, is dead.*

He died at Cheveley, and his corpse was carried to Bruges in Flanders, and buried there in the monastery of the Carmelites.

The following entry is in the Cheveley parish register. *April 6, 1708, about 5 of ye clock in ye morning ye R<sup>t</sup> Honble Henry Lord Dover dyed at Cheavely Park house, was carryed away April 21 toward Harwich in order to his interment at Bruges in flanders, which said Henry Lord Dover gave money to buy a farm at Worlington for ye free school at Chevely, which farm is settled upon ye said school for ever.*

This farm still belongs to Cheveley school.

The following note written by John C. Brooke, Somerset Herald, is among the MSS at Hardwick house, and was sent to Notes & Queries, 8 Ser. I. 186, by Mr. Gery Milner-Gibson-Cullum.

*On the South side the High Altar in the church of the Carmelites at Bruges is a fine marble monument for Henry Jermyn, Earl Dover & Baron of St Edmunds-bury, on which is his effigy recumbent on a sarcophagus, dress'd in a roman habit, a boy on each side, with fluted pillars, pilasters, etc. In chief the arms of Jermyn impaling Poley of Badley in Suffolk; Crest: a Talbot passant argt., supporters, coronet and this motto: Nec ab oriente, nec ab occidente. About the Altar are hung his armour, helmet, gauntlets, guidons, etc. [Here follows the inscription.]*

Pere Nicholas, a Carmelite monk, who show'd us the monument, and behaved with the greatest civility, said that the house never knew why this nobleman desir'd to be buried in their church. His body was brought to them & the monument sent from England, with £100 which he left them for performing funeral obsequies. His lady, who was a daughter of Sir Edward [Edmund] Poley of Badley in Suffolk, died at Cheveley in Cambridgeshire anno 1726, and order'd her body to be interred near her lord, which was done accordingly. She also bequeath'd a sum of money for erecting a monument on the north side the Altar to suit the Earl's on the south, but it was never put in execution, her executors saying that one was sent from England, but lost in the passage over, the truth of which the religious of the house much doubt. The Earl or his Lady gave a magnificent silver lamp to the Carmelites' Church to burn before the High Altar on high festivals, on which are chased the arms of Jermyn and Pooley in separate shields, surmounted with Earl's coronets. The Countess was probably a benefactress to English Convents in Flanders, her name being enter'd in several of their calenders, that they may remember the anniversary of her obit in their prayers.

Pere Nicholas, the monk, also told us, that a few years since they open'd the coffins of the Earl and Countess, which are deposited in a recess under the High Altar, and found the bodies dried but uncorrupted. They had been buried in their ordinary wearing apparel, which was very rich, and they had gold watches by their sides, which, having satisfied their curiosity, the monks replaced and closed up the tomb.

In the Topographer and Genealogist, II, 468—493, is an article entitled, Sepulchral Memorials of the English formerly at Bruges, extracted from the manuscript “Sepultur der stad Brugge” in the Bibliotheque Publique at Bruges. This contains a long and minute account of Lord Dover's tomb, a white marble tomb on the south side of the high altar. On a sarcophagus, supported by two winged boys and kneeling upon one knee, is the recumbent effigy of a man habited in a

*Roman dress, with his left arm resting upon a cushion and his right hand placed upon his heart : &c., &c.*

I presume that it was the two winged boys who were kneeling upon one knee (each), as it would not be easy for a recumbent figure to do so.

*The arms in the shield are sable, a crescent between two mullets in pale argent, with a crescent in dexter chief point for difference; impaling Or, a lion rampant sable, Poley.—Crest: a talbot dog passant argent.—Supporters: Two talbot dogs.—Motto: Nec ab oriente, nec occidente.*

*Epitaph. In memoriam prænobilis viri domini Henrici Jermyn, hæreditario jure domini Baronis de Burgo Sancti Edmundi in Comitatu Suffolciæ in Magna Britannia, uti etiam jure creationis (per literas patentes serenissimi Jacobi secundi Magnæ Britanniæ regis) domini Baronis et denuo Comitis Dubrensis in Comitatu Cantii. Fuit adhuc juvenis Jacobo tum duci Eboracensi equorum magister, et postea serenissimæ suæ Majestati a secretis consiliis, unus e Dominis Baronibus interioris cubiculi, unus etiam e Dominis Thesauri regii commissis quæstoribus, locum tenens generalis exercituum et legionis equestris Satellitium ad custodiam Regis legatus, nec non Dominus locum tenens Regis in Comitatu Cantabrigiæ. Obiit sexto Aprilis, A.D. 1708.*

A footnote tells us that this convent being suppressed by the French and sold for the benefit of the republic, its church was wholly removed in 1800.

**HIS WIFE.** I have already mentioned under 1675 that he was married in that year in Little Saxham church to Judith, daughter of Sir Edmund Poley of Badley, near Stowmarket. Lady Poley was a sister of William, Lord Crofts, who several times entertained Charles II at Little Saxham. I have already quoted Dodd's Church History as saying that lady Dover was "a lady of a singular good character."

In the very last paragraph of the Grammont Memoirs the heroes and heroines are married off. *The invincible Jermyn [married] a silly country girl.* This is the translation of *une peüe provinciale*. Possibly it does not convey the exact meaning of the original. To this an editorial note is added: *Miss Gibbs, daughter of a gentleman in the county of Cambridge.* The first of the two errors in this note may have been caused by the fact that Elizabeth, sister of Lady Dover, married Sir Richard Gipps of Little Horringer.

They do not appear to have had any children. The D.N.B. says that there is a portrait at Rushbrook of lord Dover in a group with his wife and daughter who died young. I don't know how this statement has come to be made. There

is no such picture at Rushbrook; and if the picture is the only authority for the daughter, she has not got much to rest upon.

Lady Dover, like her husband, was a Roman Catholic. In 1745 was printed (and reprinted in 1862) a list, county by county, of those Roman Catholics and non-jurors who refused to take the oaths to king George in 1714, with the value of their estates. Lady Dover appears under three counties.

£ s. d.

Cambridge. Lady Judith, Dowager of Dover, Cheveley Hall,	303	„	1	„	2
--	-----	---	---	---	---

Suffolk. Judith, Lady Dowager Dover,	956	„	9	„	7
--------------------------------------	-----	---	---	---	---

Middlesex. Judith, Lady Dowager Dover, of Chevely and of					
--	--	--	--	--	--

Dover Street, St. James,	2328	„	18	„	1
--------------------------	------	---	----	---	---

The following entry is in the Cheveley parish register.

*Oct. 12, 1726 ye R<sup>t</sup> Honble Judith Lady Dover, relict to ye above said Lord Dover, dy'd at Chevely park house, and was carried away to ward Bruges in flanders to bee interred there Oct. 31, 1726.*

HIS WILL. I have printed lord Dover's will at p. 162. After Lady Dover's death his property in Dover St. and his Suffolk and Cambridge property are to go to Jermyn Davers, the second son of his niece Lady Davers. It is not stated who Cheveley is to go to. The rest of his London property is to be sold, and the proceeds to go mainly to his nieces and their children.

After the death of Lady Dover Cheveley passed to Jermyn Davers, who by the death of his eldest brother unmarried became owner also of Rushbrook. In 1732 Jermyn Davers sold it to Charles, duke of Somerset. It was the inheritance of Lady Frances Seymour, the duke's eldest daughter by his second wife. She married the marquis of Granby and so brought it to the dukes of Rutland, in whose possession it remained till 1892, when it became the property of Col. McCalmont by purchase. The house has been entirely rebuilt by its present owner, nothing remaining of the old one but the stables and a terrace walk. A portrait of lord Dover, formerly at Hengrave, hangs appropriately enough over the minstrel's gallery in the fine modern banqueting hall.

HIS PERSONAL APPEARANCE. Two portraits of him exist, one at Rushbrook, the other appropriately at Cheveley. Colonel McCalmont has kindly allowed me to have this portrait reproduced, so that it can speak here for itself. The eyebrows are dark, but not the hair.

This is the verbal portrait given in the Grammont Memoirs. *Though Jermyn was brave, and certainly a gentleman, yet he had neither brilliant actions nor distinguished*

---

*rank to set him off ; and as for his figure there was nothing advantageous in it. He was little ; his head was large and his legs small ; his features were not disagreeable, but he was affected in his carriage and behaviour. All his wit consisted in expressions learnt by rote, which he occasionally employed either in raillery or in love. This was the whole foundation of the merit of a man so formidable in amours.*

Of the witnesses (quoted at p. 326-7) one said he was an indifferent gross man with black hair, and another said he was a handsome man. I take it that *indifferent gross* means *moderately stout*.

HIS CHARACTER. The two Henry Jermyns, uncle and nephew, were obviously like in some of their circumstances and in some points of character, and as obviously unlike in others. Each was a Henry, the younger of two brothers, the elder in each case being a Thomas. In each case it was the younger who had most go in him and who became the most prominent in public life. Each got employment at Court while yet in his teens, and received that admirable training which a Stuart Court was likely to give, and eagerly availed himself of the opportunities which it afforded for gambling, duelling, and all the rest of it. Each enjoyed Court favour for many years. Each remained as faithful to that Court in adversity as he had been in prosperity. No charge of trimming, of deserting, of looking to see which way the wind would blow, can be brought against either. They made their choice of sides and abode by it, come weal, come woe. They looked toward the sun in its meridian ; they looked toward it still as it sank down in the west. To be one of a majority was not the highest object of their ambition. Each was stated in his time to be married to a royal widow, and, if it were so, each would be step-father to an English king ; the uncle to Charles II and James II, the nephew to William III. But, as it has been pointed out, there is no real evidence for either marriage ; and in the case of one there is not even present the inherent probability which there may be present in the case of the other.

So far, like uncle like nephew. Beyond that, the parallel ceases and their lines diverge. The uncle, in spite of his gambling and magnificence, was a good manager and economist, and always had plenty : the nephew ran himself into debts and difficulties. The uncle, even in early years, had a certain gravity which qualified him for employment as ambassador : the nephew in his early years seems to have been incapable of anything but duels, flirtation and play. The uncle favoured the Presbyterians : the nephew became a Roman Catholic. The uncle was thoroughly French in his tastes and sympathies ; more French than the French,

said Charles II : the nephew resisted all temptations to belong to other nations, and has forced even Macaulay to bestow a few words of praise upon him for being English.

After William III was on the throne, the followers of James II were mainly Irish and French. Neither had any love for England, and with neither had lord Dover any sympathy. It was clearly his isolated position in the camp and council of James that made him anxious to get away. His continuing to be a Roman Catholic to the end of his life shows that he did not desert the old king in order to gain offices and grants from the new one. It is difficult to say exactly what made a man like lord Dover remain faithful to a proscribed religion, and endure the losses which it entailed upon him. Not pride in maintaining the faith of his fathers; for his fathers, four generations of them, had been Protestants, some of them sturdy ultra-Protestants. But whatever the exact reason was, it looks as if the dissolute courtier of the time of Charles II had some qualities in common with those martyrs before whose names custom places the mysterious and misleading title of St.

Popularity is not an unfailing test of merit. A man (like a government) is sometimes popular till he is found out, and then his popularity is gone. But still it counts for something and is often justly deserved, and therefore a proof of some merit. Lord Dover seems to have had a considerable amount of it, both amongst friends and foes.

In that popularity, in his acknowledged courage, in his proved fidelity to a losing side and to a proscribed religion, in a certain honesty to be detected in his few existing letters, we may see evidence that he was certainly not one of the worst sort of men. His faults belonged to his times, his training and his circumstances rather than to himself.

He lived in an age of lampoons, and was a likely butt for them during the short reign of James II, when offices were being illegally bestowed upon him, and when the constitutional and Protestant feelings of the country were being outraged. A volume of Broadsides in the British Museum contains this lampoon "written over lord D...r's door,"

Unhappy age, and we in it,  
When Truth doth go for Treason ;  
Every blockhead's will for law,  
And coxcomb's sense for reason.

Religion's made a band of state,  
To serve the pimps and panders,  
Our liberty a prison gate,  
And Irishmen commanders.

O wretched is our fate !  
 What dangers do we run ;  
 We must be wicked to be great,  
 And to be just, undone.

Tis thus our sovereign keeps his word,  
 And makes the nation great ;  
 To Irishmen he trusts the sword,  
 To Jesuits the State.

The line "We must be wicked to be great" may be a hit at the extravagant praise bestowed on lord St. Albans. See the last seven lines in the elegy.

I have already (p. 290) said that Andrew Marvell brings in lord Dover in his *Advice to a Painter*. But unfortunately Dover is only one of the crowd that has to be painted, and not one of the prominent figures ; so that we cannot see his features distinctly as we could see the shoulders and chin of his uncle.

Spread a large canvas, painter, to contain  
 The great assembly and the numerous train,  
 Who all about him shall in Council sit,  
 Abjuring wisdom and despising wit ;  
 Hating all justice and resolv'd to fight,  
 To rob his native country of its right.

Then he proceeds to name those who are to be painted individually. And after them

Next, painter, draw the rabble of the plot,  
 German, Fitzgerald, Loftus, Porter, Scot ;  
 These are fit heads indeed to turn a State,  
 And change the order of a nation's fate ;  
 Ten thousand such as these shall ne'er controul  
 The smallest atom of an English soul.  
 Old England on its strong foundation stands,  
 Defying all their heads and all their hands ;  
 Its steady basis never could be shook,  
 When wiser men her ruin undertook ;  
 And can her guardian angel let her stoop  
 At last to madmen, fools, and to the Pope ?  
 No, Painter, no ! close up the piece and see  
 This crowd of traytors hang'd in effigie.

In Round about Piccadilly Mr. Wheatley gives the following epigram by Richard Flecknoe "To Mr. Henry Jermyn on their demanding why he had no higher titles."

Still noble, gallant, generous and brave,  
What more of titles would these people have?  
Harry Jermin's name alone affords  
As great and loud a sound as any lord's.

1688. Mr. Gery Cullum sends me the following note from Sir Thomas Cullum's MSS. *May Fair was granted by king James II under the great seal to Sir John Coell and his heirs for ever in trust for the Rt. Hon. Henry, lord Dover, and his heirs for ever, to be held in the field called Brookfield in the parish of St. Martin's, Westminster, to commence on May 1 and to continue 15 days.*



---

## JERMYN POSTSCRIPTS.

---

These additional facts were overlooked, or have come to light since the preceding pages were printed.

I.           THOMAS JERMYN. GEN. IX. P. 184.

John Smyth of Bury St Edmunds, a great benefactor to the town, made his will (or a part of it) on Aug. 10, 1473. A crowd of witnesses stood around him, amongst whom were the Abbot of Bury, two of the Drurys, two of the Cokets of Ampton, and Thomas Jermyn. This must be either Thomas of Gen. IX or his son. The will has been printed by the Camden Society in a volume of Bury wills.

II.          ROBERT AND FRANCIS JERMYN. P. 185.

In Morant's History of Essex there is this account of the manor of Bacon's in Dengie. It took its name from the family that owned it in and about 1300. The manor house stood about half a mile north from Dengie church. Thomas Darell, son of Thomas Darell, held it as his father had done. He died June 1, 1498, leaving two daughters by his wife Christian, viz. Beatrice aged 7 years, Anastasia 2 years. Thomas Jermyn (Gen. X) was guardian to these two children, whose mother died in April, 1508, and they married his two sons, viz. Beatrice married Robert, and Anastasia married Francis. Neither had issue. In Jan., 1514, Francis granted his right in the manor to his brother Robert and (brother-in-law?) Martin Boulton. In April, 1551, Robert Jermyn, brother and executor of Francis, enfeoffed his kinsman Sir Ambrose Jermyn in a moiety of the manor. In June, 1552, Martin Boulton conveyed by deed his right to Sir Ambrose, who kept a court there in May, 1559. His second son, Ambrose, kept his first court there in Sept. 1577. By licence dated Sept. 2, 1605, he alienated the manor of Bacon's with 12 messuages to Sir Thomas Mildmay and Sir Henry Mildmay of Springfield. Morant's Essex. I. 370.

In Brewer's State papers are calendared two grants, dated Nov. 1519 and May, 1536, respectively, in which Francis Jermyn and Anastasia his wife are mentioned.

## III.

## AMBROSE JERMYN. P. 185.

He was the first of the Jermyns of Ansty in Hertfordshire. As there was no mention of him in his father's will I did not feel sure of him. But the Rev. Edmund Jermyn suggests to me that he may have been a posthumous child, and that Margery Caley alias Jermyn (whose will I have printed at p. 135 without knowing who she was) may have been the second wife of Thomas Jermyn, Gen. X, and the mother of Ambrose. This suggestion seems very probable, the only objection to it being that she does not mention Ambrose of Anstey in her will.

## IV.

## SIR THOMAS JERMYN. GEN. XI.

The earl of Surrey wrote to Henry VIII from Dublin on June 30, 1521. He said that he had put himself in readiness to do the Irish of the west the most hurt he can, because using them with fair words without doing them hurt makes them think little of him. *But an I be not restrayned by your Grace's letters, wch I dayle loke for to be broght to me by Thomas Jermyn, whom I sent to your Grace to have license to invade them, I trust they shalbe shortly more affrayed than they be yet and more dissevered.* Carew MSS.

This earl of Surrey became duke of Norfolk in 1524, and will be found constantly mentioned in connection with Sir Thomas Jermyn of Rushbrook. See p. 187-194. It is therefore probable that the Thomas Jermyn in this letter is he of Rushbrook.

At p. 189 I omitted to say that the duke of Norfolk's letter to Wolsey, March 4, is dated from Hexon, which I presume means Exning, near Newmarket.

At p. 196 I quoted a paragraph from Strype about the funeral of Sir Thomas Jermyn, the best housekeeper in the county of Suffolk, and I guessed that Strype might have picked up a local tradition when he visited Sir Richard Gipps at Great Whelnetham. But I have since seen the diary of Henry Machyn, a London citizen, 1550 to 1563, printed by the Camden Society. It is clear that Strype got his information from the manuscript of that diary. This is what Machyn says: 1552. *The xxi day of October was the feneralle of a gentyll knight, Ser Thomas Jarmyn, the best housekeper in the contey of Suffoke, with ys standard and ys penone of arms, cot-armur, target and sword and shochyons; and he kept a godly chapel of syngyng men, for the contray have a gret loss of ys deth, as any contrey in England.*

## V.

## TWO JERMYNS IN SERVICE. P. 196.

The will of Stephen Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, has been printed by the

Camden Society in a volume of wills from Doctors Commons. It is dated Nov. 1555. He leaves "to Jermayn" forty shillings. An editorial footnote quotes a fellow servant of Jermyn's as saying that when Jermyn attended on the bishop at Paris in 1537, he offended him by going to see Cardinal Pole, and if he had seen him, he would have been put out of his service.—As Gardiner was a native of Bury St. Edmunds, this Jermyn may have been a younger son of Sir Thomas.

Wriothesly writing to Thomas Cromwell in 1539 mentions "my servant Edmund Germayn." This might be Edmund, son of Sir Thomas.

#### VI. AMBROSE, SON OF SIR AMBROSE JERMYN. P. 203.

This Ambrose, sometimes called "of Stanton," sometimes "of Lopham," was, as we have seen, a Roman Catholic recusant. Part IX of the Calendar of the Hatfield MSS has come out just in time for me to add two letters relating to him.

The first is from Lord Lumley to Sir Robert Cecil, dated Nonsuch, July 7, 1599. Lumley says that he *sends his servant, Ambrose Germen, who has lately returned from Lumley's business in the North. He asks Cecil to write in Germen's behalf to the bishop of Norwich for the continuance of his further liberty, whereby he may proceed in Lumley's affairs.*

The other is from Ambrose Jermyn himself to Lord Lumley, dated Paston, Dec. 17, 1599. He says he *received his letters of the 12th inst. on the 17th, being away from home. He will be detained so long that he doubts Mr. Secretary will have made choice of some other man nearer at hand; but prays Lumley to excuse his delay, and win him time till Christmas, or till the end of the first holydays.*

This lord Lumley had some years before this been implicated in Roman Catholic plots, and consequently imprisoned. These letters tell us that Ambrose Jermyn was in his service, but not much more than that.

#### VII. GEORGE JERMYN. P. 205.

This extract from the parish register of Newington is given in Lysons' Environs of London, III. 296. I presume that it refers to George, sixth son of Sir Ambrose, in which case he did not die as young as I thought.

*May 9, 1603. George Jarmyn, the kinsman of Sir Robert Jarmyn, buried.*

#### VIII. FRANCES JERMYN. P. 206.

In Carter's History of the University of Cambridge Frances Jermin is said to have added one scholar to Trinity College with the yearly income of £7 .. 10 .. 0.

## IX.

## SIR ROBERT JERMYN. P. 207.

Part IX of the calendar of the Hatfield MSS has a letter from Sir Robert Jermyn to Sir Robert Cecil. It is dated *From the Crutched Friars*, Jan. 24, 1599.

This must be the old religious house in the parish of Little Whelnetham, of which a small fragment can still be seen by the side of the road between Sicclemere and Bradfield Combust, and after which the hill thereabout is called Chapel hill. But why Sir Robert dated his letter from there instead of from Rushbrook I know not. The Little Whelnetham volume will, perhaps, reveal.

This is his letter as calendared. *The vicarage of Clare, Suffolk, is void by the death of Mr. Reasolde. The chief inhabitants are desirous to have Mr. Colte, the bearer, for their pastor, having had good experience of his gift of teaching and honesty of conversation. I have been asked to intreat your presentation of him to that charge, being parcel of the Duchy. The town is a populous market town, and requires an able, painful and discreet teacher, as he is. Your Honour shall therefore in my opinion do herein an acceptable service to God, and a favour grateful to the whole town, comfortable to poor Mr. Colte, and such as I shall ever acknowledge among the rest of your kindnesses.*

## X.

## SIR THOMAS JERMYN. Gen. XIV.

SIR THOMAS AT ROUEN. P. 225. In the Camden Miscellany, Vol. 1, is printed a Journal of the siege of Rouen from Aug. 13 to Dec. 24, 1591, in which occurs this passage. Oct. 8. *Our Lord generall [Essex] tooke his horse verye earlye and went to an hill nere the towne, and not farr from St. Catherine's castle, and I thincke bemonynge his fortune that he was revokd before he was master of the market place; and then and there, upon a faire grene in the sighte of the towne, where there was three thousand soldiers besides the inhabytants, he commaunded all the gentlemen to lighte, and said he was verie sorie that noe opportunitie was offered him to have ledd them into a place where they might have gayned honor; but the fault was not his, neyther yet in them; for he had receaved a great goodwill in all, and therof was determined to give notes of honor to some, and therfore made 24 knights.*

Thomas Jermyn appears to have been one of the twenty four. Queen Elizabeth and lord Burghley were much displeased at the number of knights that Essex made both now and later on. The editor of the Miscellany quotes the old rhyme:

A knight of Calais, a shentleman of Wales, and a laird of the north countree,  
A yeoman of Kent, with his yearly rent, will weigh them down all three.

SIR THOMAS AT CADIZ. P. 225. The expedition to Cadiz under lord Essex took place in 1596. I have said that I expect that Sir Thomas took part in it, though I had not come across his name in connection with it. It appears from the C.S.P. that one named Charles Topcliffe who was in it was charged with stealing Spanish treasure at Cadiz. In his defence before the Council in September, 1596, he says: *I never looked into the cabinet which she [the corregidor's wife] carried away by my leave, nor into the chamber or closet, until I found Ancient Pooley and Sir Robert Jermyn eating there.* I can't help thinking that *Sir Robert* is Topcliffe's or somebody's mistake for *Sir Thomas*. It is much more likely that Sir Thomas was in it than his father; and the occupation that Topcliffe found him engaged in agrees with its being Sir Thomas, "whose stomach never failed him." Ancient Pooley was probably one of the Poleys of Boxted.

SIR THOMAS IN 1600. P. 229. The following extracts from the parish register of Hanworth are given in Lysons' Middlesex, p. 98.

1600. Nov. 3. *Elizabeth daughter of the Right Worshipful Sir Thomas Germaine, Knight, baptized.*

1603. March 30. *Charles Jermyn, baptized. April 18. Buried.*

1603/4. March 25. *Thomas Jermyn baptized.*

1604/5. Feb. 26. *Elizabeth Jermyn buried.*

These entries give the names of two more children, Elizabeth and Charles, than I knew of when I set down the family of Sir Thomas at p. 237. They also show that the age of Thomas as set down on his tombstone is wrong by about three years. They also show that Henry, Lord St. Albans, must have been about three years younger than I supposed at p. 248. They do not contradict my supposition that Sir Thomas married early in 1600, and they show us that he was living at Hanworth during the first few years of his married life.

Hanworth had belonged to Henry VIII, and after his death Katherine Parr resided there. In 1594 it was leased to William Killigrew for 80 years. This is he whose daughter Sir Thomas Jermyn married. In 1606 and following years children of Sir Robert Killigrew were baptized there. So it is evident that Sir Thomas Jermyn held it of his father-in-law from 1600 to 1605, and that then his brother-in-law, Sir Robert Killigrew, came there. Where Sir Thomas went to on leaving Hanworth in 1605 I do not know. If the entry of baptism of Henry (Lord St. Albans) could be found, it would show: and vice versa.

Curiously just after lighting upon the above entries in Lysons' Middlesex, I

lighted upon this letter in the calendar of the Buccleugh MSS. at Montagu House, which explains the early death of the above Elizabeth Jermyn, and, perhaps, also explains why Sir Thomas left Hanworth.

On Jan. 31, 1604/5, J. Packer writes to Winwood from Billingbere. He says that *Mistress Elizabeth is in speech of a rich husband; her father goes to London to-day, where the gentleman and his father are, and she is come to Lothbury with her aunt, who has forsaken Hanworth till time efface the memory of the lamentable accident to Sir Thomas Germayne's only daughter (a child), who was poisoned by eating a piece of bread and butter spread with rat's bane. One of Sir Maurice Barkley's sons was also in danger from the same cause.*

Billingbere belonged to Sir Henry Neville. How Lady Jermyn was aunt to his daughter, Mistress Elizabeth, I dont know. Lady Barkley was sister to Lady Jermyn. See p. 237.

**SPEECH OF SIR THOMAS.** P. 231. I find in Rushworth's Historical Collections, and thence copied into Cobbett's Parliamentary History of England, a speech by Sir Thomas Jermyn. It was spoken on June 16, 1628. The debate was on the duke of Buckingham. He was complained of for employing Papists. Dalbier was mentioned as a Papist employed by him, and was said to be the man who betrayed our men at the Isle of Rheè. In the retreat a bridge which he made did so entangle them that they could make no defence.

Sir Humphry May reminded the House that the king hoped that all personal aspersions would be forborn.

*Sir Thomas Jermyn, because the employment of Dalbier had given much offence, stood up in his defence and said: He had given great evidence of his trust and fidelity. When the Count Palatine retired himself, and the Council agreed to send a party under Count Mansfield to make a head, and the king sent word to the Palatine to be present in person, Dalbier went along with him with one more; and being in a village in Germany a troop of 50 horse met them, and Dalbier went to the captain and said, "We are in a strait, [in Rushworth, service,] I will give you so many crowns to conduct us;" which was done, and Dalbier went along with him.* Rushworth I. Pt. I. 617. Cobbett II. 419.

#### XI. ARMS OF ROBERT JERMYN. p. 237.

The arms of young Robert Jermyn are said at p. 237 to be painted on a window of Middle Temple Hall. In Stow's Survey of London (Strype's edition) it is said: *On the north window of the Great Temple hall were the arms of Robert Jermin*

*Knight: nine shields.* I don't know whether there is some confusion here or whether grandfather and grandson both had their arms there.

## XII. EARL OF ST. ALBANS.

HENRY JERMYN IN 1640. At p. 252 it is said that he was not in the Long Parliament, which met in November, 1640. Here is the reason why. In a letter to the king, dated Drury lane, Oct. 14, 1640, Windebank says that he (Windebank) not being elected for Oxford Mr. Henry Jermyn will resign to him his seat for Corfe Castle. Clarendon S.P. in Bodleian. Further information about Henry Jermyn and the army plot in 1641 will be found in the Report of the Welbeck MSS. I. 15-23.

HENRY JERMYN IN 1643. At p. 254 it is said that he was wounded in a skirmish that preceded the battle of Newbury. This is what Clarendon says: *There were hurt many officers, and among those the lord Jermyn received a shot in his arm with a pistol; owing the preservation of his life from other shots to the excellent temper of his arms.* IV. 219. This was at Awborne Chase. The battle of Newbury was on the next day.

In the Camden Miscellany, vol. 1, is printed a diary of Dr. Edward Lake in 1677 and 1678. Under 1678, Jan. 29, he sets down some conversation he had with Mr. Baron and Sir Harry St. George at the Romer in King St. Talking about Charles I, it was mentioned that when he was at Oxford at the time of the civil war, he recreated himself one day *with some young noblemen who were students there by pricking in Virgil for his fortune, which he did and lighted upon Dido's curse to Æneas when he left her.* Whereat his majesty seemed much concerned, but sent it by Mr. German, now Earle of St. Albans, to Mr. Cowley, then student of Christchurch, to translate them into English, with a command not to acquaint him whose sors it was; which Mr. Cowley did thus:

By a bold people's stubborn arms opprest,  
Forc'd to forsake the land which he possest,  
Torn from his dearest son, let him in vain  
Seek help, and see his friends unjustly slain :  
Let him to bold unequall terms submitt,  
In hopes to save his crown, yet loose both it  
And life at once ; untimely let him dy,  
And on an open stage unburied ly.

Jermyn was with the king at Oxford from July, 1643, to April, 1644. Cowley had within those dates left Cambridge and gone to Oxford.

HENRY JERMYN IN 1660. At p. 270 I have said that when he arrived in England in September, 1660, he saw it for the first time since he had left it sixteen years before. But it appears that he was in England in June, when he was sworn in as Privy Councillor, and attended a meeting of the Council. So that the visit to England in September was his second visit since the Restoration.

In August the office of registrar in the Court of Chancery was granted to him and Bab May. It was soon made clear that the restoration meant the restoration of many of the old abuses which the Commonwealth had made an honest attempt to get rid of. See p. 238.

On May 15, 1671, Lord St. Albans was chosen High Steward of Kingston on the death of lord Manchester. Lord Arlington succeeded him in Jan. 1684.

In Adams' Index Villaris the houses of lord St. Albans are thus given: St. Albans' house in St. James Square: Rushbrook: Pyfleet in Surrey: Thaffs in Norfolk.

### XIII. JUDITH RALEIGH. P. 248.

In Manning and Bray's history of Surrey, III. 511, this inscription is said to be on a small white marble against the wall between the two north windows, with a large tablet of wood on which is painted a shield bearing 12 coats.

*Near this place lyeth interred the body of Mrs. Judith Ralegh, the wife of Capt. George Ralegh sometime deputy Governor of the island of Jersey, and daughter of Thomas Jermyn of Rushbrook hall in Suffolk Esq., who departed this life Dec. 14, 1701.*

In Stow's Survey of London (Strype's edition 1720) II. App: p. 86, under Lambeth he says: *Here are lately set up against the north wall in Howard's chapel these monuments. One for Judith Ralegh, wife of Capt. George Ralegh, sometime governor of the Ile of Jersey. She departed Dec. 14, 1701.* He adds that Capt. George Ralegh was still [1720] living and was nephew to the famous Sir Walter Ralegh.



---

## ACT OF PARLIAMENT.

---

This private Act of Parliament was passed in 1704. I have made this abstract of it from a manuscript copy in the British Museum.

---

Thomas Lord Jermyn died about April 1, 1703, having issue : viz.

1. Mary, wife of Sir Robert Davers, bart.
2. Henrietta Maria, wife of Thomas Bond, Esq. She died leaving Thomas Bond her eldest son and heir now in his 16th year.
3. De la riviere, wife of Sir S. Dewes, bart.
4. Penelope wife of Grey James Grove, Esq.
5. Merilina, wife of Sir Thomas Spring, bart.

On his lordship's death his inheritance and estates descended to the above four daughters and Thomas Bond, infant, as his heirs at law.

On Aug. 2, 1703, the said Sir Robert Davers agreed to buy the Manor of Rushbrook and farms adjoining : viz., the hall, great stable, garden, advowson of Rushbrook and Little Whelnetham, all the park valued at £180 a year ;  
The Broad meadow or as much of it as remains unsold £35 ;  
Master Wilkins' farm called Claydons in lease £135 ;  
The Kiln Bottom Meadow £5 ; Thomas Chainter's house and ground £5 ;  
Thomas Avis for the Milne and house, £6 .. 15 ;  
Mistress King £75 .. 10 ; John Barker's farm £52 .. 17 ;  
John Shoesmith's farm £14 .. 6 .. 8 ; Lewis Evans £4 ; Thomas Shoesmith £6 .. 5 ;  
Thomas Seaton £4 ; Robert Tooley £5 ; Ralph Witham £3 ; Ambrose King £2 ;  
Robert Canham £1 ; William Hall £3 ; John Crofts £34 .. 6 .. 8 ;  
William Cocksedge for Hayward's field £8 ; Joseph Bumstead £20 ;  
Master Turner for Eastlow hill close £5.

Which said grounds and the park are mentioned in said agreement to be valued and let at the above rents, and amount to the yearly sum of £600; and are charged with £60 a year to Mr. Agas for serving the Cure of Rushbrook, and with £25 a year to one Mistress Margaret Arthington for life.

And Sir Robert Davers hath agreed to buy the timber on the estate valued at £6000; and the manor of Torksey in reversion after the death of Lady Jermyn, valued at £500 a year after all the charges (except Parliamentary taxes) are paid out of it, and capital messuages and other houses in Spring Gardens in reversion after the death of Lady Jermyn.

For all this he agrees to pay £33,000 in the proportions hereinafter mentioned: viz.:

To Mary Davers £9,000:

To Thomas Bond, infant, security for £9000 and int. at 4 p.c.

To Dame Delariviere Dewes £3000 and int. at 5 p.c. till paid.

To Penelope Grove £9000 and int. at 5 p.c. till paid.

To Merelina Spring £3000 and int. at 5 p.c. till paid.

And to make up Dame Dewes' £9000, she is to have the advowson of Great Horringer; the manor house and farm in the possession of Master Ewen called Great Horningserth hall, £114; the quitt rents of the Manor £30;

the profit of Courts £5; Master Thomas Covell £12 .. 5;

Master William Covell £15 .. 14; Goodman Hempstead £20;

James Frost for Little Whelnetham hall and other lands £64; John King £24;

Master Bawley £12 .. 10; Master Agas £5; John Whiterood in reversion £6;

Widow Tooley £2 .. 10; John Leech £1; which amount to £311 .. 19.

And to make up Dame Spring's £9000, she is to have the advowson of Great Whelnetham; Eldoe farm in the possession of Mr. Poole £172;

Bunting's meadow £2; the Talbutt Inn in Bury £6;

The arable field next the Broad meadow lying in Great Whelnetham containing 10 acres £4; Mrs. Baker's farm £42 .. 10; Ambrose Flack £11 .. 15;

Robert Garland for his farm £40; the quit rents of Great Whelnetham £15 .. 14; the profits of the Court of the said manor £15; which amount to £308 .. 19.







*To face p. 349.*

SIR ROBERT DAVERS, 1ST BART.  
DIED 1685.

*From a picture at Rushbrook.*

---

## THE DAVERS FAMILY.

---

The name Davers is often written Danvers. Whether Davers and Danvers are etymologically one I know not. In Betham's Baronetcy something is said about the Davers family of Rushbrook being descended from John Davers of Worming hall, Co. Bucks, in the time of Henry VII. But no evidence whatsoever of this descent is shown. The statement appears to have been made simply in order to avoid the appalling alternative of a baronet without ancestors.

But that appalling alternative must be resolutely faced. The first Davers baronet has not even got a father that can be named. It is impossible to see an inch behind his portly figure. So I start straight off with him. He is the No. 1 of his family.

GEN. I. ROBERT DAVERS. Born c. 1620. Bart. 1682. Died 1685.

1635. April. This month the ship Falcon, of London, Thomas Irish master, sailed for the Barbadoes. A list remains in the Public Record Office of 78 persons who were to go in it. Each had a certificate from the minister of his parish of conformity to the church of England, and had taken the oath of allegiance. They were mostly young men under 30 years of age, some yet in their teens. There were no families amongst them, as no two bear the same surname. Amongst them is a boy ROBERT DAVERS, aged 14 years. There is nothing to show why he went out, where he came from, or who were his parents.

This list was printed by Mr. J. C. Hotten in 1874 in a volume containing original lists of emigrants.

1673. Leaping over 38 years from the time of the sailing of the Falcon with its cargo of 78 souls bound for the Barbadoes, we light down upon *A list of the most eminent planters in Barbadoes* for this year. It includes *Robert Davers, 600 acres.* The boy of 14 has become a man of 52, and has thriven and prospered. The list is in the C.S.P. Col.

I dont think there can be any reasonable doubt as to this being the boy who went out in the Falcon. It is true that a boy of 14 in 1635 would have been born in 1621, whilst Sir Robert's age as given on his portrait, viz. 66 in 1683, would make 1617 the year of his birth. But this is a small objection. It will often be found that a man's age as given on a tombstone or picture is wrong by some years. Probably the man did not know his own age. It will often be found now amongst the poorer classes that a man does not know his age within some years. That is one of many things which are now more or less peculiar to the poorer classes, but which were once common in all classes. If the country clergyman who knows well the words, the expressions, the grammar, the ways, the various things which are peculiar to the working classes, were to compare notes with one who is familiar with the words and ways that were universal two or three centuries back, they would find, like as trees die from the top, so things go out in the upper classes but survive for a time in the poorer classes.

1679. Six more years go by and then we get another glimpse of him, still in the Barbadoes, still thriving. Among the lists printed by Mr. Camden Hotten is one of *Masters and mistresses names that are owners of land in the parish of St. George's in ye Island of Barbados*, taken by the command of his Excellency Sir Jonathan Atkins, knight, Dec. 23, 1679.

These two names head the list.

Robert Davers Esq. 305 acres. 8 white servants. 200 negroes.

Mr. Robert Davers jun. 47 acres.

The list contains altogether 122 names, owning 9569 acres, 111 white servants and 4316 negroes. There are only three larger slave-owners than Robert Davers in the list. Young Robert must have been born in the island.

1680. Sept. 30. This year he seems to have been in England, possibly his first visit since he had left it at the age of 14.—It appears that the lords of trade and plantations, who I suppose corresponded to the present Colonial office, were moved by a missionary spirit. They said that *they noticed the unhappy state of the negroes and other slaves in Barbadoes by their not being admitted to the Christian religion, and they wished to discover some means whereby they might be admitted thereto without prejudice to the freeholders.* They therefore called a meeting for

Oct. 8. The gentlemen of Barbadoes, Messrs. Davers and others, who were in England, attended and declared that *the conversion of their slaves to Christianity would not only destroy their property but endanger the island, inasmuch as converted*

*negroes grow more perverse and intractable than others, and hence of less value for sale or labour.*

Upon hearing the familiar cry of Property, Property, Property, *their lordships* (the then Colonial Office) judged that it would be best to leave the Governor, Council and Assembly to find out the best means of converting the negroes without injury to property.

It must have been evident to them from what Davers and others said that the Council of Barbados was dead against the negroes being converted. It is therefore evident to us that their lordships were overawed by the attitude of the Colonists, and their missionary spirit was quenched. I take the record of this missionary meeting, or rather anti-missionary meeting, as it turned out to be, from the C.S.P.

1682. May 12. He was created a baronet.

It is very difficult to distinguish between one Robert Davers and the other, and I have had to re-write this part of his annals, transferring to the son allusions which I had at first put down to the father. It is quite possible that the Robert Davers who was in England in 1680, and who attended the missionary meeting, was the son and not the father.

I imagine that after being baroneted Sir Robert returned to Barbadoes no more. Coming home then in 1680, or whatever the exact year was, presumably for good and with plenty of money to invest, he looked out for a property to invest it in, and his eye lighted upon the Rougham estate, about 3 miles from Bury St. Edmunds. In July, 1679, when he made his will, he had not yet bought an estate in England.

Rougham had been one of the Suffolk seats of the Drurys for over two centuries. Coming to an end there in the first half of the seventeenth century, they had been succeeded by the Burwells. The last of the Burwells, Sir Jeffery Burwell, was buried there in July, 1684. But Sir Robert was at Rougham a year or two before that. So that either Sir Jeffery retired from the hall before his death, or Sir Robert took up his abode in some other house in the parish till the death of Sir Jeffery should make the estate his.

Sir Jeffery was by himself. He had buried his wife in Oct. 1677. Their only child, Mary, was married at Rougham in April, 1671, to Robert Walpole. These were the parents of Sir Robert Walpole, the prime minister.

1683. This year his portrait was painted, of which I have given a reproduction.

In his will, made in 1679 when he was still in Barbadoes, he mentions his granddaughter, Eleanor Partridge, apparently an orphan. She accompanied him to England and before long found a husband there. The Rougham register records the marriage this year on Nov. 26 of *Mr. Thomas Smith, rector of Horningsheath (Horringer), and Mrs. Eleanor Pattridge, granddaughter to Sir Robert Davers of this parish.*

1685. Sir Robert did not live long to enjoy his new purchase and style of life. He is said to have pulled down the old hall of the Drurys and Burwells, and to have built a new one. But I think it is more probable that this was done by his son and successor. If he did not come into actual possession of Rougham till the death of Sir Jeffery in 1684, he could hardly have had time to do so. For death soon pulled down him. The Rougham register records his burial on June 21.

I am indebted to the Rev. B. S. Fryer, rector of Rougham, for allowing me to search the registers of the parish. It has enabled me to correct in time some errors of my own and some errors of others. Sir Robert's death has always been put down to the year 1688, and I have copied that error at p. 168. The error probably arose from his will not being proved till 1688, and that was probably owing to the absence of his son and executor in Barbadoes.

Of his wife I know nothing but that her name was Eleanor. Possibly her maiden name was Luke. She was alive in July, 1679, when he made his will; but I see no sign of her in England, and it is probable that she died in Barbadoes before his return to England.

There are signs in his will of four or five daughters, all married and settled in Barbadoes. One granddaughter, as I have said, certainly accompanied him to England, and ultimately found her way to Horringer rectory, and had a son, who, I think, became rector of Rougham, and a son's son who became rector of Pakenham.

Robert was his only son, to whom he left his property in England and Barbadoes. Before he died he had had the satisfaction of seeing him make what is considered a good marriage. Both parties had money in abundance; one had undoubted rank and ancestors, and the other would be supplied with them by Betham and Burke. What more could be wanted?

He died leaving to his successor a large fortune. I presume that he had gone out to the Barbadoes with only the usual half-crown in his pocket. This large fortune was therefore the fruit of his industry and talents. That he had that industry and

those talents which go to the making of fortunes seems to be proved by the event. More than that one cannot say except that his portrait shows a not unkindly countenance. What his views were as to the rights of property and as to the value of the souls of slaves, we have seen.

GEN. II. ROBERT DAVERS. 2nd Bart. Born 1653. Died 1722.

1653. He was the only son of Sir Robert, first baronet, and we may safely assume that he was born this year in the Barbadoes.

1679. The list already quoted shows him owning 47 acres of land in Barbadoes.

1680. September. Whether it was him or his father who was in England at this time attending the missionary meeting, I wont be certain. Possibly both.

1682. Feb. 2. He was married in Rushbrook church to Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas Jermyn, who soon afterwards became lord Jermyn. Old lord St. Albans might have been present at the marriage. Young Thomas Jermyn, the bride's brother, had not yet met with his fatal accident, so that it could not be foreseen that this marriage would bring Rougham and Rushbrook into one. But the Jermyns had a long pedigree and enjoyed Court favour, and so the marriage would be counted a good one.

June 13. Soon after his marriage he must have gone back to Barbadoes; for having by the king's warrant been appointed to a seat on the Council of Barbadoes, he on this day took the oaths and his seat. C.S.P. Col.

I had at first put this down under his father's annals, but I think now it must certainly belong to the son.

1683. Nov. 30. He and three others were appointed Barons of the Court of Exchequer and Court of Pleas of the Crown in Barbadoes.

1685. He succeeded his father as second baronet.

1687. Feb. 23. The minutes of the Council of Barbadoes show that he was granted leave of absence to go to England.

March 17. A list of the Council of Barbadoes includes *Sir Robert Davers, Bart, going shortly for England*. I find no record of any steps taken by the Council for the conversion of the negroes, which had been committed to them by the Colonial Office.

I presume that he now came to England for good and saw his native Barbadoes never again. Where Lady Davers had been living for the last five years I do not know. Possibly she accompanied him. The first of her children

to be baptized at Rougham was Isabella in Jan. 1688. There appear to have been three or four older than her, born I know not where.

1688. Feb. 12. The Rougham register records the baptism of *Rosanna, a Blackamore woman of Sir Robert Davers, aged about 16 years*. I presume that she was no longer a slave, and so could be trusted with the christian creed and catechism.

In June he proved his father's will in London. This looks as if he had not been in England since his father's death. In which case the registers of Barbadoes must contain the entries of his four eldest children's baptisms.

We may assume that now was the time when being settled in England he pulled down the old hall of the Drurys and Burwells and set up a new one in its stead. This new one in its turn was pulled down by Mr. Philip Bennet in the first half of the nineteenth century, and a new one set up in its stead.

1689. Jan. 12. He and Sir Thomas Hervey were sent to represent Bury St. Edmunds in the Convention Parliament, which was dissolved in Feb. 1690. This was the first Parliament after the abdication of James II.

1690. March 6. He and Henry Goldwell were sent to represent Bury in Parliament. This Parliament was dissolved in Oct. 1695. Among the Gurney MSS at Keswick hall is a letter from Sir Robert to Alderman Macro, dated April 3, enclosing a copy of a petition to Parliament about the borough election.

1695. Nov. 1. He was sent with John Hervey to represent Bury in Parliament. This Parliament was dissolved in July, 1698.

1698. June 11. He appears to have had an ambition to emulate his wife's great uncle, Lord St. Albans, as a London builder, for he presented a petition for a new lease for 60 years of premises between Somerset house stable yards and Duchy lane, in order to build handsome houses. This was granted for a fine of £100, reserving the old rent of 10 shillings. Cal. T.P.

July 28. John Hervey records in his diary: *Ye Corporation of Bury choosed me again for their Burgess to Parliament with Sir R. Davers.* This Parliament was dissolved Dec. 1700.

Oct. 22. *Sir R. Davers, Mr. Gage and several others view'd ye Sheepscourse between Westley and Horningshearth, and fix'd ye limits thereof.* John Hervey's diary.

1701. Jan. 8. Wednesday. *Ye Corporation of Bury elected me unanimously in my absence (being then at London) to represent them in ye ensuing Parliament to be holden 6 feb. following with Sir R. Davers.* John Hervey's diary. This Parliament was dissolved Nov. 1701.

Nov. 29. Saturday. *Ye Corporation of Bury elected me unanimously to serve them in Parliament, together with Sir Thomas Felton, who had 25 votes; and Sir Robert Davers, ye third candidate, had but 9 votes.* John Hervey's diary. This Parliament was dissolved July, 1702.

This result seems to have been expected. A letter among the Welbeck MSS., dated from Thetford, Nov. 26, says: *Sir Robert Davers I fear will lose it at Bury, but they had not proposed any one against him two days since, but Mr. Hervey will put him out if possible.*

Mr. Hervey did put him out, bringing up his father-in-law, Sir Thomas Felton of Playford, for that purpose. Hervey was a Whig, Davers was a Tory. It would be hard to say what the Bury Corporation was. Ten years before this, as we have seen, they had been Tory of Tories.

1702. May. About this time John Hervey had a quarrel with his neighbour, Sir Richard Gipps of Great Whelnetham. Political differences were the real cause, but a maypole acted the part of bellows upon a smouldering fire. A tree was cut down in Oxwel-wood, a wood at Bradfield belonging to Hervey; it was carried to a spot between Sir Richard's house and his parish church; it was wrought into a maypole by Sir Richard's carpenter, Willingham, and his coachman and his foot-boy, and then it was set up. This was too much. Hervey went to Sir Richard's house, "out of pure good maners to acquaint him with it," but Sir Richard "broke out into a violent lunatic passion" and "gave to Mr. Hervey very bad language." A stormy scene followed, and Sir Richard gave information on his oath against Hervey. Hervey was bound over to keep the peace, himself in £1000 and two sureties in £500 each. Sir Robert Davers, who saw an opportunity of avenging his defeat at the Bury election, moved at Sessions that all these sums should be doubled. (Hervey's Letters. Nos. 209, 210, 211. Diary. July 21.)

July 27. Another general election gave Hervey his revenge over Davers for this conduct at Sessions. He records in his diary: *Munday. Ye Corporation of Bury elected me again unanimously to serve them in Parliament, together with my father-in-law Sir Thomas Felton, who had all their votes except four, who voted for Sir Robert Davers, ye third Candidate.* This Parliament was dissolved in April, 1705.

1703. In March Hervey was made a peer and so there was a vacant seat. The by-election was held in October. Sir Robert got in with 20 votes against 16 for Mr. Weld.

In April his father-in-law, lord Jermyn, died, and in August he agreed to buy

his wife's sisters' shares in the Rushbrook estate. (See p. 347.) This took time to accomplish, and in the meantime he stayed on at Rougham.

1704. May 27. Sir Robert Davers writes to Robert Harley, afterwards Earl of Oxford, who had just been made a Privy Councillor and a Secretary of State. The letter is dated from Rougham, and is thus calendared in the calendar of the Welbeck MSS.

*Pray give me leave to wish you joy of the honour bestowed upon you. I remembered what you said to me just before I took my leave of you, that the Whigs would not come in; but when lord Nottingham laid down it was reported here that he was turned out, and the Whigs upon it grew more insolent than they were before, and said all things were to come into their hands again, and many were named to be secretaries; bat when I heard you had that place I was at ease again. He then goes on to recommend Mr. Turner, a nephew of Sir Symond D'Ewes, for the living of Transton [Troston?] two miles off, worth about £20 per annum, which is likely to become vacant. I presume that this is William Turner, rector of Rougham, who was buried there in July, 1710.*

Sept. 28. Daniel Defoe writes from Bury St. Edmunds to Harley, in whose service he was employed: *I have accordingly spent a few days here [Bury]. Sir R. Davers who rules this town, carries matters very high. Sir [Thomas] Felton, the other member, we hear to day is dead or dying, and I doubt they will make but an ill choice. If it be possible to bring that gentleman off, it would do great service, his interest in this County being very strong; bnt of this I crave leave to be particular hereafter.*

Sir Thomas Felton did not die till March, 1709. It seems odd that Sir Robert should be spoken of as ruling the town, when a year or two before he could not get more than four votes at a general election, and only just scraped in at a by-election.

1705. In May Sir Robert was chosen M.P. both by the County of Suffolk and by Bury St. Edmunds. He elected to serve for Suffolk. In mentioning this Luttrell's Diary mistakenly calls him Sir Thomas. This, the first Parliament of Great Britain, was dissolved in 1708.

Oct. 2. He writes to Robert Harley from Rougham: *I hope your interest will not come into choosing Jack Smith Speaker, for I very well remember what you said to me about him. Do you not remember that you told me my lord Treasurer bid you tell me and all your friends he would not suffer a whig to come into place nor a "leagh torry." I will not launch out, but will say we have been most barbarously used by one that we have not deserved it from. I have often told you that those vile wretches the Whigs only watch for an opportunity to tear you and that lord to pieces, and you have always agreed with me in*

that matter ; and we that have stood by that noble lord and you to be called factious and sent home with a paper on our backs to be torn to pieces by the mob ! I do hope nothing of that matter lies at your door. I beg pardon for this egression.

Oct. 16. Robert Harley thus answers him : *I do assure you I have the same principles I came into the House of Commons with ; I never have willingly nor never will change them. It hath been my misfortune for twelve years past almost every session to get the ill word upon one occasion or other of both parties ; for the good word of one side I did not court it, and that of the other I lost it upon only such occasions by which they ran into those extraordinary things which gratified none but their enemies, as appeared by many instances. At length I was thrust into the forlorn hope, in the affair of the Speaker ; I was very sensible of the risk I then ran. I am glad that I was in the least capable to serve my friends, though I must tell you I suffer to this day for that affair ; but that is no matter. Since then I have laboured with the utmost application to prevent our friends doing anything unreasonable, anything to give a handle to the enemy to do them hurt, or to lose their interest in the nation. I have honestly warned them, I have publicly and privately foretold them the consequences of what they were doing ; but tares have been sown in the wheat, and impracticable measures suggested by those, who, whatever else they meant, did not intend the public good—but this is more proper for discourse than a letter. I will therefore add no more of myself but that I defy the world to say I have directly or indirectly done anything against the common interest of the Church or monarchy of England, but this is too much to any one but so good a friend. As to what I mean by reasonable—it is this, the Queen hath nothing to ask for herself, she will protect nobody in doing ill ; therefore it is easy to agree what is reasonable to defend ourselves—and as to the lord hinted at in your former letter, to my knowledge he never left those that complain, they went away from him, and then are angry. As to the load laid upon me, it is unjust, and I can not only bear such a load with patience but despise it.*

*I never have got by the Public, and I can retire with ease every hour in the day to the same plenty and more peace than I now enjoy, and I shall think myself as great a man in my own bowling green at home as now in a toilsome office at Whitehall.*

1707. Aug. 18. Davers writes to Harley from Rougham. *The 'sizes are now over for our County, and I expected that upon the new Commission for the peace the gentlemen I gave you a list of would have been in. I had your promise as well as my lord Chancellor's that the gentlemen should be in ; I wish those that oppose their being in were to answer it at the bar of the house of Commons, for I think it is a barbarous usage to keep out of the Commission gentlemen of the best estates in a County.*

*Now, dear namesake, forgive me for being plain with you and thinking you have not been sincere with me. If it be in your power to put those gentlemen in, who is to blame? If it be not in your power, say so, and I will never ask you to do it.*

*I do wish my good friend Mr. Harley had never left the Speaker's place of the house of Commons. I will reserve the rest for our meeting.*

Sept. 6. Harley's answer to the above letter does not appear to exist, but Davers writes on this day to acknowledge it and continues his remonstrances about the justices. *The gentleman that was said to be an attorney was never so; he has been called to the bar several years, and has at least £1200 a year, a brother to Folkes that was of Gray's Inn. The other objection he did not expect from the Lord Chancellor, for young men may be fitter than old men, and his lordship has already put in several young ones. He [Davers] would do anything in the world to serve Harley, having the same high opinion of him that he always had; and if —— [sic] should spoil him it would grieve him [Davers] heartily.*

Who Folkes was will be found further on under The Folkes Family.

1708. April. By the death of his wife's uncle, lord Dover, his wealth was increased.

May. There was a general election. Sir Thomas Hanmer and Sir Robert Davers were returned for the County of Suffolk, and Sir Thomas Felton and Aubrey Porter for Bury St. Edmunds. These two last were both recommended to the Corporation by John Hervey who was now in the upper house as Lord Hervey, being his father-in-law and brother-in-law respectively.

1709. March. Sir Thomas Felton died, and Joseph Weld, recorder of Bury, was chosen in his stead. Sir Robert Davers had for some time been offended with Bury. With reference to this by-election Lady Hervey writes to her husband from Court on March 10: *Sir Robert Davers declares he shant trouble his head about Bob being chose at Bury; if they do it without his taking any pains, he says tis very well; but he shall never concern himself with them again as long as he lives; this Mr. Fox told at Mrs. Barrons.* Bob was his eldest son.

A few months before this Sir Robert had insisted upon deducting £8 from the £40 that he had to pay yearly to the use of the town of Bury out of his manor of Torksey (see p. 141), and it was believed that the reason why he did so was because the town had *laid aside Sir Robert to chose two relations of mine.* John Hervey's letters. No. 283.

1710. Parliament was dissolved in September. John Hervey writes on Aug.

25 to Aubrey Porter to know whether he means to stand again for Bury. *Sir R. D. stirring again (as I am told) to introduce his son, twere very necessary your intentions should be known as soon as possible, that my friends may preserve their strength intire to oppose that interest, which can never prevail but when any breach may happen in mine.*

The general election was held in October, Davers and Hanmer being returned for the County, Serjeant Weld and Aubrey Porter for Bury.

Aug. 22. Davers writes to Harley from Rushbrook: *Give me leave among the rest of your friends to congratulate your glorious success. You have got over the black gentleman. I always thought you a pretty lad and a good raffler. You have often told me you would trip in his heels, and now you have performed nobly. Go on with your blow and restore us. I have often thought of what you said to me and heartily wish you success. I am to be opposed by Sir Philip Parker, one not known in your Count, set up by two lords that have little interest in it.*

This slangy letter shows him living at Rushbrook, and is the first sign of his being there. In 1705 he was still at Rougham, and in October of that year his daughter Mary was married from there to Clement Corrance. At some time between 1705 and 1710 he sold Rougham to his son-in-law Corrance, and came himself to live at Rushbrook. As his grandson, Sir Charles, died in 1806, the Davers occupation of Rushbrook lasted for exactly a century. The earliest Davers entry in the Rushbrook registers (except his own marriage) is the burial of one of his children in 1711. From Jan. 1688 to Nov. 1699 they were baptized at Rougham. Where the first three or four were baptized I know not.

Sept. 6. Davers writes to Harley: *We have for some time expected a dissolution of this Parliament, but if the Lord Lieutenants of some counties be not turned out, and particularly ours, matters will not go so well as we wish. Our Duke tells us the Pretender is coming, and my Lord Hervey is very much dissatisfied at the present ministry. One of Bury Corporation asked a favour of his Lordship. He answered he would not ask anything of this ministry; and if no other Lord in the House would join with him, he himself would move to have the successor sent for. The man seemeth to be very angry and expressed his anger very much. Many witty things were said against our friends. He says a worse thing could not be done than turning out my Lord Godolphin. Pray let us have my Lord Dysart for our Lord Lieutenant again, which will make our country happy.*

*Another thing the noble Duke said, that our friends are sorry for the victory in*

*Spain, and that we have no religion and are not for a peace. Abundance of fine things they spread about the country.*

The ducal lord lieutenant here alluded to is the second duke of Grafton, who was a Whig. Lord Hervey describes him in 1734 as "formerly very handsome."

1711. April 28. Davers writes to Harley: *I had the pleasure and satisfaction of seeing you in the House though I could not come to speak to you. No friend you have in the world rejoices more for your recovery than myself. God grant you health that you may serve your Queen and country, and complete the great and good work you have begun in delivering —— and all your friends from the slavery we were under.*

Nov. 1. Davers writes to Lord Oxford from Rushbrook: *Though you do not think of me I have you always in my thoughts. The reason I write to you now is to tell you that I believe the Whigs have mischief in their heads—that you know I believe. There was lately a great meeting of them at Lord Orford's to the number of seventeen, almost all Lords, Robin Walpole amongst them; and I find by words that dropt from some Lords of this country that they will be up the first day. Be on your guard and do not doubt but our friends in the House of Commons will be ready to stand by you. The preliminaries stick hard on them.*

The lord Orford of this date was Edward Russell, Admiral of the fleet.

Nov. 20. Davers writes to Lord Oxford from Rushbrook: *I shall certainly be up on Monday next and will stand by you with my life and fortune. I beg of your Lordship not to undertake to make the Whigs ashamed of anything they have done. It is washing a blackamoor white. But with your assistance I hope to make them examples.*

*I endeavoured to kiss your hand before I left London. I waited on you at Lord Halifax's house, and obeyed you in staying until the South Sea bill was passed, and shall always be ready to show that I am etc.*

1712. January. Serjeant Weld, M.P. for Bury, died, and so there was another by-election. Lord Hervey's eldest son, Carr Hervey, was only twenty years old, and there were fears in some quarters lest Sir Robert Davers should try and get his son Bob returned. Lord Hervey writes to Alderman Wright from London on Jan. 24: *If our friends would be so wise as by an unanimous adherence to anyone person should throw cold water on Sir R. D's pretensions for his son, ye consequence of shewing such a spirit early would be that he dispairing of carrying that favourite point might be induced to sit passive as to ye moving for a new writ this session, (which I've employed a friend to persuade him in,) and then you might honour*

*my son with ye vacancy at his return from his travels, he being of age on ye 17th of Sept. next. But this hint I leave to be improv'd by you as occasion offers.*

This project of disfranchising the borough for nine months till Carr Hervey should come of age did not come to anything. It was hardly to be expected that Sir R. D. should consent to it, as he had a son more than ready. A former Alderman of Bury, Mr. Samuel Batteley, who was then spending the evening of his life at Horringer, was found and sent up to fill the vacancy till Carr should be ready. Mr. Batteley caused the greatest anxiety by nearly dying as soon as he got to Westminster. (Horringer Registers. p. 276.) However, he recovered and did what he was sent to do, viz. keep the seat warm till the general election in Sept., 1713.

1713. July 30. Martin Bowes writes from Whelnetham to Lord Oxford proposing *an easy medicine to cure her majesty's gout—a decoction, or tea, made of nettle seed, two or three dishes morning and evening, sweetened to suit the palate. If this advice from a stranger appears suspicious, his near neighbour Sir Robert Davers will satisfy his lordship that the writer is a loyal subject.*

An undated letter (attributed to 1713) from Robert Moncton to Lord Oxford says: *I beg you would not forget to speak to Sir Robert Davers for his assistance to me at Ipswich. . . . Sir Robert is so heavy that unless you excite him he will not move.*

This probably refers to the general election in September, when Sir Robert Davers and Sir Thomas Hanmer were returned for Suffolk, Carr Hervey and Aubrey Porter for Bury. I see no Moncton returned then for Ipswich or for any other constituency in Suffolk. This Parliament was dissolved in Jan. 1715.

1715. In February a new Parliament was elected. Davers and Hanmer were again returned for Suffolk, Carr Hervey and Aubrey Porter for Bury. This Parliament was dissolved in March, 1722.

On Feb. 6 Lord Oxford writes to his son, Lord Harley, telling him to make enquiries about Sir Robert Davers' house, and another house, formerly Earl Rivers', in Great Queen St. He thinks that one of them would be very fit for a library.

Lord Oxford had been buying books and manuscripts for the past ten years. Whether he bought a house in London of Sir Robert Davers I know not. The D.N.B. says that lord Oxford died in his house in Albemarle St. Cunningham and Wheatley say that he lived in Dover St. Possibly they all mean the same thing, as lord Dover's own house in Dover St. was sometimes spoken of as being

in Albemarle Buildings. It was on the east side of Dover St., and so would be near Albemarle St. If lord Oxford at this time (1715) bought one of the late lord Dover's houses in Dover St., he would have bought it of lady Dover, who was still alive and had a life interest in that property, which after her death went to Jermyn Davers.

I imagine that Sir Robert Davers' London house was the house in Old Spring Garden near Charing Cross, which had belonged to his father-in-law, Lord Jermyn, and which he bought with the Rushbrook estate. This house he sold after 1714, but before Oct. 1721. (See p. 175 n.) I don't know who he sold it to. The Old Spring Garden had been a place of entertainment in the reign of Charles I, but soon after the Restoration it was built over, and the entertainments were removed to the New Spring Garden at Lambeth, afterwards called Vauxhall Garden. Lord Jermyn had originally had one of the new houses in St. James Square, (see p. 275,) but he does not seem to have been there long. Lady Jermyn had the house in Spring Garden for her life. She died in May, 1713.

But probably lord Oxford's book-buying and house-buying were interrupted for a season. The new Parliament met in March, a few weeks after his letter to his son about Sir Robert's house. Bolingbroke fled to France, but Harley faced the music. The House of Commons immediately appointed a committee to enquire into the conduct of the late ministers. The committee reported, whereupon lord Oxford's impeachment was carried in the House of Commons on June 9 without a division, and in the House of Lords on July 9 by 82 to 50. On July 16 he was sent to the Tower, and there he remained till July, 1717, when his impeachment was dismissed and he was set free. He died in May, 1724. (D.N.B.) The letters between him and Sir Robert Davers which I have alluded to are amongst the Welbeck MSS. Sir Robert had talked very big about standing by lord Oxford, but when the real hour of danger came and a friend would have been indeed a friend, he does not seem to have done anything. So that one may reasonably suspect that he was one of those big, blatant, blustering men whose words are bigger than their deeds.—Seven years must now go by unannalled.

1722. A new Parliament met in May. Suffolk again sent up Hanmer and Davers, while Bury sent up young Jermyn Davers and Serjeant Reynolds, whose ponderous figure adorns the west end of St. James' church. This election will be referred to presently when we reach the annals of Sir Jermyn Davers. Why he was selected rather than his elder brother Bob, who had been so often mentioned

as a candidate, I don't know. John Hervey always records the results of the Bury elections in his diary; but he is silent about this one. His son Carr and the Whig interest had been defeated; Jermyn Davers, the son of his old enemy, and the Tory interest had triumphed.

But this is the last election that Sir Robert can take a part in. He has triumphed at last over his old enemy at Ickworth after suffering many defeats from him; but only a few weeks, and those of sickness, are granted him wherein to enjoy his triumph.

On Oct. 1 John Hervey writes from Ickworth to his wife at Court. He says that their son Jack has been ill, but is getting better. *Dr. Pake visitts him but every each day, and can hardly spare so much as that of his time from Rushbrook, Sir Robert Darers lying desperately ill of violent feaver attended with a dangerous diabetes, in so much as twas confidently reported this morning that he was actually dead.*

On Oct. 3 John Hervey writes again to his wife: *Sir Robert Davers dyed on Monday last at three in the afternoon, so that if our Lord Lieutenant ever hopes to putt this county upon a better bottom for the House of Hanover, this is the only critical season which has offerd its self since the happy Revolution to attempt it in successfully, for Torism must not be trusted.*

He died on Oct. 1, and was buried at Rushbrook on Oct. 7. His age was 69 years.

Lady Davers followed him very soon. Lord Bristol writes from Ickworth to his wife at Court on Oct. 12: *Poor Lady Davers dyed of a feaver last Thursday.* She died on Oct. 11, and was buried at Rushbrook on Oct. 14. Her age was 59 years. They had both been lying ill together. Lord Bristol complains of Jermyn Davers canvassing at Bury tho' both father and mother lay by the walls most part of the time.

I have printed his will at p. 174. From it and from the Act of Parliament printed at p. 346 it will be seen what part of the Jermyn property came to him through his wife, and what part he purchased. Lord Jermyn's house in Spring Garden he had sold. He still had the property in the Barbadoes, but directs it to be sold as soon as convenient.

His portrait at Rushbrook shows us a big, red-faced man.

We have the testimony of Sir Richard Gipps that he was quite illiterate. Sir Richard was as good a Tory as Sir Robert, and therefore was not prejudiced against him by political differences. *Sir Richard Gipps sayd it was hard for the*

*County of Suffolk to choose a gentleman for their representative in Parliament who could neither write sence or true English, and redculed the letter, and sayd that if he had a boy of six or seaven years of age could write no better, that he would whipp him.* (Affidavit of William Covell in John Hervey's Letter books. No. 211.) But this is only what one might expect from the circumstances of his birth and youth. One could hardly expect the Barbadoes in the middle of the 17th century to afford much opportunity for education and culture.

I imagine that he was as narrow and as dictatorial as a seventeenth century Barbadoes-born planter was like to be; perfectly unconventional in whatever company he might be; with the arrogance of one brought up to lord it over slaves; frank, sincere, direct, with some penetrating power and not easily humbugged. His complaining of Harley for not being sincere with him is likely to have been a reasonable complaint, as insincerity is generally considered to have been one of Harley's characteristics.

In spite of his defects, and in consequence of his wealth, position and some strong qualities, he counted for something both in his county and in Parliament. He kept his seat for the county from 1705 till his death in 1722. "He was so heavy that unless you excited him he would not move"; but when he did move there was weight.

In Feb. 1682 he was married in Rushbrook church to Mary, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Thomas, Lord Jermyn. She then had a brother living, so that the possession of the Rushbrook estate could not be foreseen. By her he had six sons and five daughters. The younger ones were baptized at Rougham; the elder ones seem likely to have been born in the Barbadoes, whither he went for a few years after his marriage.

1. Robert. Born c. 1684. Died 1722, aged 39. See further on.
2. Jermyn. Born c. 1687. Died 1743, aged 56. See further on.
3. Thomas. Born c. 1689. He went into the navy, and an account of his professional services will be found in Charnock's Biographia Navalis. IV. 39.

On Sept. 21, 1725, he was married in Cheveley church to Catharine Smithson, who was the daughter of George Smithson by his wife Katherine, daughter of Sir Edward Walpole and Katherine Jermyn. (See p. 248.) \*

In June, 1744, Thomas Davers was appointed vice-admiral of the white, and soon afterwards sent out to Jamaica in command of a squadron. There he re-

\* I am indebted to Rev. E. K. Douglas for leave to search the Cheveley registers.

mained till his death in Sept. 1746 or 1747. He was buried in Jamaica, and a monument was erected by his wife in St. Andrew's church there. The inscription is printed in Archer's Monumental Inscriptions of the West Indies. It states that he died in his 58th year after 40 years of service.

He had three sons and twelve daughters, born, as a sailor's children sometimes are, in many different places. Only one son and three daughters survived him. This son came to an unhappy end.

Little Horringer hall belonged to him, which after his death was sold to George, lord Bristol. Further particulars will be found in the volume containing the Horringer registers, p. 300.

4. Henry. Born I know not when or where. Buried at Rougham Aug. 26, 1693.

5. Henry. Baptized at Rougham Sept. 15, 1695. Buried at Rushbrook July 15, 1711.

6. Charles. Baptized at Rougham Nov. 28, 1699. Died between 1715 and 1722.

The daughters were:

1. Mary. Married at Rougham on Oct. 20, 1705, to Clemence [sic] Corrance of Parham, M.P. for Orford 1708--1722. At or soon after his marriage Clement Corrance bought Rougham of his father-in-law, and there he resided. There she was buried in Aug. 1723, and he in March, 1724. They had several children baptized there.

2. Isabella. Baptized at Rougham Jan. 3, 1688. She married Major General Moyle, who is mentioned in Coxe's Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole as having been in command of the king's troops at Edinburgh at the time of the murder of Captain Porteous in 1736. (See Heart of Midlothian.) They had five sons and one daughter. One of the sons, Thomas, lived for a time in Horringer. The daughter, Isabella, married Samuel Horsey, and was buried here in 1761. General Moyle was buried here in 1738, and his widow in 1746. Their sepulchral stone is in the chancel. See p. 88. No. 11. A portrait of a military man at Rushbrook is likely to be Gen. Moyle.

3. Penelope. Born c. 1690. Married at Rushbrook in Nov. 1723 to Samuel Pake M.D. of Bury St. Edmunds. Buried at Rushbrook in Feb. 1725, aged 35. (See p. 89. No. 14.)

Dr. Pake is occasionally mentioned in Lord Bristol's letters. On Aug. 6,

1720, he writes from Ickworth to Lady Bristol at Court. *Dr. Pake was here this morning in so great a shower of rain and so dreep'd with it, that he was forced to call for a dram to repell ye dangerous humidities that might penetrate through three setts of Bavarias and Brandenburghs.* A year before his marriage with Penelope Davers we saw him attending her father on his death-bed. He is probably the Dr. Samuel Pake to whom there is a monument in St. Nicholas' church, Yarmouth, and who died in 1743.

4. Henrietta alias Harriet. Born about 1694. Married at Rushbrook in Aug. 1715 to Roger Pratt of Ryston in Norfolk, where there is this inscription :

*Underneath lies buried ye body of Henrietta Pratt, who departed this life Sept. 11 in the 37 year of her age and in the year of our lord 1731.*

*She was the fourth daughter of Sir Robert Davers of Rushbrooke in the Co. of Suffolk, Baronet, by Mary his wife, who was the eldest daughter and one of ye co-heiresses to her father, Thomas, Lord Jermyn, and also to her uncle, Henry, Lord Dover.*

*At her death she left three sons and two daughters, and in her lifetime she buried three sons and three daughters. They all lived to be baptized.*

*She was a bright example to her sex, being an obedient wife, an indulgent mother, a kind mistress and a good Christian : to whose pious memory this monument is erected by her affectionate husband, Roger Pratt of Ryston in Co. of Norfolk Esq.*

*Also of Roger Pratt Esq. of Ryston hall, who departed this life March 13, 1771, aged 82 years.*

I take this inscription from a manuscript volume by Dr. G. B. Jermyn. It is not given by Blomefield, who wrote when Roger Pratt was still living.

5. Elizabeth. Baptized at Rougham in May, 1697. Married at Rushbrook in May, 1721, to John King of Melford. I have quoted in the Horringer volume a letter from a Bury lady, dated Feb. 4, 1725/6, in which she says : *Poor Mrs. King, Sir Jermyn Davers' sister, died last week, a mighty pretty woman ; tis surprising how that family goes off.* P. 350.

The Kings were of Great Thurlow. Thomas King, who was killed in a duel c. 1698, married Elizabeth, one of the two sisters and co-heiresses of Sir Robert Cordell of Long Melford. The other sister, Margaret, married Charles Firebrace, and was the mother of Sir Cordell Firebrace. (Page's Suffolk Traveller.)

GEN. III. ROBERT DAVERS. 3rd Bart. Died 1723.

1683 or 1684. Robert, eldest son of the second baronet, was born, possibly in Barbadoes.

1703. Jan. 25. He matriculated at Christchurch, Oxford, aged 17. (Foster's Al. Ox.) This age does not quite agree with that on his tombstone.

1709. March. He appears to have been one of five candidates for a single seat at a by-election at Bury. He was not successful.

1713. May 22. He was now Auditor of the excise, and sends a petition to the lord high Treasurer. It stated that the duty on candles required a clerk to be employed in the Auditor's office, who would also be able to do the clerkship of the duty on hops; and that the warrant for allowing Sir Basil Dixwell, the late Auditor, £60 had come to an end with his removal. He therefore prays that it may be renewed.—Granted.

1715. Jan. 23. Sir Basil Dixwell now sends a petition, which states that Robert Davers, the late Auditor of the malt duty, had been removed, and prays that the warrant may be renewed to him.—Sir Basil had been removed from his office in Queen Anne's reign, but was restored when George I came to the throne. When Dixwell went down Davers went up, and vice versa.

1722. October. He succeeded his father as third baronet, but refused to fill his place as member for Suffolk. Lord Bristol writes from Ickworth to lady Bristol on Oct. 5. *To morrow I am to dine at Sir Thomas Hanmer's, where I shall hear who the Tory-party intends to putt up in [the late] Sir R. D.'s room.*

On Oct. 11 lord Bristol writes again: *Sir R. Davers declines standing and has promised his interest to Sir William Barker.*

1723. Sir Robert only survived his father a few months, and died on May 20. He was buried at Rushbrook. His age was 39 years, and he died unmarried.

I have printed his short will at p. 176. The Barbadoes property had not yet been sold. He bequeaths to his brother, Jermyn Davers, amongst other things the office of chief steward of the Liberty of Bury St. Edmunds.

His portrait at Rushbrook gives one the idea of a tall big man with an inanimate face. But that may be the fault of the painter. His paleness contrasts with the colour of his father, who casts a sort of sunset glow over all who hang near him.

Of his character it is impossible to say anything for want of knowledge.

## GEN. III. JERMYN DAVERS. 4th Bart. Died 1743.

1686. Jermyn, second son of the second baronet, was born probably this year, possibly in Barbadoes.

1704. March. He matriculated at Christchurch, Oxford, aged 17. (Foster's Al. Ox.)

1708. This year he came in for a part of his great-uncle, Lord Dover's, estate.

1713. There was a general election, when Carr Hervey and Aubrey Porter were returned for Bury. Jermyn Davers and Gilbert Affleck were unsuccessful candidates. They petitioned against Hervey and Porter's return on the ground that the members should be returned by the town and not merely by the thirty-six members of the Corporation. We have already seen that this question had been raised and decided in favour of the Corporation in 1679. See p. 304. The answer to their petition has been printed with lord Bristol's diary, and also in lord Francis Hervey's Suffolk in 17th Century. It was again decided as before. This question does not seem at this time to have been one on which the Whig candidates took one side and the Tory candidates took the other, but rather the candidates supported the claim of the Corporation if they thought that the Corporation would return them, and supported the claim of the town if the Corporation would not. Lord Bristol was consistent in supporting the Corporation. Many years afterwards Capel Lofft urged the right of the town in the pages of the Bury Post, and no doubt had justice on his side if he had not legal right. See Bury Post for 1782.

1722. In March, as we have already seen, there was a general election. Contrary to usual custom lord Bristol's diary does not mention the election at Bury. The reason is clear. His old enemy, Sir Robert Davers, had triumphed over him, his son Carr Hervey being turned out and Jermyn Davers being brought in. Possibly Carr Hervey was not the best of candidates, as he was at this time gambling away his maternal inheritance and fast drinking himself into an untimely grave.

In the following October, when the municipal elections were going on, lord Bristol describes himself in a letter to his wife as working hard by messages and visits to retrieve the interest at Bury which had been lost by Carr Hervey's neglect. He then goes on to say: *Jermyn Davers has sollicited more in ten days (tho' both father and mother lay by the walls most of the time) than ever Lord Hervey [Carr] did in so many*

*years; otherwise all the pains and expence I am now at might have been spared. Tis now past midnight, and I am but this minute gott out of my coach from Bury, and am so fatigued etc. etc.*

It will be recollect that both Sir Robert and Lady Davers were on their deathbeds this October, which is what lord Bristol alludes to in the expression that reminds one of Hezekiah. Every thing depended upon the municipal elections, for the two members were returned to Parliament by the thirty-six members of the Corporation. Lord Bristol's labours had a satisfactory result, for he writes to say that in spite of all J. D.'s canvassing, he has gained a complete victory, and turned a minority in the Corporation of 8 to 14 into a majority of 13 to 10.

The borough election in the previous spring was being petitioned against by the defeated candidate, Carr Hervey, and this nearly led to a duel between him and Jermyn Davers. Under Oct. 16 lord Bristol enters in his diary: *Major Pack brought me a message from Mr. Jermyn Davers that lord Hervey in his petition to the House of Commons had therein charged Mr. Davers with bribery and corruption to gett himself elected at Bury; and that if I would not make my son withdraw it he expected satisfaction.* Lord Bristol gave a cautious and judicious answer and no duel came off.

1723. May. By the death of his eldest brother, Robert, Jermyn Davers succeeded as fourth baronet and as owner of Rushbrook and of the slaves in Barbadoes.

1724. May 4. John Pulteney, surveyor-general to the lords of the Treasury, reports that he has viewed the buildings adjoining his majesty's palace of Somerset house to see whether there are any encroachments or nuisances to it. Amongst other things he finds that on the west side of the palace Mr. Bryson, tenant or assignee of [the late] Sir Robert Davers, who is lessee of several houses in Dutchy lane, has erected a building close to H.M.'s stables, inclosed with a pale of about six feet. This is an encroachment. Other particulars are given. C.T.P.

1726. This year by the death of his great aunt, Lady Dover, he came into possession of Cheveley and much other property in Dover St., Cambridgeshire and Suffolk. This, added to the large fortune he had already inherited, must have made him very wealthy.

Shortly before this he seems to have added to the Rushbrook estate the site of Bury abbey. In 1720 Major Richardson Pack bought all the site and premises of Bury abbey. He was a half-pay officer and writer of a lot of silly little poems

which he published ; and it was he who brought the message from Jermyn Davers to Lord Bristol demanding satisfaction in 1722. Yates tells us that £2800 was the sum he paid. Soon afterwards Major Pack sold it again to Jermyn Davers, and died in 1728.

The house on the Angel hill, between St. James' church and the abbey gate, must have been part of this purchase. Major Pack probably occupied it when he resided at Bury in and about 1722. Possibly Jermyn Davers occupied it in the spring of 1722 when he wrested a seat at Bury from the Whigs, and possibly his residence in the town and a judicious expenditure helped him to do so. Possibly also he occupied it in October of that year, when the municipal elections were going on, and when lord Bristol complained of his canvassing so much.

This house continued to be Davers property till soon after 1800, when they came to an end. I presume that it came into the market after the death of Miss Davers in 1805. It has lately been despoiled of the paintings that adorned it, and I cannot say whether those paintings date from about this time, 1726.

1727. At the general election in August Sir Jermyn Davers and Sir William Barker were elected members for Suffolk county. There were three candidates for the two seats. The result of the poll was thus: Davers 3077. Barker 2963. John Holt 2365.

John Holt of Redgrave was the Whig candidate. His choice was agreed to by lord Bristol, lord Hervey, lord Cornwallis, duke of Grafton, Sir Jasper Cullum, John Cullum, Sir Sydenham Fowke of West Stow, Richardson Pack and others. Richardson Pack, though he had been Jermyn Davers' friend and second in 1722, plumped for Holt. John Moyle voted for Davers and Holt, apparently giving one vote for his brother-in-law and one for his principles. As a general rule Barker and Davers went together, and the supporters of Holt plumped. Sir Jermyn himself plumped for Barker.

1728. This year he gave to Bury Grammar School a large paper copy of Fiddes' Life of Cardinal Wolsey, 1724. It is still there. The gift of this book does not necessarily show that he was fond of literature, but there is other evidence more conclusive.

In Nicholls' Literary Anecdotes of the 18th Century, vol. VI, p. 81, is an account of the Gentleman's Society at Spalding, with a list of members. The list includes the name of Sir Jermyn Davers. This was certainly a literary society. It was founded by Maurice Johnson of Spalding in 1710. Speaking of it some

years afterwards Johnson said, *We deal in all arts and sciences, and exclude nothing from our conversation but politics, which would throw us all into confusion and disorder.* Timothy Neve was an original member. As he married Christina, a daughter of Rev. Edward Green of Drinkstone and sister of Lady Davers, he may have persuaded Sir Jermyn to join it.

1729. Oct. 21. He was married in Rushbrook church to Margaretta Green, daughter of Rev. Edward Green, rector of the neighbouring parish of Drinkstone.

1732. This year he sold Cheveley to the duke of Somerset, whose daughter's marriage to the well known Marquis of Granby of public-house fame brought it to the dukes of Rutland.

1734. May 1. He was again returned as member for Suffolk with Sir Robert Kemp, who dying a few months afterwards was succeeded by Sir Cordell Firebrace.

1735. This year he seems to have made a great addition to his house at Rushbrook. I leave that till we get there. See further on.

1741. May 20. He and Sir Cordell Firebrace were again returned for Suffolk, but this Parliament outlived him.

1743. Feb. 20. He died aged 56, and was buried at Rushbrook on Feb. 27.

I have printed his will at p. 177. There is no mention of the Barbadoes property in it, from which I infer that he had sold it. His two natural sons, James and Jermyn Davers, must have died without descendants, as otherwise they would have inherited Rushbrook on the death of Sir Charles.

His portrait is at Rushbrook, in which he looks more than his age.

Neither from his annals, will or portrait is it possible to extract much as to his character. When one has said that he was certainly a Tory, perhaps more or less literary, possibly extravagant, one has said all one can say. I say extravagant, because the will does not give one the idea of a man of great wealth. He must have got rid of something. He regrets not leaving his wife a larger jointure, and something is said about felling timber.

His wife, Margaretta Green, came from the neighbouring rectory at Drinkstone. When she stepped from her father's rectory into the great Elizabethan hall, to be the bride of one upon whom father, mother, uncles and aunts had been piling up possessions, she was probably envied by all the rectories round and thought to be making a very good marriage. But her will, proved fifty years afterwards, does not give one the idea that she had enjoyed life and seen good days. Her desire to

be buried at Drinkstone "at the feet of my father and mother" instead of at Rushbrook by the side of her husband makes it look as if the recollections of her maiden life at Drinkstone were more pleasant than those of her married or widowed life at Rushbrook.

I presume that she lived on at Rushbrook for a time after her husband's death with her six small children, of whom the eldest was then only twelve years old; but she must have left it in 1759 when it was leased to the duke of Cleveland. The four boys all went to Bury Grammar School. She came then to live in the house already mentioned on the Angel Hill. A maiden sister, Miss Green, and her own unmarried daughter, Mary, appeared to have lived with her till her death there in 1780. According to the Gentleman's Magazine her age was 85. Her daughter, lady Bristol, occasionally mentions Miss Green and Miss Davers in her letters printed in *The two duchesses*. From these it appears that Miss Green was still living there in 1783.

There is a portrait of Lady Davers at Rushbrook, but the artist was a poor one.

These were the children of Sir Jermyn and Margaretta Davers.

1. Robert. 5th Baronet. See further on.
2. Henry. He was admitted as a foreigner to Bury Grammar School in September, 1743. A Ms volume in my possession by Dr. G. B. Jermyn says that he shot himself on board ship about 1760.
3. Charles. 6th Baronet. See further on.
4. Thomas. Baptized at Rushbrook in Nov. 1738. His father left him £2000, and desired that he should be educated as a clergyman and that some of his best livings should be given him. He was admitted a foreigner at Bury Grammar School in Jan., 1746; matriculated at Hertford Coll: Oxford in June, 1759, aged 20; B.A. 1762, M.A. 1766. In 1763 he was presented to the rectories of Stowlangtoft and Little Whelnetham. In July, 1766, he was buried at Rushbrook.

Dr. G. B. Jermyn's Ms book says that *he shot himself in his mother's greenhouse at Bury on June 30, and was conveyed a few mornings afterwards very early and privately to Rushbrook to be buried.*

The daughters were :

1. Mary. Baptized at Rushbrook in June, 1730. She is occasionally mentioned in her sister's letters published in *The two duchesses*. From one letter,





To face p. 373.

SIR ROBERT DAVERS, 5TH BART.

*From a portrait at Hardwick House.*

p. 87, she appears to have had a house somewhere, perhaps at Nice, which was for some time rented and at last bought of her by Mr. Morice. She lived for some years in the house adjoining the Abbey gate at Bury, where her brother shot himself. She died there in August, 1805, aged 75 years.

Dr. G. B. Jermyn's Ms volume in my possession says that *according to her desire she was interred privately in a grave twelve feet deep dug in that part of the churchyard which communicates with the abbey grounds of which she was proprietor; where exactly at six o'clock the corpse was deposited, not having been carried into the church as is customary. The coffin was without any kind of ornament, and in lieu of a pall was covered with a piece of black stuff sufficient to make four poor old women a gown each. Her property which was very considerable was divided between her brother Sir Charles Davers and her nephew, the earl of Bristol.*

A portrait is at Rushbrook which I take to represent her.

2. Elizabeth. Baptized at Rushbrook on Feb. 1, 1733; married at Rushbrook on Aug. 10, 1752, to Frederick Hervey, third son of John, lord Hervey. The first few years of her married life were spent at Horringer, in a house not now standing, near Horringer church, on ground that was outside Ickworth park then, but which is now within it. This house, I imagine, belonged to her brother, Sir Charles.

In Feb. 1767 Frederick Hervey was made bishop of Cloyne, in 1768 of Derry. In Dec. 1779 he succeeded his brother as fourth earl of Bristol.

Lady Bristol died suddenly at Ickworth lodge in Dec. 1800, and her husband died abroad in July, 1803. I have given some account of him in the volume of this series that contains the Horringer registers.

There is a portrait of lady Bristol and a child at Rushbrook, and a miniature of her at Ickworth. Many of her letters to her daughter, lady Elizabeth Foster, have been printed by Mr. Vere Foster in *The two duchesses*, 1898.

#### GEN. IV. ROBERT DAVERS. 5th Bart. Died 1763.

1731. Robert, eldest son of Sir Jermyn, was born probably this year, but not baptized at Rushbrook.

1742. July. He was admitted a foreigner at Bury Grammar School.

1743. February. He succeeded his father as fifth baronet.

1756. This year he went on his travels.

April 18. Horace Walpole writes from Strawberry hill to Sir Horace Mann,

who was the British envoy at Florence. He says: *I have been pressed to mention a Sir Robert Davers to you; but as I have never seen him, I will not desire much more than your usual civility for him; sure, he may be content with that! I remember Sir William Maynard, and am cautious.* Walpole's own note explains thus the allusion to Sir William Maynard: *whom Mr. Walpole recommended to Sir H. Mann, to whom Sir William, who was a Jacobite, behaved very impertinently.*

From Florence he seems to have gone on to Rome; for the inscription at the back of his portrait at Hardwick house says thus: *aged 21 years, drawn at Rome Oct. 1756 by Pompar Battoni.*

1761—1763. The Ms book of Dr. G. B. Jermyn in my possession says: *About the year 1761 he left England in a pique, careless what his fate might be, and visited America seeking the most savage and uncultivated spots, where he was killed in a boat by some Indians in June, 1763.*

This does not sound as if it was a very exact account of what happened. As new regiments were at this time being formed for service against the French in North America, it is probable that he joined one of them. A portrait at Rushbrook of a young man in the military uniform of this date, and resembling in face the portrait at Hardwick, makes this the more probable. I take this opportunity of withdrawing the suggestion made at p. 365 that this military portrait may represent General Moyle. He is too early for it.

The London Magazine for August, 1763, thus records his death. *Lately. Sir Robert Davers of Rushbrook, bart. was killed by the Indians near Lake Huron in Canada.*

Such are the scanty annals of this young man. His brother Henry had shot himself a year or two before this, his brother Thomas was to do so a year or two afterwards. Most genealogical works have ignored him altogether, passing straight from Sir Jermyn, his father, to Sir Charles, his younger brother. Even Betham does so, who came to the house on the Angel hill in Bury, and wrote his account of the Davers family from the information of Miss Davers, his sister.

His portrait at Hardwick, which the courtesy of Mr. G. Milner-Gibson-Cullum has enabled me to reproduce, does not give one the idea of a very robust-minded man. But the pile of books and music, the flute and the bust of Minerva, are tokens, I presume, of a love of music, art and literature. There is a miniature painting of him at Ickworth on a press-papier. Two other miniatures on the same press-papier represent his sister Elizabeth and her husband, Frederick Hervey.

## GEN. IV. CHARLES DAVERS. 6th Bart. Died 1806.

1737. June 4. Charles, third but eldest surviving son of Sir Jermyn Davers, must have been born to day, if the obituary notice of him in the Bury Post, quoted further on, is right. Where he was born I know not. Probably in London.

1744. Jan. 27. To day he was admitted a foreigner at the Bury Grammar School.

1758. March. This month he got a lieutenant's commission in the 48th regiment of foot. The regiment was then in N. America, fighting the French for the possession of Canada. He may have arrived just in time to be in the fruitless and disastrous attack upon Ticonderoga by General Abercrombie on July 1. Dr. Girdlestone says he was shot through the neck in one battle, and perhaps in that one.

1759. 1760. The series of annual army lists begins in 1754. The lists for these two years show him still a lieutenant in the 48th in America.

1761. Jan. 13. To day he gets a commission as captain in the 99th. This was a newly formed regiment, which appears for the first time in the army list for 1761, and disappears in 1763. George Byng was the major commanding.

October. He did not remain long in the 99th, as this month I find he becomes a captain in the 44th.

1761 to 1764. The 44th appears to have remained in America till some time in 1764 or 1765, when it returned to Ireland, which it had left in 1754.

1766. Charles Davers, who in 1763 had succeeded to the baronetcy, now went on half pay, and remained a half pay captain on the Irish establishment till his death in 1806. In each successive army list he is described as being on Irish half pay, 108th foot. I presume the 108th means the old 99th, or one of his old regiments, which had changed its number. A regiment changing its number is as confusing as a house in a street doing so.

Here I must stop to mention two officers in the 44th, with whom he had an early Suffolk acquaintance, increased by their campaigning together in America, and kept up till death them did part.

These two were William Hervey and Charles Lee.

William Hervey was the youngest son of John, lord Hervey, and was brother to Frederick Hervey who had married Charles Davers' sister. He joined the 44th as lieutenant in July, 1755, was with it in America from then till 1764 or 1765,

when it returned to Ireland. He remained on intimate terms with Charles Davers, and often visited him at Rushbrook. This I learn from his diary.

There are at Ickworth about sixty small octavo note books in his handwriting. They contain his journals of this campaign in America, with other military order-books. They also contain the record of his incessant wanderings for nearly fifty years through every county in England, Wales, Scotland and Ireland, from the time when he returned from America to almost the day of his death. He died a full general in January, 1815, aged 82 years. Some portions of these journals will shortly be printed.

Charles Lee, who was senior to both of them, was the son of General Lee of Dernhall in Cheshire by his wife Isabella, daughter of Sir Henry Bunbury, and sister of Sir Charles and Sir William Bunbury, and was therefore first cousin to Sir Thomas Charles Bunbury who has been already mentioned. He was admitted to Bury Grammar School in June, 1746, where Charles Davers already was. In May, 1751, he became a lieutenant in the 44th then at Limerick. On Oct. 8, 1754, he writes from Bath to his sister, Sidney Lee: "Our regiment is ordered to Virginia." But if it went to Virginia it did not stay there long. In June, 1756, he writes from Schenectady, having just become a captain. In 1758 he was in the disastrous attack on the French at Ticonderoga, and was severely wounded. In 1759 he was at the capture of Niagara from the French.

Writing to his uncle, Sir William Bunbury, from Niagara on Aug. 9, 1759, he speaks of the stupendous cataract which beggars all description: *The country resembles Ickworth park, if not surpasses it. For an immense space around it, it is fill'd with deer, bears, turkeys, racoons, in short all sorts of game.* I presume that he had sometimes roamed to Ickworth, either as a Bury Grammar school boy, or when on a visit to Barton.

Lee was back in London at the beginning of 1761, and so was never actually in the 44th at the same time as Charles Davers, though their several regiments were together. He served in Portugal next, and then took service in the Polish army. In 1773 he went to America, sympathized strongly with the Americans in their quarrel with England, and was made a major-general in the American army. He was taken prisoner by the English, but before long was exchanged. He rejoined the American army, was court-martialled and dismissed. His restless, feverish life came to an end in October, 1782. He was buried at Washington at the age of 51.

Charles Lee could not have been an easy man to get on with, and certainly did not get on with everybody. But from his letters, which will be quoted further on under their respective years, it will be seen that he had an extraordinary regard for Charles Davers. I imagine that it may have been the influence of Lee which made Davers a steady Whig instead of a violent Tory as his father and grandfather had been. But Lee's democratic ideas carried him much further than Davers was able or willing to follow.

There is rather a wooden sort of memoir of Lee in the D.N.B., in which the writer can see nothing but a vindictive place hunter. There is a more sympathetic memoir of him by Sir Henry Bunbury, published in 1838 with *The Correspondence of Sir Thomas Hanmer*. There was a memoir of him by Edward Langworthy published in 1792. There are *The Lee Papers* in four volumes printed in 1872 etc. by the New York Historical Society.

But I learned of his regard for Davers from a book by Dr. Girdlestone entitled, *Facts tending to prove that General Lee . . . . was the author of Junius*. 1813. A copy of this I found among the books at Rushbrook. In it are printed four letters from Lee to Davers. The original letters were then in the possession of the Rev. Robert Davers. Where they are now I know not. Prefixed to the work is an engraving of Lee from a caricature drawing by Barham Rushbrook of West Stow and Mildenhall, whom we shall meet with presently. From this drawing Lee would appear to have been as thin as a knife and very ugly. But there can be no doubt that he was a man of energy and ability, and had that within him which led his sympathies in a right direction.

It is also from Dr. Girdlestone's book that I learn that Lee was a visitor at Rushbrook. He says: *A person who is still [1813] living recollects perfectly well that Lee was a great deal with Sir Charles in the years 1768, 1769, 1770, in London during the winter season, while Sir Charles was attending his duty as a member of parliament, and that on the return of Sir Charles to Rushbrook General Lee was frequently with Sir Charles during the summer season of those years till the year 1772.*

Then follows the ludicrous incident which happened at the baptism of young Charles Davers, which I give further on. *The person who was at the baptism declares that General Lee was moving from and to Rushbrook the greatest part of that summer [1770], that when at Rushbrook he was constantly writing with books and papers before him, and that he was a terrible nuisance to the cook, for he had chosen the kitchen for his place to write*

---

*in, and that his night cap and dressing gown were only taken off a few minutes before the dinner was ready to be sent upon the table.*

This person who is still living, who gave Dr. Girdlestone all this information, was certainly Madam Treice. She survived Sir Charles several years, living at the house at Sicclesmere which has since become Little Whelnetham rectory.

We can now return to the annals of Sir Charles after this long digression.

His military duties are finished in or about 1766, and soon afterwards his parliamentary duties begin.

1768. In March he was returned to parliament as one of the four members for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis. This parliament was dissolved in September, 1774.

1769. Dec. 24. There is a long letter from the future General Lee to Sir Charles. It is dated from Vienna. He has been very ill and incapable of thought or action, but *I can scarcely pardon myself for not mustering up resolution to inform my best friend and old comrade that I am still in the land of the living.* He then goes on to give some account of the campaign in Poland against the Turks. .... *I am sorry to see Suffolk so infamously silent when other counties are acting so gloriously. I begin to think my cousin a proper representative of them. .... I wish, dear Davers, you would write a line to my sister informing her of my state and situation. I shall in a post or two write to her and lord Thanet, but I have exhausted all my spirits in paying this tribute to my most sincere love and friendship for you.*

By his cousin he means Sir [Thomas] Charles Bunbury, M.P. for Suffolk.

1770. May 14. Another long letter to him from General Lee dated from Florence. *I have long been acquainted with your private virtues, and am now, thank Heaven, confirmed in my opinion of your public virtue. I am very uneasy at your having any thoughts of quitting parliament. I know your reasons but cannot approve of 'em. You think that as you are no speaker and have no turn for business, that you can contribute but little to stem the torrent of corruption and villainy which at present seems to bear down everything before it. It is this indolent or dispairing method of reasoning of several honest men (for I am persuaded that there are still several honest men) which has reduced us to the dreadful situation we are in at present. .... I conjure you therefore, my dear friend, not in despair to quit the deck and get under the hatches; hand a rope, work at the pump, do anything with good will and firmness, encourage others to do the same, and with so intrepid a pilot as Sir George Savile, the vessel may*

*perhaps work into the harbour, notwithstanding the hellish treason of the major part of the crew. Consider, moreover, that the abandoning your post is not simply the loss of one man to the cause of virtue, but that it throws two into the scale of iniquity. Yours is a ministerial borough—the instant of your resignation, or rather desertion, the government (as they are pleased to call themselves) claps in your place a most assured scoundrel. I must therefore, my dear school-fellow and fellow soldier, entreat you over and over again, I must conjure you by the spirits of Cato, Brutus, Hampden and Sydney, by everything that is divine and sacred, not to desert your post, but to give to the world as convincing testimonies as you have to me, of your virtue to persevere in your opposition until we are all buried in the last dyke of liberty. . . . I am going to bathe in the sea of Leghorn, which will quite set me up; when I am sufficiently braced, I perhaps shall set out for England, where I intend my principal residence shall be Rushbrooke. . . .*

This vehement letter, which breathes the spirit of a sincere and resolute man, seems to have had the desired effect upon the mind of Sir Charles. At any rate he gave up thoughts of quitting parliament, and sat there for over thirty years longer.

I imagine that Sir Charles's political views were quite different from those of Sir Robert and Sir Jermyn; and it is very probable that the influence of Lee, his school-fellow at Bury and his fellow-soldier in America, may have helped to make them what they were. In one letter Lee is abusing the duke of Grafton, whom he speaks of as "your quondam friend," which looks as if Sir Charles had transferred his political allegiance.

1771. July 30. Lee writes from Hothfield in Kent to John Hall [Stevenson]: *I have been down with Davers; nothing can scarcely make me so happy as the constant even spirits in which I found him, for I think you will agree with me that he is deserving of the greatest good to be met with in this beldam planet, and of all the good which she affords constant even spirits is certainly the greatest—one of his merits is the great esteem he has for you.*

Aug. 9. Lee writes from Hothfield to his sister, Miss Sidney Lee: *I long to know whether you have writ a civil line to Davers on your becoming Godmother to his son, as I requested you to do. If you have not already done it, I most earnestly conjure you not to delay. Everything that can give him pleasure, everything that can in the least flatter him, I ought and wish to bring about, as almost the whole friendship, affection and love which my soul is capable of entertaining for the male part of the human race is concentrated in him—in short, in Montaigne's odd ungrammatical (tho'*

*significant) jargon, he is not my friend, he is another me. I beg therefore, as you have always profess'd and demonstrated so true a zeal for the original Me, you will not be wanting to the duplicate.*

The letters from which these last two extracts are taken are printed in *The Lee papers*. The christening alluded to in the last extract must have been that of Robert Davers, who was afterwards rector of Rushbrook.

1772. March 26. Lee writes to Sir Charles from Lyons: *Nothing could make me so happy as your being brought in on the shoulders of your county as their representative; but if the least degree of expence, cabal or even solicitation had been necessary, I am heartily glad that Holt (as I find by the public papers) is returned. I have not a very good opinion of mankind in general, and not a better of your country than the rest; yet I cannot help thinking that your character, your manners, your frankness, natural blunt good breeding, and your unostentatious hospitality, must triumph in the end. Continue therefore, my dear friend, the man you are, and I flatter myself (if the forms of our constitution are thought worth preserving) to see you the next parliament in the situation you wish. If your countrymen are so void of feeling and judgement as to prefer any rascally creature of that ——\* Grafton, damn 'em; resolve to detach yourself even from your hereditary possessions, pack up your penates, and transfer them along with me to some climate and soil more friendly to the spirit of liberty. North America stretches forth her spacious arms. Switzerland, or even the little state of Lucca, has room to admit a generous few; it is talking proudly, you will say, to rank myself in this class; but when men of the first condition and property are valuing themselves on their zeal for slavery, why should not almost a beggar as I am glory in being the reverse? More of these things another time. . . . . Dear Davers, write a very long letter with all that is passing on the ——\* stages of St. James and St. Stephen.*

The county election that he refers to in the beginning of the above extract was a by-election in December, 1771, in consequence of the death of Sir John Rous. Rowland Holt of Redgrave was chosen in his place. An anonymous pamphlet, published in London in 1772 and entitled, *History of the four last elections for the county of Suffolk*, is indignant with Mr. Holt for being a candidate. It says that, in order to keep young Sir John Rous from succeeding his father, *he ungenerously applied to one of the basest men alive to prompt Sir Charles Davers to stand a contest*.

\* Dr. Girdlestone omits the epithet.

*with Sir John. When that dark underhand application failed, he declared himself a candidate. Who is meant by the basest man alive I dont know.*

1774. Sept. 28. Dr. Girdlestone prints one more letter from Lee to Sir Charles. It is dated from Philadelphia. Cargoes of tea were lying at the bottom of Boston harbour, and the quarrel with America was ripening into war. *Great God ! what a dreadful situation the whole empire is now in. Can it be possible that the ignorance or corruption of the English nation should be so transcendent as to suffer and sanctify such measures ? Lord North has now done your work most completely ; nothing but the sudden death of his tyrannical — can save you from utter destruction. I tell you, my dear friend, you are lost, unless everything lately with respect to this country is speedily and totally reversed. I have now lately run through the colonies from Virginia to Boston, and can assure you, by all that is solemn and sacred, that there is not a man on the whole continent (placemen and some high churchmen excepted) who is not determined to sacrifice his property, his life, his wife, family, children, in the cause of Boston, which he justly considers as his own. Enclosed I send you the resolutions of one of their counties, which the delegates of all America are sworn to abide by. They are in earnest, and will abide by them so strictly, I am persuaded that the parent country must shake from the foundation.... You will ask, where they will find generals. But I ask, What generals have their tyrants ? In fact the match in this respect will be pretty equal.*

Lee did not quite realize that a good cause and a resolute people will always produce a good general when he is wanted. The office, the farm or the shop will produce him if nothing else does. He is not bound to be someone already known and be-starred, be-medalled and be-titled.

These four letters from Charles Lee to Sir Charles Davers, from which I have given extracts only, are printed in full by Dr. Girdlestone, and also in The Lee papers.

1774. October. There was a general election, when Sir Charles was returned for Bury for the first time, Augustus Hervey being his colleague. In the following year Augustus Hervey became Earl of Bristol, and Henry Seymour Conway filled the vacancy. Conway was a distinguished soldier, who later on opposed the American war and spoke severely of the bishops who supported a policy of blood-shed. I do not find that he was in consequence looked upon as unpatriotic.

1777. August. We get a glimpse of Sir Charles fighting his old battles in America over his wine. A letter from George Selwyn to lord Carlisle says: *Sir*

*Charles Davers and others [were] at Almack's last night. I left Draper [Sir William] and Sir C. Davers travelling through the worst roads of Canada, Triconderaga [sic] and the Lord knows what country. But it was so tiresome that I was glad to leave them in the mud into which their conversation had carried them. [Lord Carlisle's MSS.]*

1780. September. There was another general election, when Sir Charles Davers and Henry Seymour Conway were again returned for Bury. Conway's denunciations of the American war had begun since the last election, but they did not cause him to lose his seat.

1782. Aug. 5. A county meeting was held at Stowmarket, at which it was resolved to build a ship of 74 guns by voluntary subscriptions. Over £4000 was promised in the room, including £300 from Sir Charles and £1000 from his brother-in-law, the Bishop of Derry. The Bury Post for Aug. 22 says: *Too much praise cannot be given to Sir Charles Davers, who at our last assize was the first proposer of the patriotic undertaking which now engages the attention of the county of Suffolk.*

The county went mad over this scheme, and nothing else was talked of for a time. Ladies, who knew nothing at all about the defences of the country, especially distinguished themselves in plans for increasing the fund. Over £20,000 was collected, and a list of subscriptions was printed parish by parish. This list now forms a useful directory. But the scheme appears to have been a foolish one of doubtful use and legality. Like most things that begin with fever heat, it was before long suffering from a chill. They gradually got out of it. First they said that they would not build the ship unless eleven other counties each built one also. Then they said peace was at hand, and so the ship would not be wanted. And so it all came to nothing and subscriptions were returned. The rocket went up and the stick came down. Mr. Capel Loft of Troston seems to have been one of the few who kept their heads, and steadily wrote long letters to the Bury Post against it. Arthur Young of Bradfield answered him.

1783. Jan. 9. This day's Bury Post shows the old question cropping up again as to who ought to elect the members for Bury. A certain number of people in the borough were unwilling to sit still and leave that matter entirely to the Corporation.

A meeting of the inhabitants was held at the Assembly rooms on Jan. 2. Mr. Robert Walpole of Bury St. Edmunds was in the chair.

It was resolved that a petition to parliament should be presented, and that Sir T. C. Bunbury and Sir John Rous, the members for the county, should be asked to present it.

The petition stated the need of reform in the representation of boroughs. Bury was an ancient town with more than £6000 inhabitants, of whom over 500 were assessed to the parish rates. But the two members were elected by the Corporation, viz. 1 Alderman, 12 Capital burgesses and 24 of the Common Council.

It was also resolved that the thanks of the meeting be given to the borough members, Henry Seymour Conway and Sir Charles Davers, for their steady opposition to the late Administration; and particularly to Conway for his motion to discontinue the war in America, which had so long continued contrary to justice and to the prejudice of commerce.

A vote of thanks was also passed to Capel Lofts and the chairman, Robert Walpole.

The next two issues of the Bury Post contain letters from Capel Lofts and the two members acknowledging the vote of thanks. Capel Lofts takes the opportunity to have another fling at the American war, "whose total failure was the only alleviation of our calamities, as nothing could have been expected from success." Sir Charles writing from Rushbrook merely thanks the meeting for its vote of thanks, and is glad that his conduct meets with their approbation.

Feb. 20. In this day's Bury Post we read: *Sir Charles Davers' foxhounds afforded the finest sport on Friday last almost ever remembered, having killed a brace of foxes. The first they found in Hitcham wood and killed. Soon after they found another in Oxen wood, about a mile from where the first was killed, which they ran by Kettlebaston church through Mr. Wenyewe's park at Bretenham; from thence through Thorp and Munson's wood, and was killed under the Rev. Mr. Phillip's parlour window at Welnetham after a hard run of more than two hours.*

May 29. *Friday last a man was committed to Newgate charged on suspicion of stealing several bank notes, value £60, the property of Sir Charles Davers.* Bury Post.

Oct. 14. *Sir Charles has a horse running at Newmarket.* Bury Post.

Dec. 4. *Wednesday last Ann Emmet was committed to our gaol by John Godbold Esq., charged on the oath of Sarah Moyse and Ann Scofield with having stolen out of the house of Sir Charles Davers at Rushbrook three worked muslin aprons, a linen polonese and a corded dimity shirt, the property of Mrs. Frances Traice.* Bury Post.

1784. In April there was a general election. A public meeting was held on April 8 on the Camping ground at Stowmarket to nominate candidates for the county.

Sir Charles Davers proposed	}	Sir T. C. Bunbury.
Sir Gerard Vanneck seconded		
Mr. Philip Broke proposed	}	Sir John Rous.
Mr. Golding seconded		
Mr. Middleton proposed	}	Mr. Joshua Grigby of Drinkstone.
Mr. Sparrow seconded		

The show of hands was in favour of Rous and Grigby. Bunbury demanded a poll. Bunbury made a long defence of his conduct in parliament and defended the Coalition. Grigby, a new parliamentary candidate, was against the Coalition and was for reform of the House of Commons. Capel Loft supported Grigby, who must have been more or less what would now be called a liberal. From his addresses he might have been anything. But the parties were very mixed, and it is impossible to classify them. Sir Charles Davers must have proposed Sir T. C. Bunbury as a personal friend and neighbour, as their political views did not harmonize.

At the end of the first day's poll the numbers were: Rous 1652. Grigby 1283. Bunbury 739. Whereupon Bunbury retired. The cries were, Pitt and the constitution. No Fox, no coalition.

The members elected for Bury were Sir Charles Davers and Captain George Fitzroy, son and heir of lord Southampton. Lord Hervey, a naval officer who died before his father, the bishop of Derry, had been announced in the Bury Post for April as a candidate, but he declined the contest.

1790. In June there was again a general election. Sir T. C. Bunbury regained his seat. The numbers were: Bunbury 3049. Rous 2761. Vanneck 2080. Sir Charles voted for Bunbury and Rous. Vanneck's supporters mostly plumped.

1795. This year the high price of provisions was causing discontent, misery and riots. On Oct. 29 the king on his way to open parliament was hooted and pelted, and was again insulted the next day on his way to the theatre. In consequence of this the government brought in two very severe bills against sedition and seditious meetings. These were vehemently opposed by a small number of Whigs, but carried by large majorities in both houses. It was in the course of the

debate in the House of Lords that the bishop of Rochester was reported to have said "that he did not know what the mass of the people had to do with the laws but to obey them." This sentence was not allowed to be forgotten, and he had "to explain" it.

The two members for Suffolk, Bunbury and Rous, spoke and voted for the bills. Sir Charles Davers was against them. The opponents of the bills in Bury tried to get up a public meeting there to protest against them. This was somehow frustrated. But they were determined not to be baffled. They wrote out a petition against them and left it for signature at the Bell, Half Moon and Three Tuns. Within nine hours 582 names were subscribed to it, and it was presented to parliament on Nov. 25 by Sir Charles Davers. A similar petition from the county, in getting up which Capel Loft and Joshua Grigby were active, was signed by 1300 inhabitants and was presented by Charles James Fox. The county members could not be utilized for the purpose, as they had both spoken for the bills. When Fox presented it Sir John Rous said that many of the signatures were those of school-boys and apprentices. A full account of the insults to the king, of the proceedings in parliament and of the local proceedings will be found in the Bury Post from Nov. 4 to Dec. 9. The petitioners against the bill declared their horror at the insults offered to the king, but protested against the unnecessary restrictions.

1796. Jan. 27. A paragraph in the Bury Post for this day says that Sir Charles' hounds had killed five foxes in one day in and near Rushbrook.

Feb. 17. The Bury Post gives an account of a run with Sir Charles' hounds on Feb. 5. The fox ran through eighteen different parishes. Time 2½ hours.

March 23. *On Saturday last Sir Charles Davers' hounds found a fox at the Hyde near this town, which after a hard circuitous run of more than two hours took ground in Mr. Scott's cellar at Barrow, whither he was followed by the whole pack of hounds and most of the horsemen in the field, and actually killed in full cry on a cask of old beer, to the no small gratification of all present.* Bury Post.

In May there was a general election. There was a contest at Bury, and lord Charles Fitzroy was turned out. Owing to vacancies in the Corporation there were only 28 electors instead of 37, who voted thus: Sir Charles Davers 23. Lord Hervey 17. Lord Charles Fitzroy 14. Lord Hervey, afterwards first marquis of Bristol, was Sir Charles' nephew and heir. He had just become lord Hervey by the death of his eldest brother. By Proclamation in 1801 this parliament became

the first parliament of the United Kingdom. It was dissolved in June 1802. With its dissolution Sir Charles's parliamentary life came to an end. At the general election in the summer of 1802 he did not stand, and so lord Charles Fitzroy came in again. He retired after having sat continuously for 38 years, during the last 28 of which he represented Bury St. Edmunds.

1806. June 4. Wednesday. He died aged 69 years.

The Bury Post for Wednesday, June 11, has this paragraph : *On Wednesday last died aged 69 (on the day of his birth) Sir Charles Davers of Rushbrooke hall near this town ; of which he was the faithful representative during five successive Parliaments elected since the year 1774, and his family during the greater part of the period from the Revolution in 1688, being ever strenuously attached to true Whig principles. At the last general election in 1802 he retired into private life, and received the unanimous thanks of the Corporation for his steady and upright conduct during the several sessions he represented them. He supported a lingering illness with much fortitude, and waited the approach of death with Christian resignation. At his own express desire his remains were very privately interred in the family vault at Rushbrooke yesterday morning. The title is become extinct.*

This same notice is printed in the Gent. Mag. LXXVI. 676.

The sale by auction that took place at Rushbrook after Sir Charles's death will be found mentioned further on.

HIS CHARACTER. I put down Sir Charles to have been a good specimen of the type known as the English country gentleman. He was manly, hospitable, straight, frank, honest, simple, sensible, "with no nonsense about him." Charles Lee had a great many faults, but no man who had not these qualities could have gained his regard as Sir Charles did. The intellect was with Lee, the simple, robust sense was with Davers. Each in his way had influence over the other.

I cannot find that Sir Charles ever made a speech in parliament, nor do the Bury members seem to have issued political addresses. But his recorded votes show him to have been a consistent Whig. As I have already said, he was not a born or hereditary Whig, but he became one. The good seed sown by Lee fell upon good soil and bore fruit.

Sir Charles is believed to have married when he was in America in early life. Dr. G. B. Jermyn's manuscript book says *he married in America the daughter of a miller, by whom he had one son, who afterwards served as a private soldier in the American army, who is also reported to have married and to have had a family.*

I do not know how much truth there is in this, nor what the consequences would be if a descendant of the supposed family were to turn up.

In another place Dr. Jermyn says that the wife of Sir Charles was the daughter of an American planter, whose name was Coutts.

At any rate no lady Davers seems ever to have come to England.

By Frances Treice, who came from Bury St. Edmunds, Madam Treice as an old inhabitant of Rushbrook calls her, Sir Charles had several children.

1. Charles Davers. Baptized here in April, 1770. He is entered in the register as Charles, not Charles Sydney.

In his book identifying General Lee and Junius Dr. Girdlestone says that a person still living (1813) perfectly recollects to have accompanied General Lee, Colonel Butler and Sir Charles Davers to Rushbrooke church about May, 1770, as sponsors to his eldest son, Captain Charles Sydney Davers, who died captain of the Active frigate; and that just as the baptism was finished, an ass came from the churchyard up to the font, which circumstance occasioned General Lee to make such ludicrous observations as could never be forgotten by those who had been present.

I imagine this person still living was Madam Treice, who afterwards lived at Sicclesmere, in the house which is now Little Whelnetham rectory.

Captain Charles Davers died at Rushbrook in January, 1804, aged 33, from the effects of yellow fever caught off the Leeward Islands whilst he was captain of the Active frigate. Beatson's Political Index has him among a list of captains, with the date July 4, 1795.

2. Robert Davers. Baptized here in July, 1771. Buried at Bradfield St. Clare in Jan. 1853. I have given some account of him among the rectors of Rushbrook at p. 116. With him the name of Davers died out.

3. Henry Davers. Baptized here in March, 1773. The Gentleman's Magazine for Nov. 1788 has this obituary notice of him: *Lately. On his passage to the East Indies Henry Davers Esq., third son of Sir Charles Davers, Bart. He was a youth of most promising abilities, and lately raised a company in the neighbourhood of Bury for the service of Government under the command of Earl Cornwallis, governor-general of India.*

4. William James Davers. Baptized here in Nov. 1779. He was in the Artillery and died in the West Indies. His death is announced in the Bury Post of Nov. 16, 1796. He appears twice in the annual Army lists. In the list dated

March, 1796, he appears as No. 16 of the second lieutenants in the Royal Artillery. In the list dated Jan. 1797, he is No. 5 of the second lieutenants. He gets no higher up. In the next list he is gone. "It is surprising how that family go off."

5. Frederick. Baptized July, buried September, 1785.

The daughters were :

1. Elizabeth. Not baptized here. She was married here in Dec. 1792 to Marmaduke Wilkinson Esq. of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds. He afterwards took orders and was rector of Little Whelnetham from 1800 to 1832, when he resigned it. In 1802 he was appointed rector of Nowton and Redgrave with Botesdale, which parishes he was still holding in 1844. I note the death at Brighton on Nov. 15, 1901, of Mary Eastfield, his daughter, in her 85th year.

2. Frances Davers. Baptized here in May, 1787. Married Robert Rushbrook. See further on.

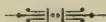
3. Louisa Valentine Davers. Baptized here in Feb. 1791. At her reception into the church the names Augusta Frederica were added on.

---

#### THE INTERREGNUM. 1806—1808.

With the death of Sir Charles in 1806 the Davers possession of Rushbrook came to an end. It had lasted just a century, the last Jermyn having died in 1703. The very family came to an end. In the male and legitimate line there could not have been left a single descendent of the first baronet or of any of his successors. A Bury lady thought in 1726 that it was surprising how the Davers family went off. She would have had still more reason for thinking so if she had lived till 1800.

At the death of Sir Charles the Rushbrook estate came to his nephew, Frederick William Hervey, fifth earl of Bristol, afterwards first marquis, who as lord Hervey had been his colleague in the representation of Bury. But two years afterwards he parted with that portion of the estate which contained the hall and parish of Rushbrook. Who the new owners were I leave for the next section. I call these two years the interregnum.



## THE RUSHBROOK FAMILY.

---

The new comers to Rushbrook hall were a family whose name was the name of the parish, who claimed to have got that name from having been in it and of it about six hundred years previously, and who said that during those six hundred years they had been hovering about in the immediate neighbourhood. Just as a bird frightened from its nest hops about amongst the neighbouring bushes, so after going forth from Rushbrook they had flitted to and fro between Rattlesden, Barton, Bardwell, Fakenham, Honington and other West Suffolk villages.

The head of this family at the time when the Davers's came to an end was Robert Rushbrook, lately of Mildenhall and West Stow. He very naturally desired that his family should return there after their long wanderings and become Rushbrook of that ilk. How he contrived to bring this about we shall see.

As to the claim made by the Rushbrooks to be descended from Scotland of Rushbrook, who took his name from Rushbrook and possessed it in the twelfth century, one cannot say that it has been proved, but only that it is possible and probable.

There is this to be said for it.

1. The name of the family DOES coincide with the name of the parish; it MUST be derived from that place or from some other place of the same name; there is no other parish of the same name in Suffolk.

2. The Rushbrooks had certainly been hovering about in the neighbourhood from before 1500 to 1800.

On the other hand those two considerations are a little bit watered and weakened by these two, A and B.

A. If anyone riding through Suffolk villages will take note of the names they see over shop and publichouse doors; or if strolling through churchyards they note the names on tombstones; or if sitting at home they note the names in the county directory; they will see that the surname Rushbrook is not a very uncommon one. In one or other of its different forms, Rasbrook, Risbrook, Rosbrook or Rushbrook, it will be found occasionally. In the latest Suffolk directory I find it occurring in one or other of its forms in the following places. This does not tell one the real number of families that bear the name, as the directory only contains the names of a very limited number of the inhabitants.

Barrow	1	Felixstowe	1	Sudbury	2
Brandon	2	Ipswich	2	Trimley	1
Bury	2	Long Melford	1	Walton	1

One can scarcely imagine that all the families so called have got their name from this one small village near Bury. So one is driven to the conclusion that, though there is no other parish called Rushbrook, yet there must be several portions of parishes, several bits of ground, so called, from one or other of which the different families are called.

B. Each link between Scotland of Rushbrook in 1180 and Robert Rushbrook in 1800 has not yet been made out. Till it has been made out you cannot say for certain that the one is descended from the other. You can only say that he may have been.

At p. 182 will be found mention of Scotland of Rushbrook. He was holding land in Rushbrook in 1180. He had a son Michael, whose daughter Agnes married Thomas Jermyn, and so brought about the long connection between Rushbrook and the Jermyns.

This Michael of Rushbrook is said to have had a son, Henry, by a second marriage, and this Henry is said to be the ancestor of the Rushbrooks who returned to Rushbrook in 1808. That is the fact which remains to be proved. I shall not try to prove or disprove it.

The present owner of Rushbrook has lent me a pedigree of the Rushbrook family, which has been lately made out. I set down the successive generations as I find them there, simply copying without making any attempt to prove or disprove what is said. It is chiefly compiled from wills, which are among the best and safest sources of information. As it has every appearance of truth about it, I have no fear lest in copying it I should be copying errors.

GEN. I. It starts with JOHN Rushbrook of Rattlesden near Bury St. Edmunds. His will is dated October, 1496, and was proved at Bury by his wife Joan in November, 1497. It directs that a priest shall go to Rome in pilgrimage for the benefit of his soul. He is to be buried at Rattlesden. He mentions his children ANDREW, Richard, John, Robert, Thomas, Margaret, Agnes, Alice.

It will be seen that there is a gap of about 200 years between this John and the above-mentioned Henry, grandson of Scotland of Rushbrook. This is the gap that needs to be filled up. But it is better to leave it yawning than to fill it up with fictitious or doubtful names. So the pedigree has very wisely left it.

GEN. II. ANDREW, son of John, had three children, viz. BENNET, Martin Rushbrook of Tostock, whose will was proved at Bury in 1560, and John.

GEN. III. BENNET, son of Andrew, is called "of Great Barton," where he desired to be buried. His will was proved at Bury in 1546. Joan, his wife, survived him.

GEN. IV. WILLIAM, son of Bennet. His will was proved at Bury in 1598. He was buried at Great Barton in June, 1598. Margery, his wife, survived him. His children were WILLIAM, Richard, Edmund of Eriswell, Robert, John, Henry of Great Barton, Audrey, Emma and Frances, who was married at Barton in 1574 to John Cocksedge.

GEN. V. WILLIAM, son of William, of Great Barton and Bardwell, desired to be buried at Stanton St. John. His will was proved at Bury in 1623. His children were THOMAS, William and Robert, which two last were buried at Stanton St. John in 1653 and 1657 respectively.

GEN. VI. THOMAS, son of William, of Great Fakenham, married Prudence Frost, and was buried at Fakenham in September, 1655. His will was proved in 1657. C.P.C. His children were ROBERT, Richard of Great Thornham, Thomas of Fakenham, William of Bardwell, and several daughters. Prudence, his wife, was buried at Fakenham in Feb. 1676.

GEN. VII. ROBERT of Honington, son of Thomas, married Mary Thurston, and was buried at Honington in September, 1674. His children were ROBERT and several daughters, one of whom, Prudence, married her cousin, Rev. Robert Rushbrook, rector of Fakenham.

GEN. VIII. ROBERT of Honington, son of Robert, married Susannah Barham, and was buried at Honington in November, 1753, aged 81. His children were BARHAM, Susannah and Mary. His Bible and Prayerbook, printed by John Field at Cambridge in 1663, is in the library at Rushbrook.

GEN. IX. BARHAM, son of Robert, married in 1749 Elizabeth, daughter of John Edwards of West Stow hall, through which marriage he became possessed of West Stow. (See the volume of this series containing West Stow registers and annals.) He was buried at West Stow in November, 1782, aged 61. His children were ROBERT and several daughters, of whom Catharine married Rev. William Greaves, rector of Lackford, and Susannah married Rev. — D'Oyly. *Barham Rushbrook was commonly called Counsellor Rushbrook from his having been bred to the law. He was considered a man of great taste in painting and all the liberal arts.* (Girdlestone). I have already at p. 377 mentioned his caricature drawing of General Lee. There is a portrait of him at Rushbrook, and a large painting by him of Belshazzar's feast.

The Bury Post for Thursday, Nov. 21, 1782, announces: *On Monday last died at West Stow hall in this county Barham Rushbrooke Esq. Counsellor at law.*

The Bury Post for Aug. 27, 1794, announces: *Sunday last died at Westowe hall Mrs. Elizabeth Rushbrooke, widow of the late Barham Rushbrooke Esq. of Mildenhall, and daughter and heiress of the late John Edwards Esq. of Westowe.*

GEN. X. Robert, son of Barham, was born in 1751, and was a barrister. In 1778 he married Mary Grubb. This is he who brought about what he believed to be the return of the Rushbrooks to Rushbrook after a short absence of six hundred years. And he brought it about in this wise.

In 1789 the manor of Little Saxham was in the market. The old hall there, whereto James I had gone a shriving and wherein Charles II had made merry, had been pulled down in 1773. The Crofts family in the male line had just come to an end, and a houseless manor was in the market.

Charles, lord Cornwallis, then serving in India, bought it. I presume that he intended rebuilding the hall. Gage says that the price he gave for it was £16043.

In 1795, being lately returned from India and made a marquis, he parted with Little Saxham to his neighbour, Robert Rushbrook, and took in exchange Robert Rushbrook's estate of West Stow. As this estate adjoined Culford it was a

desirable addition, and if he had had any intention of rebuilding Little Saxham he gave it up and rebuilt Culford instead.

Ten years later, in 1806, Sir Charles Davers died and the Rushbrook estate passed to his nephew, lord Bristol. And then it became plain why Robert Rushbrook had parted with West Stow in exchange for Little Saxham. He knew that lord Bristol wanted to throw a part of Little Saxham into Ickworth park, and so by securing Saxham which lord Bristol wanted he increased his chance of getting Rushbrook which he wanted. In due course of time the exchange of Little Saxham for Rushbrook was made with lord Bristol, and it was agreed that on the marriage of his son, young Robert, with Frances Davers they should enter into possession.

Every thing came off as proposed. The marriage took place in May, 1808, and the bride and bridegroom took up their abode at Rushbrook. Lord Bristol enlarged his park at Ickworth, and the Rushbrooks returned to Rushbrook.

Robert Rushbrook had disposed of all his other Suffolk property in order to obtain the pearl of great price. The Bury Post for Feb. 10, 1796, advertises the sale by auction of a capital mansion house at Mildenhall, substantially erected with brick and stone, near the navigable river, late the residence of Barham Rushbrook. Laver Oliver was the auctioneer. And on April 6 it is announced that the house will be taken down and the materials sold.

He appears to have left Suffolk, and died at Canterbury in 1829.

GEN. XI. ROBERT, the only child of Robert, was born in 1779. He was educated at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, taking his B.A. degree in 1801, M.A. in 1804. Between 1801 and 1804 he appears from the inscriptions in his books to have travelled over Europe, going as far as Moscow.

In 1803 he joined the West Suffolk militia as captain, and in 1809 became lieut. colonel.

He was a man of many accomplishments. The books bought by him show him to have been a scholar and linguist. He had a turn for music, drawing and acting. His special delight seems to have been in wood carving. The seats in Rushbrook church, which are arranged chapel-wise, are all of his carving. An old inhabitant of Rushbrook, who once lived in service at the hall, has told me that he spent half his nights at work in the church. But one cannot help wishing that his industry and skill had found some other vent. The church has not been improved

by his work, and rooms at the hall have been dismantled to furnish him with material.

In May, 1808, as already said, he was married to Frances, one of the daughters of Sir Charles Davers and Madam Treice. At his marriage he entered into possession of Rushbrook.

In 1835 he was sent to parliament as member for West Suffolk, and he continued to represent it till his death in 1845.

He was not a silent member, and I find him occasionally reported in Hansard.

1835. Aug. 14. In a debate on the Budget Col. Rushbrook was glad to hear that the reduction of the duty on spirits in Ireland had answered the expectations of those who made it. He hoped that some reduction would be made in Scotland, which would prevent smuggling.

1836. Aug. 1. Col. Rushbrook spoke in defence of the guardians at Stowmarket, who had been accused by the hon. member for Berkshire of oppressive conduct towards the poor. He had been to Stowmarket to enquire, and was prepared to give a complete contradiction to the statement of the hon. member, and was glad to be able to release his constituents from so false and scandalous a charge. (I presume that John Walter was the member whom he answered.)

1841. Sept. 27. Sir C. B. Vere, M.P. for the eastern division of Suffolk, complained that Mr. Milner-Gibson, M.P. for Manchester, had said that the Saxmundham Agricultural Association was becoming a Conservative Association, because while they had drunk the health of Queen Victoria with indifference, they drank that of the Queen dowager with nine times nine: and he read a letter from lord Stradbrook, who presided at the dinner, denying it.

Mr. Milner-Gibson said that a friend of his who was present told him that there was a marked difference in the way in which the two toasts were received, and that there were even a few hisses when Queen Victoria's health was proposed. The same thing, he said, had happened at Chelmsford, and he quoted local papers corroborating him.

Sir Edward Kerrison, M.P. for Eye, denied it.

Col. Rushbrook denied that agricultural associations were being used for political purposes; he was to have presided over one last Friday, but being unable to he asked a whig friend to take his place.

1842. May 10. There was a debate on the bill to disfranchise Sudbury. Col. Rushbrook said he felt it his duty to say a word for the unfortunate borough. The delinquency complained of had been proved only against one class of voters, viz. the freemen. He had formerly supported that class, and could only lament their improper use of the franchise. In a short time the freemen would be extinct. Most of the voters were respectable men above suspicion, and he hoped the House would not visit the sins of the guilty upon the innocent.

1842. June 1. In a debate on the second reading of the bill Col. Rushbrook presented a petition from the inhabitants of Sudbury, who thought it very hard that they should be disfranchised while other boroughs were equally guilty.

I recollect hearing exactly this same excuse for the same offence coming from Bridgwater about 30 years ago. It shows how very little difference there is between boys and men. A boy has two possible defences. One is, the other boy. The other defence, when the other boy is impossible, is that he was not worse than the rest. So Sudbury in 1840, so Bridgwater in 1870.

There were several more debates on Sudbury, in which Col. Rushbrook defended what he called "the unfortunate and persecuted town." It was at last disfranchised by an Act passed in 1844. The corrupt practices occurred at the general election in 1841, when both members were unseated. They were both Londoners.

1842. July 20. Mr. Gladstone moved the second reading of the Bonded Corn bill.

Col. Rushbrook gave him credit for the best intentions, but had doubts as to what the effect of the measure would be on the agricultural interest. He moved that it be read a second time that day three months.

For the bill 116. Against 29. Majority for 85.

1844. June 26. There was an adjourned debate on Mr. Villiers' resolution against the Corn laws. In the course of it Col. Rushbrook complained of articles in the Times stating that the labouring classes in Suffolk were suffering great distress. He said that it was not so. The poorer classes in Suffolk had never been so well clothed and fed as now. In no county were the poor more cared for. There were hospitals, saving banks, national schools and allotments.

The articles referred to were the letters of S.G.O. It seems now-a-days almost as strange to hear the Times complained of for taking up the cause of the

weak as it does to hear the Conservatives charged with want of cordiality in drinking the health of the Queen.

1844. July 13. In the course of a debate on the Poor-law Mr. Thomas Wakley, member for Finsbury, said that if the people had been properly educated, they would not have had incendiary fires in Norfolk and Suffolk.

Col. Rushbrook replied that no county in England was better furnished with the means of education by national and provincial schools than Suffolk, and therefore it was not just in the hon. member for Finsbury to attribute the fires in that county to want of education. If inquiries were instituted, it would be found that incendiarism was not confined to that county.

1844. July 19. Mr. Milner Gibson brought forward a motion relative to incendiarism in the Eastern counties. Mr. Milner Gibson was member for Manchester, but was connected with Suffolk by the possession of an estate there and by his marriage with the only child of Sir Thomas Cullum.

He said that over a hundred cases of incendiarism had occurred in Suffolk and two hundred in the adjoining counties. He believed it to be the result of deep discontent among the labouring classes. He quoted with approval the letters of S.G.O. to the Times, and moved that her majesty be prayed to issue a commission to inquire into the condition of the labouring classes in those counties and to ascertain their grievances. He believed it would show their condition to be deplorable.

John Bright supported the motion. He drew a picture of the agricultural labourer. *Has he ever known anything but misery? He is born in a miserable hovel, which in mockery is termed a house or a home: he is reared in penury, he passes a life of hopeless and unrequited toil, and the gaol or the union-house is before him as the only asylum on this side of the pauper's grave.* He ended his speech thus: *Here you sit, representatives of the people, legislators of this great commercial empire, making laws for your own exclusive gain, and denying the most natural right of all men, the right to live by their industry, to the great mass of those for whom you profess to legislate. You own the soil, you boast of ancestry, you amuse yourselves with much painting on the panels of your coaches—and yet you make laws in this house to enrich your own class at the expense of millions, to whom you deny all political power, and to whom you give no protection whatever. For all this you must one day answer, and the worst I wish you is that when the time of retribution shall come upon the landed proprietors, it may please Heaven to visit them with more of mercy than they have ever shown to the poor of this country.*

Col. Rushbrook followed, and defended himself against charges that had been made against him. He had been charged with not coming forward to suggest any remedy for the state of things in Suffolk. He answered that he had had several interviews with the Home Secretary. He had been charged with suggesting a death penalty for the crime of arson. He did think that it was desirable that the incendiaries should have this penalty hanging over them, but only to be applied in extreme cases. He did not think that low wages were the cause of the incendiary fires, for round him there had been several, though all of them had been where wages were highest. He hoped that incendiarism was now over, and that no one in that house would do anything to fan the flames.

For Mr. Milner Gibson's motion 41. Against it 130. Majority 89.

John Bright's language was strong; but when parliament was artificially keeping up the price of bread, while the labouring classes were being driven by hunger to desperation and crime, can it be said that it was too strong?

Col. Rushbrook was a kind hearted and benevolent man, but evidently one of those who have no difficulty in shutting their eyes to anything that they do not want to see, and in persuading themselves of anything they do want to believe. The man who sixty years ago could persuade himself that the agricultural labouring class was highly paid and well educated could persuade himself of anything. The man who could not read what the blazing ricks were writing, one wonders what he could read.

1845. June 17. Col. Rushbrook died aged 65 years.

The Times of June 19 announces with deep regret his death on Tuesday evening after an illness of only a few days, and says that he was a zealous supporter of Conservative principles.

The Annual Register for 1845 has this notice of him: *In London Robert Rushbrook Esq. M.A., M.P. for the Western division of Suffolk, and formerly Lieut. Col. of the Suffolk Militia. He was the eldest son of the late Robert Rushbrook, a member of Trin. Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1801, M.A. 1804. He entered the Suffolk Militia as Captain in 1803, and in 1809 was appointed Lieut. Col. Commandant of Suffolk Militia. He was first elected member for West Suffolk in 1835, the period of Sir Robert Peel's short-lived cabinet, in conjunction with Henry Wilson, Esq., was again elected in 1837 with Mr. Logan, and at the last election in 1841 was returned without opposition. As a public man Col. Rushbrook was strongly attached to Conservative principles, and deeply attached to the interests of the agriculturists.*

By his marriage with Frances, daughter of Sir Charles Davers, he had three sons and six daughters. Mrs. Rushbrook died in August, 1851, aged 64 years.

1. Robert Frederick Brownlow. See below.
2. William Henry. Baptized here Aug. 1, 1815. He went into the navy and attained to the rank of Commander. He married in 1849 Ann, daughter of W. Mathias, surgeon. R.N., and has several children living. He was buried at Rushbrook in July, 1883.
3. Charles Davers. Baptized here Sept. 21, 1822; Lieutenant in the 32nd regiment; drowned in the dockyard at Portsmouth in 1841.

The daughters were :

1. Louisa Elizabeth, baptized in August, 1809; married here in April, 1836, to George William Eyres, then Captain, afterward Lieut. Col., in the Grenadier Guards.
2. Mary Caroline Wilhelmina; baptized here in Sept. 1810; buried here in Feb. 1814.
3. Augusta Elizabeth; born Dec. 6, 1811; married in June, 1838, to Thomas Duffield of Mareham park, Berks, M.P. for Abingdon.
4. Frances Georgiana; baptized here Dec. 13, 1812; married here in July, 1832, to William Hassell Eden, then Major in 88th regiment, afterwards Lieut. General.
5. Mary Caroline; baptized here in April, 1818; married here in May, 1843, to Henry Leheup Cocksedge, son of T. M. Cocksedge, of Rattlesden, and late 6th dragoon guards.
6. Frederica Harriet; born Aug. 10, 1819; died unmarried Oct. 11, 1882; buried at Rushbrook.

GEN. XII. ROBERT FREDERICK BROWNLOW. Baptized here April 4, 1814; educated at Eton; became a major in Scots Fusilier guards; buried here August, 1870.

By his marriage with Violette Emily, daughter of John Alfred Trimmer, of Haslemere, Surrey, he had an only child, Robert Wyndham Jermyn, the present owner of Rushbrook.

Having reached the living generation it is time for an antiquarian volume to stop.

## MISCELLANEA.

I set down a few miscellaneous items touching the Rushbrooks.

I. 1572/3. March 4. Mandate issued to induct William Rushbrook, clerk, to the vicarage of Hoxne on the presentation of Queen Elizabeth. East Anglian N. & Q. VIII. 165.

II. 1605. Grant to William Risbroke of the house and palace of Richmond, Surrey, as held by Sir Thomas Gorges deceased, for £30 a year. C.S.P.

III. 1610. Jan. 15. Power of attorney from William Rushbrook of Bardwell to John Eldred of London to receive for him £10 lent to the king on Oct. 1, 1604. C.S.P.

The East Anglian N. & Q. VIII, 289, prints a list of Suffolk contributors to a loan made to James I in or before 1612. The original manuscript is in the Public Record Office. Among the contributors is William Rushbrook of Bardwell £10.

IV. 1625. May 10. Warrant to the exchequer to continue to pay William Risbrooke £82 2s. 6d. yearly for keeping and feeding pheasants, partridges and other fowls at Richmond. C.S.P.

V. Among the books at Rushbrook is a copy of Julius Cæsar's Commentaries englisched by Captain Martin Bladen, 1712. It has this inscription on the fly leaf : *E libris Robt Rushbrook Coll : Regin : Cantab : alumn : 1714.* This date does not fit any Robert mentioned in the pedigree.

VI. The following Rushbrooks occur in the list of Cambridge graduates from 1660 to 1823.

Robert Rushbrook, John's, B.A. 1674.

William Rushbrook, Queen's, B.A. 1714.

Robert Rushbrook, Queen's, B.A. 1715.

Robert Rushbrook, Caius, B.A. 1742.]

Robert Rushbrook, Trinity, B.A. 1773.

Robert Rushbrook, Trinity, B.A. 1801.

VII. 1768. Jan. 21. *The Rev. William Rushbrooke, upwards of 40 years vicar of this parish, was buried in this church.* Parish Register of Great Barton.

## RUSHBROOK HALL.

---

I do not think that the Rushbrook hall of to day and of the last four centuries stands on the site of the manor house of the previous three or four centuries. For one of the three farm houses in the parish, not far from the church, is called Rushbrook hall farm ; and I imagine that whenever a farm is called the hall farm, it means that the farm house was once the hall. In many villages, where there is no resident lord of the manor, there will be found a farm house called the hall or the hall farm ; e.g. Little Whelnetham, Wordwell, West Stow and scores of others. I imagine that in all these cases the hall farm means the farm whose house occupies the site of the hall, where once the lord of the manor lived. In other villages, where the lord of the manor is resident, there will be found a hall farm in which he does not reside ; and I imagine that in such cases the site of the manor house has been changed, and the house of the hall farm represents the original hall.

This seems so obvious as to be scarcely worth pointing out ; and I only do so because I have found people who think that a hall farm is so called because it supplies the hall or has some such connection with it.

Finding, then, a hall farm in Rushbrook, and assuming that a hall farm means a farm whose house was once the hall or mansion house, we have to put there among its former occupiers Scotland of Rushbrook and some of the generations that immediately followed him. And we have to ask, Who changed the site of the hall ? Who first put it where it stands now ?

There is not much evidence to help us to answer this question, and we can but guess. I am inclined to suspect either Thomas Jermyn, Gen. X, who died in 1504, or his son, Sir Thomas, Gen. XI, who died in 1552.





RUSHBROOK HALL (N.E. CORNER),

(Showing the Oldest and Newest Fronts).

10 face p. 491.

The first of these two was he who willed the chapel on the south side of Rushbrook church to be lengthened. The second of them was he in whose time the monasteries were dissolved, who acquired some of the possessions of Bury abbey, who was accounted "the best housekeeper in Suffolk," and who had a very grand funeral. If it was not one of these who changed the site of the hall, at any rate one of them did some building; for Sir Thomas in his will mentions "my chambers in the newe works." P. 129.

We will now turn to the house itself, first taking a general view of it as a whole, and then a more particular view of its different component parts.

It is built of red brick excepting the porch. That is largely built of hewn Barnack stone right down to the foundations, as one can see in the cellar. Was that stone brought from Bury abbey?

The house as it stands now consists of three sides of a perfect square, each side, measured from the outside, being about 146 feet in length. These three sides are on the north, east and west. The porch is in the middle of the north side. The north side is double the width of the other two, being two rooms deep instead of one. This doubling of its depth I put down to the year 1735.

In the main the house is an Elizabethan one. But there are pre-Elizabethan parts and post-Elizabethan parts.

Looking at the outer side of the east side, which is the most picturesque part of the house, one sees the oldest and pre-Elizabethan part. This appears to belong to the reign of Henry VII, and might have been built a little before or a little after 1500. This would agree with its having been built by one of the two Thomas Jermyns whom I have just mentioned.

The post-Elizabethan work consists of the north front of the north side, containing rooms numbered in my plan 5, 6, 9, 11, 12. This was built by Sir Jermyn Davers in 1735. I gather this from its appearance and from the date on the lead rain pipes. The N.E. and N.W. turrets must also have been built then.

But in the main, in its general shape and appearance, the house is Elizabethan, and may be described as three sides of a square, or as half a letter H, or as a letter E, the porch forming the centre of the E.

As half the depth of the north side dates from 1735, it is clear that the three sides of equal length were not designed by the Elizabeth builder, but are the result of the addition. I do not feel quite sure whether the rooms numbered in my plan

1 and 19 are not also post-Elizabethan. There is a joint in the two wings where they come on, which tells of an alteration there at some time. It is hardly probable that there was ever a fourth side on the south.

The house then being in the main Elizabethan Sir Robert Jermyn must be its builder. His life began in or about 1540, and his reign was from 1577 to 1614. And he is likely to have been a builder. The estate had lately grown to a great extent. His grandfather, Sir Thomas, by acquiring abbey lands had left a great deal more than he received. His father, Sir Ambrose, I take to have been a careful man, who husbanded and added to that which he had received. It therefore fell to Sir Robert to build a mansion in proportion to the increased size of the estate. They were no longer the small squires that they had been. They were knighted, and they went to Court. And so they must have a new and grander house.

The date, 1579, on the bell, which will be noticed presently, probably gives one the date of Sir Robert's work.

Two other dates may be noted. A vane and the leaden pipes on the insides of the three sides, have the date 1709. That is the year when Sir Robert Davers, 2nd Bart., first took up his abode at Rushbrook.

The leaden pipes on the outside of the north side have the date 1735. That, as I have already said, I take to be the date when the north side was doubled in depth.

These heraldic shields are carved on stone and let into the outside walls. Nos. 1, 2, 3, are on the porch. Nos. 4, 5, 6, are on the east or inner side of the west wing. Nos. 7, 8, are on the west or inner side of the east wing. No tinctures are given.

1. Rushbrooke. sa. a fess between 3 roses or, 2 and 1. Crest, lion with rose in his mouth.
2. Jermyn and Heveningham quarterly. (Heveningham, or and gules within a bordure sable charged with 8 escallops arg.)
3. Jermyn and Rushbrook quarterly.
4. Sable, a cross engrailed or. (Ufford.)
5. Argent and azure, barry of six, in chief 3 torteaux. (These are the arms of Baroness Grey de Ruthyn. This is said to be wrongly carved. There should be 3 bars instead of 2.)
6. Semeè of crosslets fitcheè—a fess.

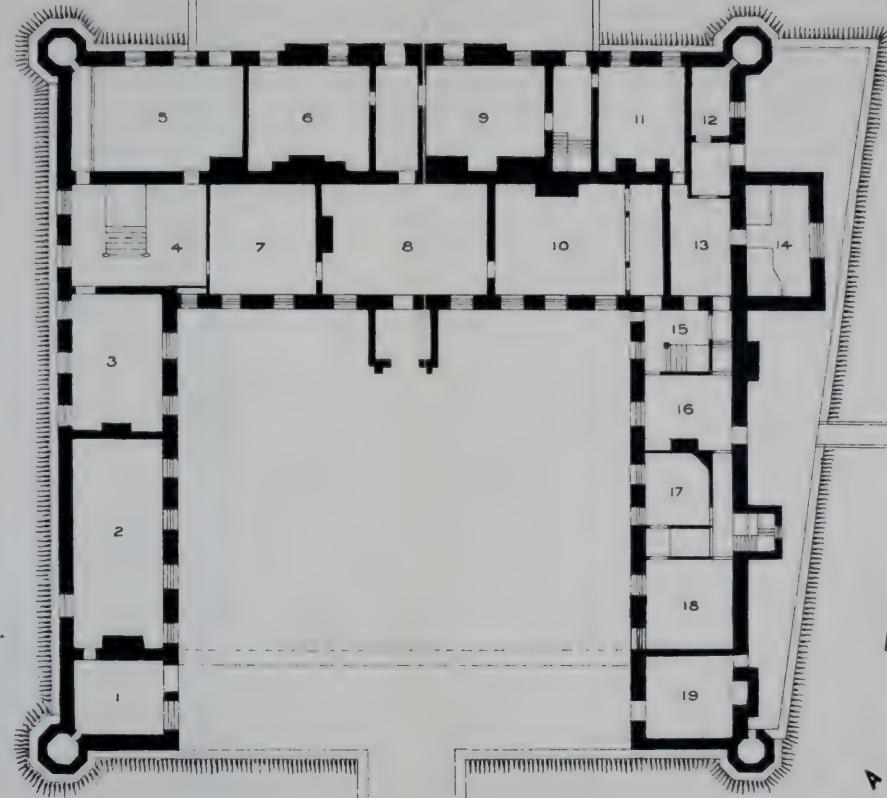
RUSHBROKE HALL  
GROUND PLAN

M O A T

T

A

M O



10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100  
SCALE OF FEET.

;

;

,

;

1

;

;

1

7. Argent, a cross gules, in first quarter a mullet argent of 5 points. (These are the arms of Vere, earl of Oxford.)

8. A griffin or lion erect crowned. (Mr. Edmund Jermyn tells me that Dr. G. B. Jermyn's note book describes this as *Argent, a lion rampant sable, crowned or*; and says that it is the coat of Cicely, daughter of lord Morley, who was the wife of Sir Roger de Heveningham, 34 Edward I.)

At p. 108 I have printed the Hearth-tax return for Rushbrook parish in the reign of Charles II, whereby it appears that the hall was then charged for 32 hearths. The number of hearths now appears to be 39, viz. Ground floor 15. First floor 21. Attics 3.

I have not got the window tax return, but the number of windows now (including some blocked up ones) appears to be about 120.

We may now take a more particular view of the three sides, west, north or middle, and east, and of the rooms which they contain. We will begin at the south end of the west wing and walk right round on the ground floor.

The rooms numbered 1 and 2 in my plan are now known as "the unfinished rooms." It is a very bad name, and it would be more correct to call them "the dismantled rooms." They have been finished, and were brought to their present desolate condition in order that Colonel Rushbrook might be supplied with material for his work in the church. In the lease of 1759, which I describe further on, No. 1 was a dressing room, and No. 2, then divided into two rooms, was a bed room and the little withdrawing room. They all three contained tapestry and some valuable furniture. No. 1 contained the full length portrait of lord St. Albans by Vandyke, which is now in the library. The adjoining bedroom contained the mother o' pearl chest. Possibly these rooms were occupied by lord St. Albans when he came to Rushbrook. I have imagined that No. 1 and No. 19 in the opposite wing may have been added on at some post-Elizabethan time, because there is a joint visible in the wall outside.

No. 3 in my plan is the drawing room now, and was so in 1759. Here stand two very beautiful cabinets with the monogram of queen Henrietta Maria. These must have been brought here by lord St. Albans, and the terms of his will must have helped to keep them here. They must be a part of the furniture which he desires "may goe along with the said house and not be removed from thence, and that the said house may never be thereof disfurnished." In 1759 these two

cabinets stood separate, one here and the other one upstairs. (See No. 19 under next heading.)

No. 4 is a hall out of which rises the chief staircase. On its walls hang a large number of Jermyn and Davers portraits, which will be catalogued presently. In 1759 there were forty portraits in it. I give an illustration of this hall and staircase.

Here also stands a chest with the initials of Charles I. (See illustration). This also must be a part of the furniture which lord St. Albans desired might never be removed. Its contents are described to me as two shirts and one night cap belonging to Charles I; a brocade suit, coat, waistcoat and breeches, belonging to the young Pretender. How this suit got here is not known. Possibly the fourth Sir Robert Davers got hold of it.

Here also stands the mother o' pearl chest, and other seventeenth century articles.

No. 5 is the billiard room. The legs and frame of the table are handsome, and if they have always formed part of a billiard table, lord St. Albans may have played upon it. In 1759 this room was the chapel and was furnished as such. The billiard room was then upstairs. I put down Nos. 5, 6, 9, 11, to be the part added on in 1735 by Sir Jermyn Davers. Where the chapel of Sir Thomas Jermyn was, mentioned at pp. 196, 340, I do not know. Possibly Sir Robert Jermyn's work destroyed it.

No. 6 is the smoking room and was so in 1759. It is now divided into two rooms.

No. 7 is now called the library. In 1759 it was called the withdrawing room. Here are several portraits which must have belonged to lord St. Albans. Here also are some valuable seventeenth century chairs. The books appear to have been mostly acquired by Col. Rushbrook. They will be noticed presently. In 1759 there was no room called the library. Perhaps that is the reason why General Lee wrote in the kitchen. See p. 377.

No 8 is the entrance hall. One wishes for the Elizabethan hall as Sir Robert Jermyn left it. The stucco and ornamentation with which Davers money and taste have laden it, possibly in 1735, have spoilt it.

Here are two portraits, two only, facing each other across the length of the hall. Both are full length and more than life size.



T. face p. 404.

THE GREAT STAIRCASE AT RUSHBROOK HALL.



One represents Henry Jermyn, lord St. Albans, in his robes as a knight of the garter. Though the house never belonged to him, yet as he occupied it for some years and did so much for the Jermyn family, it is meet and right that he should be there so large and so conspicuous.

But who in the world is it that faces him, equally large and equally conspicuous? And what is his right and title to be there?

Tom Martin, whom I quote further on when we reach the catalogue of portraits, appears to identify him as Sir Archibald Erskin. But I can find no reason why Sir Archibald Erskin should be there in a place of honour, and I dont think that Tom Martin knew much about portraits.

Mr. Leopold Cust tells me that the portrait is very like that of Francis Bacon, lord St. Albans. It is certainly very like the portrait of him in the National portrait gallery. In which case we have two lords St. Albans staring at each other across the hall. But the possession of the same title by two men of different families makes no connection between them. If this is Francis Bacon, and if he is there because he had borne the title of lord St. Albans, it is a reason for his being there, but a reason so bad as to be worse than none. The picture is so high up and so dark that one cannot see all the details of it, which probably would throw some light upon the question as to who it represents.

The lease of 1759 does not mention these portraits in the hall, though they must have been there. Possibly they are not mentioned because they are fixed and not hanging. The hall now goes up to the floor of the attics. I presume that this is not an alteration of 1709 or 1735, for, if it be, these portraits could not have been in the seventeenth century where they are now.

No. 9. This is the servants' hall. Between Nos. 9 and 11 are the steps down into the capacious cellars. These are shown in my plan.

No. 10 is the dining room, in which some Davers and Rushbrook portraits hang. A solid wall at the end of the room seems to have been cut through and arched at some time. In the lease of 1759 this is called the eating room, a horrible term often used in the eighteenth century.

No. 11. This is the kitchen.

No. 12, 13, 14, are the larder, etc.

No. 15 is a hall out of which rises a good black oak staircase leading to the first floor of the east wing.

No. 16 must be the blue parlour of 1759.

No. 17 must be the cedar room of 1759.

No. 18 must represent Sir Robert Davers' bedroom and dressingroom. (See next heading.) Here is a full length portrait of a lady, by or after Kneller: probably Mrs. Corrance, daughter of the second Sir Robert Davers.

No. 19 has been the brewhouse. A joint in the wall seen outside makes it look as if this room and the corresponding room in the opposite wing were additions at some time. Possibly in 1759 it was Sir R. Davers' dressing room.

We have now been the round of the ground floor of the house. The lease of 1759 will take us that round again, as well as round the first floor and into the attics.

The capacious cellars lie under the entrance hall and under most of the rooms in the north or central side of the house.

Over the porch is a clock bell. It is 17 inches long, with a diameter of 17 inches. As it has been quarter-turned it must have struck a good many hours in its time, though it has ceased to do so now. It bears this inscription with the date 1579.

*Robertus Jermyn miles me fieri fecit.*

*Sapienti omnia suppeditant.*

*Stephanus Tonni me fecit de Buri sancti Edmundi.*

It also bears the impression of the Bury arms, and of a coin too worn to make heads or tails of. Also the head of queen Elizabeth, larger and bolder than on any coin, stands out three times in bold relief. Under one impression (or rather expression) is the Jermyn shield; under another impression are three fleur de lys; under the third impression are the two shields together. Possibly there is some connection between them and queen Elizabeth's visit to Bury in 1578, when she knighted Sir Robert. (See p. 207.) Possibly when at Bury she went to Stephen Tonni's foundry in Southgate St., and cast silver in while this bell was in a liquid state. Coming from Long Melford she would have passed by it. Some account of the Tonnis will be found in Dr. Raven's Church bells of Suffolk.





To face p. 407.



### RUSHBROOK HALL.

*From an old painting at Hardwick House.*

## RUSHBROOK HALL IN 1759.

In 1759, when young Sir Robert Davers was in North America, and his mother was living in her house at Bury near the abbey gate, Rushbrook hall was let for a term of seven years to the duke of Cleveland and Southampton.

This nobleman was the grandson of Charles II and Barbara Villiers, lady Castlemaine. He was born in 1698, and died in 1774. Among other offices he held that of chief butler of England. Who the chief baker was I dont know. His dukedom died out with him. His sister, Lady Grace Fitzroy, was married to Henry Vane, Earl of Darlington. While on a visit to her brother at Rushbrook in September, 1763, she died and was buried there. There is a tablet to her memory in the chancel. See p. 84, No. 1.

The counterpart of the lease remains at Rushbrook and gives one some useful information about the house. The schedule attached to it gives one the name of every single room and tells one exactly what furniture was in it. It throws little light on the pictures, as they are only mentioned in the lump. It only mentions one by name, viz. a whole length of lord St. Albans by Vandyke, then in a dressing room at the south end of the west wing, now in the library.

The indenture between Sir Robert Davers and William Fitzroy, duke of Cleveland, is dated June 20, 1759.

The duke takes the hall with all the furniture mentioned in the schedule ; the park containing 387 acres with the deer mentioned in the schedule ; all that piece of land called the paddock containing 4A. 1R. 32P. ; the coachman's close containing 9A. OR. 30P. ; the dogkennel close containing 5A. 2R. OP. ; the north glade containing 12A. OR. 27P. ; the garden containing 1A. 3R. OP. ; the dovehouse yard containing 1A. 3R. OP.

The duke takes them for a term of seven years, paying a yearly rent of £525.

He is to keep the mansion house and premises in common repair, so that it be windtight and watertight. He is every year to deliver to Sir Robert or his assigns out of the park two and a half brace of good fat bucks properly killed, and at the end of the term he is to leave there as many and of the same sort as he finds. He is not to underlet the premises without Sir Robert's leave. In the first year of the term he is to lay down and sow with hay seeds, at the rate of six sacks to every acre, all that part of the park called Whelnetham lay, which is now in tilth, and he is not to break up any part of the park or any meadows upon pain of forfeiting £5 for every acre broken up. On the lady day before the expiration of his term he shall inclose and fence out with hurdles all that part of the park called Bury Glade, which extends from Poulson's pond to the gate next Bury, and shall leave the grass growing for the benefit of Sir Robert.

Sir Robert will pay all rates and taxes, parliamentary and parochial, except the window tax.

#### THE SCHEDULE.

This takes us into every room in the house. I put the rooms under their several floors, attic, first and ground, and give them a number for convenience sake. That number does not correspond with the number in my plan. The order in which the rooms are given makes it possible to identify most of them. I have shortened the inventory a little. A good deal, if not all, of the tapestry mentioned is still in the house, though not always in the same room. A good deal of the furniture also still remains.

#### ATTICS.

1. The housemaid's garret at the end of the wing.
2. The next garret.
3. The dairy maid's garret.
4. The garret which has no windows.
5. The house-keeper's garret.
6. The south garret over the eating room.
7. The room beyond it.
8. The globe garret to the north.
9. The garret beyond it.
10. The south garret opposite the globe garret.
11. The butler's garret.
12. The garret over the kitchen chamber.

The bedsteads of these rooms are mostly described as having lincy furniture, some of it as "exceeding old." No. 9 has Grogerham furniture. Only No. 5 has a grate, a stove grate. Nos. 5 and 11 have paper hangings. None of these rooms are in a habitable state now.

#### FIRST FLOOR.

13. The end room in the west apartment. This would be the room over No. 1 in my plan, or else a room in the turret. It has a bedstead and old damask furniture, red sarge case curtain, stove grate.

14. The little dressing room. A field bed and striped dimathy furniture white, a feather bed etc., a beauroe, an elbow chair Japan bannister back, a stove grate etc., a white linnen damask draw up window curtain, gilt leather hangings to the room.

15. The servant's room. A bedstead and India furniture, etc., a white linnen damask draw up window curtain, an escrutore, an arm chair, brocadill hangings.

16. The next room. A bedstead and blue mohair furniture lined with white satin, a blue chany case curtain, a white sattin quilted counterpain, a needle worked elbow chair, four other chairs stuffed backs and seats, check covers, a table and looking glass in a black frame, a fire hearth and dogs etc., two white linnen damask draw up window curtains, three pieces of tapestry hangings.

17. The gilt leather room. Six japann'd bannister backed elbow chairs with cane bottoms, and six old blue mohair cushions to them, two inlaid tables and two glasses with inlaid frames to them, a Scotch coal grate etc, a pair covered and gilt bracketts for candles.

18. The great staircase. Forty pictures, two six-leaved screens, painted cloth, one of them lined with gilt leather.

19. The dressing room off the great stairs. A chest of drawers with 98 pieces of ornamental silver about it, six chairs mahogany frames, stuffed seats covered with flowered velvet; a settee ditto; a japan chest on a frame; a looking glass in a japan frame; two pieces of tapestry hangings; three pair crimson camblet window curtains and brass rods; a fire hearth etc. In the closet an old card table.

The chest of drawers in this room is one of the two cabinets with the monogram of queen Henrietta Maria. It is now with the other one in the drawingroom.

20. The next room. A bedstead and green velvet furniture lined with a flowered tabby and India persian case curtain, feather bed etc., an India callicoe quilt, a tabby counterpain, French carpetting round the bed, an easy chair, five elbow chairs, stuffed backs and seats covered with green velvet, a glass in a Japan frame, a deal dressing table, green stuff peticoat to it and muslin vail and peticoat and a dressing glass, a pair of white damask window curtains and brass rods, four pieces of tapestry hangings, dogs, fire shovel and tongs.

21. The gallery. A billiard table and leather cover, brush balls; twelve family pictures, an old clock, two stove grates etc., card table, thirteen chairs, mahogany frames, stuffed seats covered with French carpet, three elbow ditto.

This room is now called the ball-room, the billiard table being now downstairs in what was the chapel.

22. The passage. 31 prints, two plans of Barbadoes estate, a table. At the head of the back stairs a table.

These plans of the Davers' estate in the Barbadoes cannot now be found.

23. The dressing room. Ten chairs, mahogany frames, stuffed backs and seats and two sets of check covers to them, a beauroe and book case with glass doors, a couch on castors, two mattresses, two bolsters and two check covers to it, a deal dressing table, carpet, steel hearth and iron back, Scotch coal grate etc., two pair crimson caffey window curtains and rods, paper hangings, picture over the chimney and over the two doors.

24. The next room. A bedstead and red damask furniture etc., two old chairs, a table, a chest with brass ornaments on a table with ditto, stuff damask draw up window curtain, paper hangings.

25. The servants room. A small bedstead etc., an oak chest of drawers, table, chair, paper hangings.

26. The passage. Two oak chest of drawers and a cedar cabinet.

27. The blue room and closet. Two chairs, one stool, a table, beauroe, blue camblet window curtains, blue and white paper hangings, a grate fixed etc.

28. The room over the eating room. A bedstead and green wrought furniture etc., an easie chair, three armed chairs and seven others with bannister backs and stuffed seats covered with velvet, a beauroe, a deal dressing table with drawers, a whole length picture over the chimney, two pieces of tapestry hangings, a coal grate etc., a large glass, two linnen draw up window curtains.

29. The dressing room. A table, a glass, four chairs, stuffed backs and seats covered with check, a dressing chair, a writing box on a pillar and claw, a coal grate, iron back etc., two pieces of tapestry hangings, a linnen draw up window curtain.

30. The elm room. A bedstead and stuff damask furniture etc., a stuff damask draw up window curtain, six walnuttree chairs with stuffed bottoms covered with stuff damask the same as the bed, a cane couch with six embroidered cushions and a bolster, fire hearth, dogs etc., a cabinet, a table.

31. The next room for a servant. A bedstead and blue camblet furniture etc., red tapestry hangings.—In the closet a press for cloaths.—At the head of the back stairs two corner cupboards and a press.

32. Servant's room at the head of the backstairs. A bedstead and green and white striped furniture.

33. The next room over Sir Robert Davers' bedchamber. A bedstead and old red damask furniture etc., two red stuff draw up window curtains, a glass, table, chest of drawers, four cane chairs, stove grate etc., two pieces of tapestry hangings, a piece of needlework over the chimney, twenty five prints framed, shelves in both closets.

34. The nursery at the end of the [east] wing. Two bedsteads and old camblet furniture etc., a chest of drawers, two chairs, table, a glass over the chimney, a piece of tapestry hangings, a grate fixed etc., nine iron barrs to the windows.

35. Sir Robert Davers' servant's room over the red passage. A bedstead and old stuff furniture etc.

#### GROUND FLOOR.

36. Sir Robert Davers' dressing room. A mahogany chest with brass ornaments, a writing table mahogany, a pier glass, a chimney glass, ten brass armes for candles, two elbow and six other walnutt chairs with lace bottoms, fire hearth, dogs etc., an old carpet, four pictures, a barometer. [East wing, south end.]

37. Sir Robert Davers' bedchamber. A bedstead and red camblet furniture lined with silk, etc., a glass, a table, a mahogany beauroe and drawers, two pair of camblet window curtains, five elbow chairs, three pieces of tapestry hangings, fire hearth, iron back, dogs etc., French carpet round the bed.

38. The cedar dressing room. Five walnuttree chairs covered with red stuff damask, fourteen pictures in frames, fire hearth, iron back, dogs etc., a pair of brass armes for candles, a chimney glass, a pier glass, a dressing table with drawers.—In the closet a field bedstead and check curtains and window curtain, stuff hanging, stove grate fixed.

39. The blue parlour. Twenty pictures in frames, seven chairs black leather, stuffed backs and seats, corner cupboard, a mahogany tea table, a copper lamp and tea kettle on a stand, a coal grate etc.

40. The passage at the foot of the stairs. An oval marble table on a piller and claw, an omber table and old Dutch table, a back Gammon table, four mahogany dining tables.

41. The eating room. Four marble slabs with iron brackets; a gilt leather screen; twelve mahogany chairs, stuffed seats covered with horse hair, brass nails; a very large cane matt, fire hearth, dogs etc., a bell.

42. The hall. A very large marble table on a mahogany frame, ten mahogany chairs, stuffed seats, leather bottoms nailed with brass nails, grate, iron back, etc.

43. Smoaking room. A deal table on iron bracketts, an oval deal leaf, will hold 14 people, two long deal tables, eight old chairs, leather seats and bannister backs, a stove grate and fender, a bell.

44. The passage. Four chairs ditto.

45. The withdrawing room. Ten walnuttree chairs, stuffed seats covered with yellow damask, a settee ditto, two draw up lutestring window curtains lined with stuff, an ebony small cabinet inlaid with ivory, a card table, a glass fixed, a pair brass arms for candles, four pieces of tapestry hangings, a fire screen, a carpet, a steel hearth, iron back, dogs etc.

46. The Chapple. A picture over the Communion table, a black velvet table-cloth embroidered, a black velvet cushion for the pulpit, eight chairs Turky backs and seats, six Turky cushions, six stools, seven benches, 28 hassocks.

47. The great withdrawing room. A large cabinet with 98 pieces of ornamental silver about it, two silver sconces, eleven elbow chairs, stuffed backs and seats covered with crimson velvet, serge covers to them, a fire screen, three brass curtain rods and pulleys, a Scotch coal grate, dogs etc., five pieces of tapestry hangings.

48. The little withdrawing room. Ten walnuttree chairs and two stools, stuffed seats covered with crimson cafoy, a glass in a Japan frame, a table for do., a Japan tea table, a fire hearth, iron back etc., two brass curtain rods and three pieces of tapestry hangings.

49. The next room. A bedstead and crimson velvet furniture lined with yellow sattin, and counterpain of the same embroidered, a case curtain and rod, chince quilt, one easie chair, old black velvet embroidered, one settee in a serge cover, six elbow chairs, stuffed backs and seats covered with crimson velvet, serge covers to them, a mother a pearl chest, a glass, a table, two brass curtain rods, fire hearth, iron back, dogs etc., three pieces of tapestry hangings.

50. The dressing room. Five elbow chairs, Japan bannister backs, a whole length picture by Vandike of the Earl of St. Albans, a Scotch coal grate, iron back etc., brass curtain rod, two pieces of tapestry hangings.—In the closet two copper braziers to air the rooms.

N.B. We have now been round the house and got to the end of the west wing. But the schedule takes us back to the middle part in order to do the offices, which were omitted in their proper place.

Nos. 48, 49, 50, are the rooms now wrongly named "the unfinished rooms." I have already explained that they are not unfinished but dismantled. The mother a pearl chest in No. 49 is now on the great staircase. It was exhibited in the Stuart exhibition. The picture of Lord St. Albans in No. 50 is now in the library. One wonders whether Nos. 49 and 50 were the rooms he occupied when he stayed at Rushbrook.

51. The servant's hall. A long table with benches fixed on one side and at both ends, three forms, an iron grate fixed, etc.

52. The larder. Four powdering tubs fixed, lined with lead, etc.

53. The kitchen. Among many other things are 26 pewter dishes, 40 pewter plates, a salamander, etc.

54. The scullery.

55. The passage room. A cedar press with shelves for linnen, a corner cupboard, a wainscot cupboard, etc.

56. 57. The still room and the inward still room.

58. The steward's room out of doors. A stove grate etc.  
 59. The lodging room within it. A bedstead and blue camblet furniture, stove grate etc., an old writing desk with drawers.  
 60. The bailiff's room. A bedstead, etc., coal grate etc.  
 61. The groom's room.  
 62. The park keeper's room.  
 63. The coachman's room.  
 64. The cowboy's room.

I imagine that these last seven rooms were all detached from the house. They were all furnished with bedsteads and curtains.

Then follow the brewhouse, the dairy, the scalding-house, the bake-house, the laundry, the gardener's room, the garden, the slaughter-house and the dog-kennel, with their several contents.

The deer are thus described :—

Bucks.	8 years old	$1\frac{1}{2}$	brace.
7	do.	$1\frac{1}{2}$	do.
6	do.	4	do.
5	do.	10	do.
4	do.	10	do.
3	do.	10	do.
2	do.	12	do.
Does and fauns		64	do.
Young does coming on		24	do.
			137
			do.



---

## FURNITURE AND BOOKS.

---

Having followed the Jermyns through many generations while their abode was at Rushbrook, it is natural to look and see what they have left behind them there in the way of furniture, manuscripts, books and portraits.

Except for a few portraits there is nothing that belongs to an earlier century than the seventeenth, and not very much of that. The seventeenth century contained the last three generations of them, and the representatives of those last three generations were—(1) Sir Thomas, the comptroller; (2) Thomas, the compounder, and his brother, lord St. Albans; (3) Thomas, the last lord Jermyn.

There were two years that probably saw a good many articles leave the house; viz. 1703, when Thomas, lord Jermyn died, and 1806 when Sir Charles Davers died.

After the death of lord Jermyn in 1703 probably each of his daughters had her share of goods from the hall. Certainly Merelina, who married Sir Thomas Spring, appears to have carried off several portraits. These passed to her daughter Mary, the wife of Dr. Symonds, rector of Horringer, and then to their son, Dr. Symonds, recorder of Bury and professor of modern history at Cambridge, after whose death in 1807 they were distributed among his relatives.

Miss Merelina Stanley, a descendant of Sir Thomas Spring and Merelina Jermyn, sends me a rubbing of a silver salver or patten in her possession. It bears a shield, Spring impaling Jermyn. It is 8 inches in diameter, and stands on a foot 3 inches high.

After the death of Sir Charles Davers in 1806 there was a large sale at Rushbrook. The advertisement columns of the Bury Post for Aug. 6 announce the sale by auction on Monday, Aug. 11 and seven following days, Sundays and Wednesdays excepted, of household furniture, very fine ornamental china and table

linen, valuable library of books, about 4000 gallons of beer not to be surpassed in any cellar in Suffolk, and wines consisting principally of old red port, madeira, sherry, with a few dozens of champaigne, claret, foreign malaga, mountain and Lisbon. The household furniture of the late Miss Davers, removed to Rushbrook from the abbey at Bury, was included in the sale. Also some lofty four-post bedsteads, mahogany tables and chairs, two very long sets of dinner services, plated candlesticks, etc., the property of Madam Treice. Messrs. Bullen and Bushell were the auctioneers. There was a separate catalogue for the books.

I have not been able to meet with a copy of either catalogue. There does not appear to be one at Rushbrook; and Alderman Bullen, the living representative of Messrs. Bullen and Bushell, tells me he has no business records earlier than 1820, when his father entered the business.

The Bury Post for Aug. 27, 1806, says that the madeira was sold at from £7 .. 10 .. 0 to £8 per dozen; and that the fine old English amber beer produced from 2s. 11d. to 3s. 4d. a gallon. The flock of sheep were sold in the park by the same auctioneers on Monday, Sept. 15.

However, in spite of 1703 and 1806 the house still contains something belonging to the Jermyns of the seventeenth century.

#### FURNITURE. There is a good deal of tapestry.

There are the two cabinets, ornamented with 98 pieces of silver, as the inventory of 1759 says, with the monogram of queen Henrietta Maria; her gift, we may safely assume, to lord St. Albans, her faithful servant, if nothing more.

There is the chest with the initials C.R., and containing relics treasured as the relics of a martyr.

There are the mother o' pearl chest and some other chests.

There are a certain number of bedsteads, mirrors, tables and chairs which I cannot describe, which have seen more than two centuries go by since they were brought to where they are now.

There is a shoe-horn made out of a cow's horn and with this inscription very neatly cut: ROBART MINDUM MADE THIS SHOOING HORNE FOR MISTRIS BLAKE ANNO DOMINI 1612. Who Mistris Blake was I know not.

MANUSCRIPTS. Of letters and papers there are none, neither of seventeenth century Jermyns nor of eighteenth century Davers's. But there is the



I' face p. 416.

CHEST OF KING CHARLES I. AT RUSHBROOK HALL.



inventory made in 1759, when the house was let for seven years to the duke of Cleveland. I have already given full extracts from that.

There is a gigantic pedigree with ninety seven heraldic shields beautifully drawn and painted. Its length is 12-ft. 6 inches, its breadth 2-ft. 6 inches. This is the clumsy account which it gives of itself.

*A view of antiquitie in the genealogie of the families and surname of Jermyn of Risbroke in the Co. of Suffolk, where the chiefe house hath beene of long continuance: a branch of that antient stock now remaineth in Hertfordshire, from whence John Jermyn of London, gentleman, the 3 sonne of Ralph Jermyn of Anstrey in the aforesaid county, is lineally descended, his ancestor being a younger brother of ye house of Risbroke; wherein is demonstrated their original, propagating and continuing their paternal lyne augmented by divers marriages and allied unto other eminent families, illustrated with their several coat armours and deduced unto this present year 1647.*

It is clear that the Jermyns of Anstey in Hertfordshire had this pedigree made. For their origin see pp. 185, 340. How or when it found its way to Rushbrook I know not. It was at the hall in 1749, for Tom Martin enters a memorandum in his church notes to see the old Jermyn pedigree there. Towards the end of the eighteenth century Miss Davers had it in her possession at Bury, and when Betham was writing his Baronetage he saw it there and made use of it. After some subsequent wanderings it has lately been restored to Rushbrook.

There is also an armorial shield painted on panel and framed. It bears date 1624. On the dexter half are these nine shields for Sir Thomas Jermyn, the chamberlain, who evidently had it made.

1. Jermyn.	4. Jervyll.	7. Reppes.
2. Rushbrook.	5. Gissing.	8. Burgoyne.
3. Heveningham.	6. Reddisham.	9. Bozum.

On the sinister half are these eight shields for his first wife, Catharine, daughter of Sir William Killigrew, groom of the Privy Chamber to Queen Elizabeth.

1. Killegrew.	4. Boleigh.	7. Fitz Jones.
2. Kentebury.	5. Barrell.	8. Carminow.
3. Arnewick.	6. Petit.	

His crest is a dog crowned. Hers is a lion erect. My ignorance of heraldry will not allow me to describe the shields.

This next manuscript must have been brought to Rushbrook from West Stow by the Rushbrooks, so I leave it for the West Stow volume, merely giving the title. *A newe fashion. A farce writt in haist by a very idle younge gentleman to entertaine Mr. Edward Prodger as idle as himselfe.* Edward Prodger, who had been one of the Court of Charles II, died in 1713 aged 96 years.

BOOKS. I have opened every book in the house, not so much to look at the title page as to look at the fly-leaves and see what they might tell of their former owners. There are many old books amongst them, but I imagine that they are all books that were inherited or bought by Colonel Rushbrook.

It is evident that the sale of books in 1806 after the death of Sir Charles Davers got rid of all the books which had been in the house up till then. There are now no Davers books and only one Jermyn book, and that one was evidently picked up by Colonel Rushbrook at a sale in Bury. For it bears the Dalton book-plate, and has the name of Philip James Case written on the fly leaf. Its title is: *The King's Visitatorial Power asserted [etc.] by Nathaniel Johnston, doctor in Physic. London. 1688.* And it has this manuscript inscription: *To the Right Honourable the Earle of Dover, this is humbly presented by his lordship's most humble servant, N. Johnston.*

It will be recollectcd that lord Dover supported James II in most of his illegal acts and claims. Among those acts was the attempt to force a president upon Magdalen College, Oxford, whom they would not have. This book was written in defence of James's claim, and was sent to lord Dover by the author as a likely sympathizer.

There are several books which are shown by manuscript inscriptions to have belonged to Edward Proger. These must have come from West Stow, and I will leave them for the West Stow volume.

There are several books that have somehow strayed from Ickworth.

1. *The Booke of Common Prayer etc. for the use of the church of Scotland. Edinburgh. 1637. With the Psalter pointed etc. Edinburgh. 1636.* This is the book which Charles I tried to force upon Scotland in 1637; but the tumults which it caused in Edinburgh and the opposition all over Scotland compelled him to yield. There were two impressions of this book, which are both now scarce. The first is the scarcest. This is the second.

This copy of the unfortunate book has the autographs of Willm Hervey; Tho: Hervey; Tho: & Isabella Hervey.

William Hervey must be Sir William, whose life stretched from 1585 to 1660. As his first wife was Suzan, daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn, it is just possible that that accounts for the book being at Rushbrook. But it is more likely that it did not get there till early in the nineteenth century.

Thomas Hervey was his son, whose name, always coupled with that of his wife, Isabella (May), is found in a great many of the books at Ickworth.

2. A thick quarto volume entitled *Tutte le opere di Nicolo Machiavelli*, published in 1550, has the autograph *Jo: Hervey*. This is either John Hervey, afterwards first earl of Bristol, or more likely his uncle, who joined Charles I at Oxford in 1643, and consequently had to compound for his estate at Ickworth. (See p. 254.) He was afterwards treasurer to the wife of Charles II.

3. *Les Caracteres de Theophraste etc. par M. de la Bruiere. 7th ed. Brussels. 1693.* This has the book plate of John, lord Hervey, dated 1702, with the numerous pencil marks with which he used to emphasize what he approved of.

4. *Poems by Thomas Carew Esq. London. 1640.* This also has the book plate, 1702, and pencil marks of John, lord Bristol; and also the autograph of his father and mother, Thomas & Isabella.

There are many other early and interesting books; but as I think they were only brought into the house by Col. Rushbrook in 1808 I forbear to catalogue them. Some of them belonging to the seventeenth century have the French royal arms stamped on the covers, and I thought at first that they might have belonged to Henrietta Maria. But one or more being published a year or two after her death settles that with a decisive no. They were probably bought by Col. Rushbrook when he was in France in 1802. He was a book-buyer wherever he went, even at Moscow, and the recent revolution in France had probably sent many royal and other libraries into the market.



## PORTRAITS.

---

I now come to the portraits. I shall give three lists.

1. Portraits of Jermyns and Davers's, whether at Rushbrook or anywhere else.
2. Royal and other portraits at Rushbrook now or formerly.
3. Portraits brought to Rushbrook since 1806. These of course will be Rushbrooks and their connections.

It is not always easy to say of any old portrait who it is intended to represent. The portrait itself is often dumb. The person represented has gone down into the pit. Catalogues are not infallible. Traditional information can not always be relied on. Two portraits of the same person are sometimes very different. Portraits of two different people are sometimes very like. So it is easy to go wrong in putting a name to any nameless old portrait.

If I am convicted of having done so here, I shall comfort myself with the recollection that the trustees of the National Portrait Gallery bought (as they supposed) a portrait of Henry Jermyn, earl of St. Albans, hung him, labelled him and catalogued him as such for 20 or 30 years, and then suddenly found out that he was somebody else, and he is now hung, labelled and catalogued as that somebody else.

For help in making out these lists I must express my thanks to Miss Merelina Stanley and Major Heigham for information as to their portraits, formerly the property of Professor Symonds; to the Rev. Edmund Jermyn for information from the note books of his grandfather, Dr. G. B. Jermyn, the antiquary; to Mr. Lionel Cust, director of the National Portrait Gallery, for information as to the dates of costumes.

I must also enter here a scrappy and blundering, but most useful note which Tom Martin made among his Rushbrook church notes in 1749. I give the church notes further on. I only set down here his notes about the hall. It is most curious that out of eight portraits to which he gives a name, I believe in five cases that name is wrong. And yet in spite of it his note has been valuable. This is all he says :—

*See the old Jermyn pedigree at the hall.*

*Sir Archibald Erskin at length. Lord St. Albans in ye garter robes.*

*The dining room is below stairs.*

*King James I.* }     *Prince Henry at full length with a gun upon a rest.*     *Queen Ann.*  
an original. }

*Duchess of Grafton when young.—Bab May and six Beauties hanging round him.—Mrs. Corrance by Sir Godfrey Kneller.*

The names which I believe to be wrong, as I shall presently show, are Sir Archibald Erskin, King James, Queen Ann and Prince Henry, and Bab May. I think all these pictures can be traced and rightly named.

#### LIST No. I.

##### I. EDMUND JERMYN. Brother of Sir Ambrose. Died 1573.

**DESCRIPTION.** Three quarters length, facing you, long beard and moustache, a flower in his cap, a badge with the head of Queen Elizabeth is suspended by a long ribband round his neck, he holds his glove in his right hand, his left is on his hip.—In the right hand corner is the simple Jermyn shield, with a greyhound's head for crest.

There are three copies of this portrait. Which, if any, are copies in the literal sense of the word I know not. But the inscription seems to show that No. 3 is the one originally made for and belonging to the Town, and that No. 2 has at some time or other been copied from No. 1.

No. 1 is at Rushbrook over the great staircase. It has this inscription : *Edmund Jermyn Esqr. of Rushbrooke, who gave an annuitie of 40 pounds per annum for ever to the Poore of Bury St. Ed.*

No. 2 is in the Guildhall at Bury, and belongs to the Corporation. The inscription is exactly the same as in the Rushbrook picture.

No. 3 belongs to Dr. Hugh Jermyn, bishop of Brechin. It was given to his father, Dr. G. B. Jermyn, the antiquary, by Col. Rushbrook. The inscription is in black letter and is slightly different from that on the other copies. *Edmund Jermyn esquier a worthy Benefactor, whou gave an Annuitie of 40 £ p. annum to contynue for ever towards the Relief of the poore of this Toweue of Bury. 1567.*

## II. SIR ROBERT JERMYN. Born c. 1540. Died 1614.

WHERE. At Forbes court, belonging to Dr. Hugh Jermyn, bishop of Brechin.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, facing you, with beard and moustache, and ruff.—In the left hand corner is a shield with nine coats; crest a talbot; mottoe, Nec ab oriente, nec occidente.

HISTORY. The Rev. Edmund Jermyn tells me that he believes that this portrait was given to his grandfather, Dr. G. B. Jermyn, by the first Marquis of Bristol. He also tells me that there is some story that the Corporation of Bury, or the Guildhall Feoffees, parted with their copies of Edmund and Sir Robert, which are the ones now belonging to the bishop, and had new copies made. This may be true of Edmund, but it cannot be of Sir Robert, as there is no portrait of him at Bury. As there is no portrait of Sir Robert at Rushbrook I can't help thinking that this one may have been given to Dr. G. B. Jermyn by Col. Rushbrook, who when he gave it thought he was giving a duplicate, taking one of Sir Thomas to be one of Sir Robert. (See VI. No. 2.)

Or another thing is possible. In Blomfield's Norfolk, I, 280, under Riddlesworth, mention is made of a portrait there "of one of the Jermyn family," with a shield of nine coats: viz. Jermyn, Rushbrook, Heveningham, Jervill, Gissing, Redsham, Reppes, Burgoine, Botesham; and mottoe as above.

It is possible that this is the portrait of Sir Robert now belonging to the bishop of Brechin. Riddlesworth belonged to the Drurys. From the Drurys it passed by inheritance in the middle of the eighteenth century to the Wakes. A manuscript note in my copy of Blomfield says: *Sir William Wake sold it c. 1790 to Silvanus Bevan, who c. 1810 sold it to Thomas Thornhill. Mr. Bevan took down the old hall, and built a new house and made many plantations.*

III. JUDITH, daughter of Sir George and Dorothy Blagge, and wife of Sir Robert Jermyn. Died 1614.

WHERE. At Boxted, belonging to Mr. John Weller Poley.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, nearly facing you, quadruple chain round her neck and a great deal of lace. In the corner is a shield, Jermyn impaling Blagge. Below is this inscription: Virtute contractum. 1575.

IV. ANN, daughter of Sir Robert Jermyn and wife of Sir William Poley. Died 1658.

WHERE. At Boxted, belonging to Mr. John Weller Poley.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, almost facing you, with much lace. In an oval, but square frame. Masculine face.

A flat stone in Boxted church says that she was buried there on Palm Sunday, April 4, 1658.

V. SUZAN, youngest daughter of Sir Robert Jermyn and first wife of Sir William Hervey. Died 1638.

WHERE. At Ickworth, belonging to the Marquis of Bristol. Her husband is also there, but I do not include sons in law in this list.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, facing you, with ruff.

I possess water-colour copies of this portrait and of one of her husband, probably done by Silvester Harding or his son George.

VI. SIR THOMAS JERMYN. Born 1573. Died 1645.

Of him there are these two portraits.

No. 1. WHERE. At Carlton Colville near Lowestoft, belonging to Mrs. Andrews.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, nearly full face, turned to your left, with ruff. In the left hand corner is written, AET. 53.

HISTORY. Mrs. Andrews tells me that she knows nothing about this picture except that her father had it as long as she can recollect, and that it was always called Sir Thomas Jermyn. Her father was the Rev. Edward Jermyn,

who died in 1848 aged 76 years, having been 41 years rector of Carlton Colville. He was a son of Captain Robert Jermyn R.N. It is not certain how these Jermyns were connected with those of Rushbrook.

This portrait must have been painted in 1626. By Mrs. Andrews' kind permission I have had it photographed, and it will be found facing p. 224.

No. 2. WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, standing, facing you, with tall hat on, staff in his right hand as Comptroller of the king's household, one gauntlet on and the other off, beard, whiskers and moustache all cut short. In the left hand corner is the simple Jermyn shield and crest. In the right hand corner is inscribed: *ÆTA: SUÆ 66. ANNO DNI 1622.*

HISTORY. This portrait was exhibited at Bury St. Edmunds in 1861 as Sir Robert Jermyn, which makes me think that Col. Rushbrook may have given away the real Sir Robert, thinking it was a duplicate.—The age 66 is probably right, but the year 1622 is certainly wrong. It should be 1639. He was not Comptroller till 1638, nor 66 till 1639. The age and date were too faint to show on the photogravure, which will be found facing p. 232.—Mr. Edmund Jermyn possesses a good water-colour copy of this portrait, probably done by his grandfather, G. B. Jermyn.

VII. CATHERINE, daughter of Sir William Killegrew, and first wife of Sir Thomas Jermyn, the Comptroller.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, pearl necklace and pendant, gold locket, a double chain comes from under her ruff down to the point of her stomacher, fan in her right hand which rests on a table with a red cloth, black dress, light reddish hair.

HISTORY. I have no certain knowledge that this portrait represents this or any lady Jermyn, but it is extremely probable. Mr. Edmund Jermyn tells me that there is a water-colour copy of it in Dr. G. B. Jermyn's manuscript book, and that it is there called Mary Newton, the second wife of Sir Thomas. But that is impossible. The portrait is, if anything, too early for his first wife, and is certainly so for his second, who must have been about forty years her junior.

VIII. Lady and little girl of the time of James I.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, both facing you, standing side by side, the lady's right hand on the girl, who is dressed in brown. The lady about 40, the girl about 8 years.

HISTORY. This is a large squarish picture. I cannot put a certain name to the lady, but it is very likely to be another portrait of Catherine, first wife of Sir Thomas Jermyn, with her little girl who was poisoned. (See p. 343.) Or, not so likely, it might be Dorothy, the wife of young Robert Jermyn, with one of her daughters. See p. 223.

IX. THOMAS JERMYN, the Compounder. Born 1604. Died 1659.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, sitting turned a little to your right but facing you, right hand on a table, moustache, Vandyke collar.

HISTORY. I presume that this is the portrait mentioned in the will of his widow, Rebecka, lady Brouncker. She desires that "it may be sent to Rushbrooke to be hang'd up there." See p. 159. He bears a strong likeness to his brother, lord St. Albans.

A photogravure of this portrait will be found facing p. 239.

X. REBECKA, daughter of —— Rodway, wife (1) of Thomas Jermyn, the Compounder, (2) of Henry, lord Brouncker. Died 1694.

WHERE. At Hunston hall, belonging to Major Heigham.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, standing, looking to your left, blue dress, pearl necklace, roses in her hand, hills in the background.

HISTORY. This portrait came to the Heigham family from Professor Symonds, whose neice, Elizabeth Symonds, married the Rev. Henry Heigham of Hunston hall.

XI. HENRY JERMYN, EARL OF ST. ALBANS. Born c. 1605.  
Died 1684.

Of him there appear to be at least seven portraits, viz. three at Rushbrook, one at Ickworth, one formerly at Stanmore, two formerly at Strawberry hill.

No. 1. WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the library.

DESCRIPTION. Whole length, standing, a little under life size, young, turning a little to your right, yellowish or reddish hair, black dress with white Vandyke collar, with column behind him.

HISTORY. This, I presume, is the portrait of him mentioned in the lease of 1759 as being then in a room in the west wing, room No. 1 in my plan. The head and shoulders have been photogravured for Mr. Dasent's History of St. James' Square.

No. 2. WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the entrance hall.

DESCRIPTION. Whole length, more than life size, standing, slightly turned to left, in robes, with staff in his right hand, looks youngish.

HISTORY. This must be the portrait which Tom Martin saw at Rushbrook in 1749, and which he describes as "lord St. Albans in ye garter robes." If the robes are garter robes, and if the staff is his as lord chamberlain of the king's household, then the date of the portrait must lie between May, 1672, and Sept. 1674. But he looks so much younger than he was then that it has occurred to me whether the robes are coronation robes, and whether he holds a staff as lord chamberlain to Henrietta Maria. This would throw the portrait back twelve years at least.

No. 3. WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, facing you, figure slightly towards your left, black dress, Vandyke collar.

This portrait is so very like that of his brother, Thomas the Compounder, that it makes one wonder whether this is not also him, or whether he is not also Henry.

No. 4. WHERE. At Ickworth, belonging to lord Bristol.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, standing.

## No. 5. WHERE. Where?

DESCRIPTION. Not having seen this portrait I must describe it from the engraving.—Half length, facing you, figure slightly turned towards your left; he wears the collar and George of the Order of the Garter, and the badge is partly visible on his left shoulder.

HISTORY. This portrait, by Lely, is mentioned in Lysons' *Environs of London*, III, 394, as being then (1792) at Stanmore with other historical portraits. Mr. George Drummond of Stanmore had then lately died, and the estate belonged to his heir, a minor. Mr. George Drummond of Swaylands tells me that his grandfather sold some pictures at Christie's on June 27, 1840, and that this portrait was No. 36 in the catalogue. Messrs. Christie, Manson & Woods tell me that it then fetched £16 5s. 6d., and was bought by Mr. Rodd. Who he was and where it is now I know not.

The engraving was published by E. Evans, 1, Great Queen Street, London. S. Harding delineavit. Godfrey sculpsit.

## No. 6. WHERE. Where?

HISTORY. Lot 64 on the twentyfirst day of the Strawberry hill sale, May 18, 1842, was a portrait of Henry Jermyn by Old Stone. It was bought by the duke of Sutherland for £27 6s. od.

## No. 7. WHERE. Where?

HISTORY. In Bromley's Catalogue of Engraved portraits is mentioned one of Henry Jermyn from a portrait by Lely at the earl of Orford's. There is no such portrait in the sale catalogue of 1842, and it occurs to me that No. 6 and No. 7 may be the same, Lely being Bromley's mistake for Old Stone.

ENGRAVINGS. It must be one of these last two portraits, if they be two, which S. Harding delineavit and W. H. Gardner sculpsit "from an original picture at Strawberry Hill." A photogravure of this engraving will be found at p. 249.

There is another engraving of the same Strawberry hill portrait with a facsimile of Henry Jermyn's autograph from an original letter in the possession of John Thane.

There is yet another engraving of this same portrait to be found in an edition of the *Memoires de Comte de Grammont*. S. Harding delineavit. Schiavonetti sculpsit. 1792.

And there is yet one more, a very poor one, which E. Scriven sculpsit, published by Miller and Carpenter in 1810.

OTHER PORTRAITS. In 1846 Mr. R. Vernon exhibited a portrait of the earl of St. Albans at the British Institution. I dont know whether this was one of those that I have mentioned or not.

In the earlier catalogues of the National Portrait Gallery there was entered a portrait of Henry Jermyn, earl of St. Albans, by Lely, which had been bought of Mr. Gale in 1865 by the directors. But Mr. Lionel Cust tells me that it has since been found to be a portrait of Thomas, lord Clifford, and it now hangs under his name.

In a letter of terrific length from Evelyn to his fellow-diarist, Pepys, dated Aug. 12, 1689, he mentions a great number of portraits that he recollects to have seen in the house of lord Clarendon. Amongst them were Francis Bacon and Henry Jermyn. (III. 301. ed. 1900.) It has occurred to me that these may be the two portraits now in the entrance hall at Rushbrook. If not, here is another portrait of the earl of St. Albans.

Henry Jermyn figures in Copley's painting of Charles I demanding the five members. But he has no right to figure in it, as he was not a member of the long parliament, and at the time was a refugee in France or Holland. See p.p. 252. 345.

XII. HENRY JERMYN, LORD DOVER. Born 1636. Died 1708.

No. 1. WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, figure to left but face turned towards you, baton in hand, armour visible on left arm.

No. 2. WHERE. At Cheveley, belonging to Col. H. McCalmont.

DESCRIPTION. As No. 1.

HISTORY. This portrait, No. 2, was at Hengrave till the sale there in 1897, soon after which it very appropriately went to Cheveley. From it the photogravure is made which faces p. 310.

Since this was written the sudden death of Col. McCalmont has occurred, by whose courtesy I had been permitted to have it photographed.

XIII. HENRIETTA, daughter of Thomas Jermyn the compounder, and wife of Henry Gage, fourth son of lady Penelope Gage.

WHERE. At Rushbrook over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Full length, standing, in blue dress, with tulip in her hand. Behind are two columns, on which is a shield, Gage impaling Jermyn; and this inscription : *Henrietta Jermyn, daughter of Thomas Jermyn Esquire of Rushbrooke, married to Hen. Gage Esq. of Hengrave in the County of Suffolk.* (Age and date illegible).

XIV. MARY, daughter of Henry Merry, wife of Thomas, lord Jermyn.  
Died 1713.

There appear to be two portraits of her, but I do not feel quite sure of the one at Rushbrook. It might be Rebecka, lady Brouncker.

No. 1. WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, sitting on a chair, turned towards your left but looking at you, in a blue dress.

No. 2. WHERE. At Heathfield in Sussex, belonging to Miss Merelina Stanley.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, bust towards your right, face turned towards you, pearl necklace.

HISTORY. This portrait formerly belonged to Professor Symonds.

XV. to XXI. FOUR BOYS AND THREE GIRLS.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. These seven portraits of children are small half lengths, in uniform black frames. Their ages seem to range from about 8 to 16. One little boy is feeding a parrot. If they are all brothers and sisters, they must be the children of the second Sir Robert Davers, because Thomas, lord Jermyn, only had one boy who lived more than a year. But possibly some of them are lord Jermyn's children, and some are the second Sir Robert's. The little boy feeding a parrot might be a little Barbadoes-born Davers feeding a Barbadoes-born bird. One of the boys is probably young Thomas Jermyn, who was killed by the falling of a mast. See p. 307.

XXII. MERELINA, sixth daughter of Thomas, lord Jermyn, wife (1) of Sir Thomas Spring, (2) of Sir William Gage. Died 1727.

WHERE. At Hunston hall, the property of Major Heigham.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, facing you, slightly turned to your left, brown dress with pearl clasps, not quite life size.

HISTORY. An inscription at the back says, *This picture was given to Lady Spring by Mrs. Fisher.* Major Heigham tells me that his father bought this picture at a sale in Bury about twenty years ago.

Miss Stanley possesses a portrait of this lady's first husband, Sir Thomas Spring, but as my catalogue does not include sons in law I omit it.

XXIII. SIR ROBERT DAVERS. 1st Bart. Died 1685.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, sitting, slightly turned to your right, right arm on a table, left hand on a dog. On the dog's collar is written *Sir Robt Davers Bart.* On the table is written *Æs 66. anno 1683.*

A photogravure of this portrait will be found facing p. 349.

XXIV. SIR ROBERT DAVERS, 2nd Bart. Died 1722.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, sitting, in a brown coat and wig.

XXV. SIR ROBERT DAVERS, 3rd Bart. Died 1723.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, standing, in red dress, hat under his left arm.

XXVI. ADMIRAL THOMAS DAVERS. Born 1689. Died 1746.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, standing, facing you, in blue dress, hand on his sword which is slung, sea and battleship in background.

The dress does not necessarily imply that this is a naval officer, but the ship in the background makes it probable that it was. I therefore attribute it to Admiral Davers, whose date agrees thereto.

XXVII. MARY, eldest daughter of Sir Robert Davers, 2nd Bart., and wife of Clement Corrane of Rougham. Died 1723.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, in a room on the ground floor in the east wing, No. 18 in my plan, formerly the bedroom of Sir Robert Davers, 5th Bart.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, standing, facing you, in a blue dress.

I am not absolutely certain about this being Mrs. Corrane; but as it is a Knellerian portrait, and as Tom Martin (quoted at p. 421) mentions a portrait of Mrs. Corrane by Kneller as being at Rushbrook in 1749, this is very likely to be her.

XXVIII. ? ANOTHER DAUGHTER of Sir Robert Davers ?

WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the schoolroom.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, sitting, facing you, blue dress.

HISTORY. This picture is mentioned, but not named, in the lease of 1759, being then where it is now, in the room over the eating room. I merely guess that it may be a daughter of the second Sir Robert Davers, as the date agrees. Mrs. Pake is not unlikely. Brook of Bury might be the artist.

XXIX. SIR JERMYN DAVERS, 4th Bart. Born c. 1686. Died 1743.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, standing, towards your right, brown coat, right hand on table.

XXX. MARGARETTA, daughter of Rev. Edward Green, wife of Sir Jermyn Davers. Died 1780 aged 85 years.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, sitting, in white dress, blue curtain in the background.

XXXI. MARY DAVERS, daughter of Sir Jermyn Davers. Born 1730.  
Died unmarried 1805.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, sitting, facing you, pink and white dress, book in her left hand, head resting on her right hand.

I imagine that this portrait represents Miss Davers, but I have no certain proof of it.

XXXII. ELIZABETH, daughter of Sir Jermyn Davers, wife of Frederick Hervey, bishop of Derry and earl of Bristol. Born 1733. Died 1800.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, green dress, sitting with book on her lap and facing a child standing, whom apparently she is teaching to read.

HISTORY. The child must be her youngest daughter Louisa, born in 1767, now eleven years old, afterwards the wife of the second earl of Liverpool. Lady Bristol (then Mrs. Hervey) alludes to this portrait in a letter to her daughter Elizabeth (then Mrs. Foster), dated Rome, March 25, 1778. She says: *Had I the face of Mrs. Ferguson at full grin I would sit for my picture, to indulge your affectionate desire of it . . . I had intended it for my brother, and the first sitting is over, but it promises so ill that I believe it will be only fit for my partial children, who seem to wish to preserve even the idea of what I am. Your father's is admirable, and Louisa's, though unfinished, may I think be relied on for a pretty picture and strong likeness.* (The Two Duchesses p. 43).

The only other known portrait of this lady Bristol is a miniature at Ickworth let into a press-papier, which also contains one of her husband and another of her brother, Sir Robert Davers.

XXXIII. SIR ROBERT DAVERS, 5th Bart. Born c. 1731. Died 1763.

No. 1. WHERE. At Hardwick house, Mr. Gery Milner-Gibson Cullum.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, standing towards your left but face towards you, Vandyke collar, right hand on a pile of books, left hand on a dog, a bust of Minerva, flute, music and books on the table.

HISTORY. In the right corner an inscription says: *Sir Robert Davers, Bart. died 1756.* But *died* is a mistake for *drawn*. Another inscription at the back says: *Aged 21 years, drawn at Rome, Oct. 1756, by Pompar Battoni.* If this age is right I am wrong at p. 373 in the year of his birth. A photogravure of this portrait will be found at p. 373.

No. 2. WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, standing, in military uniform.

HISTORY. As the face in this portrait resembles that in No. 1, and as the date agrees with Sir Robert, and as it is very probable that he had some military employment, I dont think there can be much doubt as to its being a portrait of him. But though more than probable it is not absolutely certain.

XXXIV. SIR CHARLES DAVERS, 6th Bart. Born 1737. Died 1806.

No. 1. WHERE. At Ickworth, belonging to lord Bristol.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, standing, bareheaded, with gun, dog and gamebag, Rushbrook hall in the background.

No. 2. WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the dining room.

DESCRIPTION. The same as No. 1.

In some note books and account books of Sir Joshua Reynolds, edited by Mr. William Cotton in 1859, there occurs this entry: *Aug. 1776. Sir Charles Davers. Second payment. £73 10s. Od.* Whether this applies to the Ickworth or to the Rushbrook portrait I do not know. There is no entry of the first payment.

## LIST No. II.

This is a list of portraits, not Jermyns nor Davers's, which are now or probably were once at Rushbrook.

I. JOHN FISHER, bishop of Rochester. Beheaded 1535.

WHERE. At Heathfield, belonging to Miss Merelina Stanley.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, almost facing you, slightly to your left, both hands on his lap.

HISTORY. This is believed to have come from Professor Symonds, and so is likely to have been at Rushbrook.

II. KATHARINE OF ARRAGON. First wife of Henry VIII. Died 1536.

WHERE. At Hunston hall, belonging to Major Heigham.

HISTORY. This is a Holbeinish portrait, said to be of her, and believed to have come from Professor Symonds. If it came from Rushbrook, it might have first gone there in the time of that Sir Thomas Jermyn who first acquired abbey property and died in 1552.

III. A LADY.  $\text{ÆT: SUÆ 35, A.D. 1614.}$

WHERE. At Rushbrook, near the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, facing you, elaborately dressed, a ring on the thumb of her left hand, right hand does not show, fair hair, in an oval, square frame. Her age and date are in the corner.

HISTORY. This is a very beautiful picture. If it represents a Jermyn, it might represent one of the elder daughters of Sir Robert, or Katherine (Killegrew), the wife of Sir Thomas, the comptroller. The date would about agree. As 1614 was the year in which Sir Thomas came into possession of a great inheritance, he might have commemorated it by this elaborate portrait of his wife. Mr. Lionel Cust has pointed out the likeness of the lady to Mary Sidney, Countess of Leicester. There is certainly a great likeness, but she was born c. 1555, too early by twenty-five years.

IV. FRANCIS BACON, LORD ST. ALBANS. Died 1626.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the entrance hall.

DESCRIPTION. Whole length, larger than life, standing, slightly turned to your right, black dress, a badge suspended by a ribbon round his neck, left hand on a table, on which are several articles, one of which looks like a bag with two tassells; open window with view out of it.

HISTORY. This must be the portrait which Tom Martin saw in 1749 and set down as Sir Archibald Erskine. On the strength of its likeness to portraits of Francis Bacon, pointed out to me by Mr. Lionel Cust, I set it down under his

name. The bad light and the height of the picture make it difficult to say what is on the table. One does not quite see why he is here. His having taken a title from St. Albans, as Henry Jermyn did afterwards, seems hardly a sufficient reason. But as there were portraits of the two lords in the London house of lord Clarendon, it has occurred to me that these may be they, purchased by the owner of Rushbrook after the fall of Clarendon.

V. FREDERICK, ELECTOR OF BOHEMIA.

VI. ELIZABETH, HIS WIFE, daughter of James I.

WHERE. At Hunston, belonging to Major Heigham.

HISTORY. These are believed to have come from Professor Symonds, and so were probably once at Rushbrook. I strongly suspect that they are the two portraits which Tom Martin saw at Rushbrook in 1749, and which he set down as James I and Ann of Denmark.

VII. PRINCE RUPERT. Son of V and VI. Died 1682.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Large picture, small full length, small boy, holding his hat in his right hand, with gun on a rest, a schloss and river in the background.

HISTORY. I much more than suspect that this is the portrait which Tom Martin saw in 1749 and which he set down as Prince Henry. The gun on a rest seems to settle it. He was right in taking him to be a son of V and VI, but as he had them wrong he was bound to have the son wrong too. The schloss points to a foreign prince, and so Prince Rupert or one of his brothers becomes a moral certainty.

VIII. CHARLES I. Beheaded 1649.

No. 1. WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the library.

DESCRIPTION. Small full length, standing, facing you, robes and plumed hat, crown, sceptre and orb on a table.

No. 2. WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the library.

DESCRIPTION. Small full length, on horseback, going to your left, man on foot holding his helmet.

IX. HENRIETTA MARIA. Died 1669.

No. 1. WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the library.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, sitting towards your left, face turned towards you, pearl necklace and earrings, bluish dress, flowers in her left hand, right arm on a table, on which is a crown.

No. 2. WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the library.

DESCRIPTION. Small full length, sitting, blue dress, table with red cloth, tiled floor, view out of window.

X. THOMAS WENTWORTH, EARL OF STRAFFORD. Beheaded 1641.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the library.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, full face, black dress with broad white collar.

XI. RALPH, LORD HOPTON, AND ANOTHER. Died 1652.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the library.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, elderly man sitting down, younger man standing by his side, both in a black dress with broad white collar. The younger man has a broad red band coming over one shoulder and disappearing under the other arm.

HISTORY. There is a strong family likeness between the two men. The elder is lord Hopton, who left no son. Who the younger is I know not.

XII. DUKE OF HAMILTON. I dont know whether this is James, 1st duke, who was beheaded in 1649, or his brother William, 2nd duke, who was mortally wounded at the battle of Worcester in 1651.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the library.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, standing, towards your left but face turned towards you, dark and gloomy countenance, the star of the Order of the Garter on his left arm.

XIII. MIDDLE AGED MAN temp. Charles I.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the library.

DESCRIPTION. Small full length, standing, right hand holding a stick [?], gauntlets on, helmet on a table with green cloth.

XIV. CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA. Died 1705.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the library.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, sitting towards your right, pearl necklace and earrings, black dress, ermine cloak on her chair, red curtain in the background.

XV. EDWARD PROGER. Died 1713 aged 96.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, in the library.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, looking to your left, no moustache or beard, armour.

HISTORY. This portrait was probably brought from West Stow to Rushbrook by the Rushbrooks. (See West Stow registers and annals.) But I include him in this list, as he was one of the Court of Charles II, and his portrait might have been brought here by lord St. Albans.

XVI. NELL GWYN. Died 1687.

No. 1. WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, sitting, facing you, left hand on a vase which is on a table.

No. 2. WHERE. At Hunston, belonging to Major Heigham.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, sitting.

HISTORY. This portrait is believed to have come from Professor Symonds, and so was probably once at Rushbrook.

XVII. MRS. NOTT.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, sitting, facing you, with book on her lap, in blue and red.

XVIII. BARBARA VILLIERS, DUCHESS OF CLEVELAND.  
1640—1709.

WHERE. At Hunston, belonging to Major Heigham.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, standing.

HISTORY. This is believed to have come from Professor Symonds, and so was probably once at Rushbrook.

XIX. LOUISA, DUCHESS OF PORTSMOUTH. 1646—1734.

WHERE. At Hunston, belonging to Major Heigham.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, sitting.

HISTORY. This is believed to have come from Professor Symonds, and so was probably once at Rushbrook.

XX to XXV. SIX LADIES OF THE COURT OF CHARLES II.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Head and shoulders, small, all in uniform frames.

HISTORY. Mr. Lionel Cust tells me that they are probably by Theodore Russel after Vandyke. These must be the portraits seen by Tom Martin in 1749 when he set down, “Bab May and 5 Beauties hanging round him.” Here are the beauties, but where is Bab May?

XXVI. ? BAB MAY ? Died 1698.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Small, head and shoulders, turned towards you, armour.

HISTORY. This portrait is uniform in size and frame with the six beauties, and so I take it to be the portrait which Tom Martin set down as Bab May. But Bab May was no man of war, and is not likely to have worn armour. So it is very doubtful whether this be him. It is more likely that Tom Martin made another mistake.

XXVII. A MAN temp. William III.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, figure towards your left, but face towards you.

XXVIII. LADY BARBARA HERVEY. Twelfth child of John, first earl of Bristol, by his second wife. Born 1709. Died 1727.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, sitting on a wall, facing you, in a blue dress.

HISTORY. This is called lady Barbara, but I know not on what grounds. No mention of a portrait of lady Barbara is in her father's account books, but they show that Fayram painted her elder sister, Ann, in 1728, and this may be that portrait. Lady Ann died in 1771 at her house in the churchyard at Bury. Lady Davers and Miss Davers were then living within a stone-throw of that house, and may have become possessed of her portrait, and so it ultimately got to Rushbrook. But this is only one guess built up upon another one.

XXIX. LADY LOUISA CAROLINA ISABELLA HERVEY. Sixteenth child of John, first earl of Bristol, by his second wife. Born 1715. Died 1770.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, at the foot of the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. A small child, full length, lying down, very little clothing.

HISTORY. Her name and title, as above, are written in the corner. Her father's account books show that Brook, a Bury artist, painted her in 1716, when she was a year old. This is probably that picture. How it got to Rushbrook I know not, but probably in the company of XXVIII. George I was her godfather, the Princess of Wales was her godmother. She married Sir Robert Smyth, and their son, Hervey Smyth, was aid-de-camp to General Wolfe at the time of his death, and figures in West's picture.

XXX. CASPARUS, ADMIRAL DE FRANCE.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, over the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Head and bust, face turned towards you, right hand shows, in armour.—Inscription, as above, in right hand corner.

XXXI. MARIA ANN FITZHERBERT. Morganatic wife of George IV Born 1756. Died 1837.

WHERE. At Rushbrook, at the foot of the great staircase.

DESCRIPTION. Head and bust, looking to your left, white dress.

## LIST No. III.

These portraits have come to Rushbrook since 1806, when the Davers's became extinct.

I. BARHAM RUSHBROOK of West Stow. Died 1782.

II. ROBERT RUSHBROOK. Died 1829.

DESCRIPTION. Three quarters length, with dog and gamebag, gun under right arm, Rushbrook hall in the background.

This is an obvious copy as far as surroundings go of the picture of Sir Charles Davers.

III. ROBERT RUSHBROOK. M.P. Died 1845.

No. 1. DESCRIPTION. Whole length, sitting, wearing uniform of Suffolk Militia, dog lying at his feet, book in left hand, water, ships and town in the background.

No. 2. Half length.

IV. FRANCES, wife of Col. Rushbrook, M.P. Died 1851.

V. FREDERICK WILLIAM, 1st Marquis of Bristol. Died 1859.

This is a copy of a portrait by Lawrence at Ickworth.

VI. MRS. TRIMMER. Born 1741. Died 1810.

DESCRIPTION. Half length, sitting before a table, pen in one hand, spectacles in the other, folio Bible and other books on the table.

This is a copy of a portrait by Howard in the National Portrait Gallery.

Other Trimmer portraits I cannot particularize.



## THE FOLKES FAMILY

In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and I know not how much earlier, there was a well-to-do family belonging to the class of yeomen to be found in several villages in the county of Cambridge. Folkes was its name. There was a John Folkes of Swaffham Bulbeck who subscribed £25 towards repelling the Spanish Armada in 1588. There was a William Folkes had lands in Burrow Green valued at £20, as the subsidy rolls for 1640 show. In Southam (Soham?) there was a Martin Folkes in 1612. In Cheveley the registers, tablets and flag stones show an abundance of them. They abounded in the county of Cambridge, and in different branches they had an especial liking for the christian name of Martin. In fact they sprang from the soil of Cambridgeshire, and grew there for many generations, as naturally as certain plants grow in the chalk, or as certain birds are found in the moors.

But when in the middle of the eighteenth century one of them was baronetted, straightway the baronetages of the day thought fit to despise these honest ancestors and to derive him from a knightly family in Staffordshire called Fowke. I dont know whether the two names are the same in their origin or not. Possibly they are. But at any rate Martin Folkes, the first baronet, owed nothing to the Fowkes of Staffordshire, but owed all he had and all he was to the Folkes's of Cambridgeshire. To derive him from Staffordshire was as if a man should pluck a flower growing on the chalk and declare that he had found it in the fen. The error was not one of those accidental ones that are hard to avoid, but a wilful one, born of snobbishness and false ideas of merit.

I. It was a MARTIN FOLKES from the county of Cambridge who came and settled down in Rushbrook in or before 1618. Mr. J. J. Muskett tells me that there can be no reasonable doubt as to his being that particular Martin Folkes who was baptized at Westley Waterless in Cambridgeshire on Nov. 5, 1579, the son of William and Agnes.

He came to Rushbrook as land-steward to Sir Thomas Jermyn, the comptroller, and probably occupied the Hall farm. In his Autobiography Arthur Young says that his ancestors bought Bradfield hall of Sir Thomas Jermyn in 1620.

*The steward who acted for Sir Thomas was Martin Folkes, ancestor of the present Sir Martin Folkes. And here it is curious to observe the different results affecting the posterity of the private gentleman who purchases and of the steward of the great man who sells.—I am a poor little gentleman, and Sir Martin Folkes owner of an estate not far short of £10,000 a year.* P. 2.

Soon after coming to Rushbrook Martin Folkes began to bring children to the font. These are they whom he brought in the course of thirteen years.

Martin 1619. William 1620. Judith 1621. Margaret 1625.  
Elizabeth 1626. Thomas 1629. Simon 1631.

In 1621 he buried his first wife, Elizabeth; in 1635 he buried his second wife, Margaret.

In June, 1637, he died, and was buried, not at Rushbrook with his wives, but at his native Westley Waterless.

Mr. Muskett kindly sends me the abstract of his will. But as it will be fully printed with an account of the Folkes family in a forthcoming part of Suffolk Manorial Families, I will not lengthen this already over-long volume with it. He mentions all the above children except William, who died in infancy. He also mentions his brother ffewder, which must mean the Theodore Folkes who was buried at Rushbrook in 1641.

II. MARTIN FOLKES, his son, baptized in 1619, succeeded him at Rushbrook. These were the children whom he brought to the font at Rushbrook.

Martin 1640. Edward 1642. Elizabeth 1642. Ann 1646.  
Judith 1650. Simon 1652. Thomas 1654.

Martin's name will be found in a subscription list at p. 78, and as a witness to the will of Sir Thomas Jermyn in 1645.

He was buried in July, 1671, and Elizabeth his widow in 1687. Their tombstones are in the churchyard. See p. 94. Nos. 14, 15.

III. The third generation did not remain much longer at Rushbrook, though they kept up a connection with the Jermyns as trustees and executors. They became lawyers, and married heiresses, and went off. I will just set down what befell the above-mentioned seven children of Martin II.

I. MARTIN. Baptized in 1640, was a barrister, of Grays Inn. His name will be found in a subscription list at p. 79. He was one of the executors of the will of Henry Jermyn, lord St. Albans. In 1683 he married Dorothy Hovell, daughter

and co-heiress of Sir William Hovell, of Hillington in Norfolk. This brought him to Hillington, where he died and was buried in Feb. 1705. His eldest son, the fourth Martin in succession, was the famous antiquary and first baronet. (Foster's London Mar. Lic. Blomfield's Norfolk.)

2. EDWARD. Buried at Rushbrook in Feb. 1690.

3. SIMON. I think it must be he who married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Hanson of Barbadoes, and whose daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, married Sir Thomas Berney, 5th Bart. The Barbadoes connection was probably somehow a result of the Davers's coming to Rushbrook.

4. THOMAS. He was a lawyer, and executor of the wills of Thomas, lord Jermyn, and Henry, lord Dover. I think he lived for a time in Bury, where Judith, his first wife, was buried Jan. 18, 1683/4. The register of St. James' parish has the entry of her burial, but St. Mary's churchyard (according to Tom Martin) had her tombstone.

In or about 1704 he bought Great Barton from the Audley family. Here five children by Silence, his second wife, were buried: viz.

Elizabeth 1705. Martin 1710. Margaret 1711. Thomas 1712.

On Dec. 5, 1730, he was buried at Great Barton, and Silence, his widow in Jan. 1735.

His only surviving daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, was the second wife of Sir Thomas Hanmer, who by this marriage became possessed of Barton. After her marriage she eloped with Thomas Hervey, younger son of the first earl of Bristol. She was buried at Barton on March 29, 1741.

5. ELIZABETH FOLKES was married (1) in 1666 to James Reeve of South Elmham: (2) in 1681 to Edmund Swanton, rector of Lakenheath.

6. ANN was married in 1671 to John Challis of Bury St. Edmunds. I expect that these were the parents of James Challis, who was rector of West Stow from 1708 to 1742, and rector of Pakenham from 1722 to 1742, when he died.

7. JUDITH was married in 1669 to John Dickinson of Bury St. Edmunds.

The two boys, MARTIN and EDWARD FOLKES, whom I have mentioned at p. 245 as going to Bury Grammar School in 1656, were sons of Martin No. II.

The Folkes mentioned at p. 358, whose not being made a J.P. excited the anger of Sir Robert Davers, must be Thomas of Barton. In spite of Sir R. D.'s assertion I think he was or had been an attorney.

---

TOM MARTIN'S NOTES. 1749.

---

Two thick quarto manuscript volumes at Hardwick House, near Bury St. Edmunds, contain Tom Martin's notes on Suffolk churches. Mr. Cullum has kindly allowed me access to them. These are his notes on Rushbrook. I leave out the monumental inscriptions which I have already printed.

*Rushbrook. Aug. 26, 1749. Fully taken.*

*Church tiled. Chancell and south isle leaded. South porch tiled. Square steeple. Three bells and Dr. Neden says modern ones.*

*At each end of the Communion table is a large monument, rais'd and cover'd with freestone, but without any inscription. These arms are painted six times over on the north side monument, viz. twice at ye head and four times on the front of it. [Jermyn impaling Spring.] On that at the south side are the following escutcheons. [Six are drawn.]*

*Our Saviour's crucifixion painted on canvas over the altar, and above it I.H.S. in golden letters, with a glory archwise over all. The Lord's prayer, creed and commandments well painted in golden letters upon the wainscot.*

*The inscription to Penelope Pake is mentioned as being upon a black flat marble in ye chancell under the north side of ye freestone monument dividing the chancell and south chapel.*

*In the arch dividing the chancell and south chapel is another large freestone monument like those within the Communion rails with these arms painted six times thereon. [Jermyn impaling Bernard.] I think they have all three been fresh painted since their first erections.*

*Hatchments in Rushbrook church.*

*Davers & Jermyn quartered with jay for crest.*

*Davers & Jermyn with an inescutcheon, no crest.*

*Davers & Jermyn with an inescutcheon, with crest.*

*On the font are seven coats lately painted:*

*Jermyn & Heveningham:*

*do & Clopton impaled:*

*do & Killegrew impaled:*

*do & Spring:*

*Jermyn & Rushbrook:*

*do & 3 hearts:*

*do & Poley.*

*The 8th side is fix'd against a pillar of church.*

*The Communion cloath is of purple velvet verg'd with silk, and in front this sort of cross. [Maltese.]*

*A noble park and seat near the church, and two buildings for Almes people in this parish.*

*In the churchyard at the east end of the chancell is a tomb for the late Mr. Folkes of Barton's father and mother, which take and see the old Jermyn pedigree at ye hall and ye oldest register.*

*These coats are fix'd in the wall of the house. [Drawings of five shields, but only two are filled in, viz. Nos. 7, 8, described on p. 403.]*

Then follow his notes on the pictures in the house, which I have already printed.

From these church notes we may gather that within the Communion rails, one on each side of the Communion table, stood two large freestone monuments. Neither had any inscription, but the shields showed that the one on the north side was to Sir Thomas Jermyn who died in 1552, and the one on the south side was to Sir Robert Jermyn, his grandson, who died in 1614. Also, in the arch between the chancel and the south chapel, was a large altar monument with no inscription, but evidently to Thomas Jermyn, who died in 1504, for on the shield was Jermyn impaling the Bernard bear. Of these three monuments not a vestige remains.

Of other altar-shaped monuments, which formerly blocked up the chancel, slabs and fragments remain in various positions. I have given the inscriptions on them at p. 84, etc.



## SHORT NOTES.

---

I. THOMAS BADBY. In the annals of his nephew, Sir Robert Jermyn, p. 210, we met with this good Protestant, to whom there is a mural brass in the chancel of Rushbrook church. It is he to whom Bury St. Edmunds is indebted for the Shire hall. By deed dated July 12, 1578, he gave the building called the Shire house near the School hall street, and a piece of ground on the north side thereof, 60 feet long and 12 feet broad, lately part of the possessions of Bury abbey and purchased of John Eyres, in trust that the Feoffees should use it for sessions of the Justices of the Peace and of assizes and gaol delivery and other public purposes.—Amongst the photographs in railway carriages by which the G.E.R. endeavour to attract travellers to their line is one of the old manor house of Layemarney in Essex, which was the home of the Badbys.

II. DELARIVIERE. I have mentioned that within my recollection there was a woman at Horringer with this christian name, which was always shortened into Dilly. This seems to have been a familiar form of the name two hundred years ago. In a volume of poems by Major Richardson Pack, printed in 1725, is an extempore epistle to Mrs. Merelina Spring, which ends thus:—

Commend me then in short to all,  
Who live and laugh at Hengrave hall;  
From little Dilly sly and sleek,  
To Molly with the dimpled cheek.

Dilly, Molly and Merelina Spring were three of the daughters of Sir Thomas Spring by his wife, Merelina Jermyn. Dilly died unmarried. Molly married Dr. Symonds, rector of Horringer. Merelina married Thomas Discipline, Alderman of Bury St. Edmunds.

III. HIGHWAY ROBBERY. The Bury Post for Nov. 6, 1793, has three paragraphs upon recent highway robberies.

The first was at Horringer on the previous Sunday evening. The second was at Great Barton on Wednesday evening.

*Same evening, about two hours afterwards, as Mr. Payne, butcher, of Rushbrook, was returning home, he was attempted to be stopped in the Southgate road, near the one milestone, by a footpad, who made an ineffectual snatch at his horse's bridle, and on his refusing to stop fired at him and lodged some shot in his hat, but fortunately did him no injury.*

IV. JAVELEAU. This foreign name will be found at Rushbrook about 1800. The will of Elizabeth, widow of Abraham Javelleau, of Bury St. Edmunds, periwig maker, was proved in 1732. She mentions her four sons, Abraham, Charles, etc. Richard Javelleau was buried at Great Barton in Oct. 1792. Mary Harris, widow of Richard Javelleau, died in 1847 aged 75, and has a tombstone in Ixworth churchyard.

V. JERSEY. We have seen in the Jermyn annals that for seventy years there was a connection between Jersey and the Jermyns. They were governors of Jersey from 1631 to 1703. Sir Thomas, the comptroller, was appointed Governor in 1631 with leave of non-residence. His son, Henry, lord St. Albans, was Governor from 1644 to 1665. (See p. 279.) He only paid an occasional visit there. His nephew, Thomas, lord Jermyn, was Lieut-Governor and then Governor till his death in 1703. We have seen that he was occasionally resident there, and probably some of his children were born there.

Information comes to me from Jersey, just in time, that lately in an old cupboard at Elizabeth Castle a set of Communion plate has been found. Miss Ida Jermyn kindly sends me the following account of it by Col. C. P. Le Cornu.

The church plate at Elizabeth Castle consists of a flagon, chalice and paten.

The flagon is tall, tankard form; date mark 1608. Maker's mark W. R. It bears the arms of lord Essex.

The chalice is plain on ballister stem; hall mark illegible; maker's mark, partly distinguishable, would make it 1612. It bears the arms of Jermyn.

The paten is small tazza form; date mark 1621. It bears the Jermyn crest.

I gather that there is documentary evidence to show that in 1641 Sir Thomas Jermyn gave a chalice and paten to each of the two castles in Jersey, and that these lately discovered vessels are one of the two sets.

VI. KING FAMILY. The Kings were tenants of the Jermyns and Davers's for several generations. I imagine that they occupied the Green farm. One of them, John King, got into hot water in Cromwell's time. In Jan. 1651 he was ordered by the Council of State to be sent for. In February he was bound over in £50, with two sureties in £50 each, to be of good behaviour and to appear when required. C.S.P.

#### VII. RUSHBROOK ALMSHOUSES.

No. 1. One side of Rushbrook street consists of four tenements under one long thatched roof. In the middle is a stone with this inscription : *This Alms House was built by Sir Jermyn Davers Bart. of Rushbrooke. 1724.*

A board in the church says that in 1640 William Jermyn gave £5 a year out of Thorpe hall in West Wretham, Norfolk, to the poor in the Almshouse. The volume on West Suffolk charities printed by the County Council says that this has not been paid since 1829, and is lost. I presume that it belonged to No. 1, which was therefore only re-built by Sir Jermyn Davers. I presume also that it is No 1 that is referred to in the will of Sir Thomas Jermyn, 1552, and Sir Robert Jermyn, 1614. The latter mentions the Almshouse "which my grandfather built and I lately re-edified." See p. 152.

No. 2. This consists of four tenements on the south side of the churchyard. This is called Lord Jermyn's Almshouse. It has an endowment of over £30 a year, given by Thomas, lord Jermyn, and Henry, lord Dover. A board in the church says that in 1673 the Hon. Thomas Jermyn gave a rent charge of £15 .. 8 .. 4 upon a house in St. James' Square, now No. 14. This is still received. It also says that in 1815 Gesyl's close and Little Hawes in Rougham, belonging to this charity, were exchanged under the Rougham enclosure act for Dilly's meadow in St. Mary's parish at Bury St. Edmunds, and again in 1816 for three pieces of land in the same parish. Also that in 1700 lord Jermyn erected a building for four poor people, and confirmed the rent charge from the house in St. James' Square.

I presume that Dilly's meadow got its name from a Delariviere. It is interesting to see a connection still existing between the Rushbrook of to day and the London Square, which lord St. Albans created.

VIII. RUSHBROOK CHURCH. This is dedicated to St. Nicholas. It consists of chancel, nave, south aisle, porch and tower. It belongs to the Perpendicular style of architecture. "The tower appears to be of the Decorated period, with Perpendicular insertions when the remainder of the church was rebuilt." (Arch: Top. of Suffolk.) The seats in the nave, arranged as in a College chapel, are the work of Col. Rushbrook.

The south aisle must have been originally a small chantry chapel adjoining the chancel. It has a piscina. A very small door, now blocked up, led into it from the churchyard. Then in 1504 Thomas Jermyn willed it to be lengthened. This lengthening of it westwards as far as the tower turned it into a south aisle to the nave. It is now divided into three compartments. The eastern one, which is the old chantry chapel, is the dormitory filled with monuments; the next compartment is a vestry, as hideous as the nineteenth century could make it; and then comes a seatless space.

In the hall seats at the west end of the nave are these nine folio prayer books.

No. 1. Bound in old calf, and labelled on both sides, *Eccl. St. Nicholas, Rushbrooke, Suffolk.* The title page tells us it was printed by the assigns of John Bill deceased, and Henry Hills and Thomas Newcomb, 1683. The royal family mentioned in the litany are Charles and Catherine, and James, duke of York. A second title page, which appears to me to have belonged to another and older prayer book, has an illustration of people entering into a house of God, and states it was printed by John Bill and Christopher Barker.

The original inscription has had a leaf pasted over it, but has been re-copied. It runs thus: *The Right Honble Lucius Cary, Lord Viscount Falkland, to his sister, The Right Honble Countess Grandison.*

This book was probably left at Rushbrook by the duke of Cleveland and Southampton, who rented it in 1759.

Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8. These prayer books were printed in 1669, and may have been used by the Jermyns. The royal family mentioned in the litany are Charles, Catharine, James, duke of York, and Mary, the queen-mother. Henrietta Maria was always known as Mary.

There are some more folio volumes in a chest in the south aisle. The chest, which possibly is of pine or cypress, has poker-burnt representations of people on it, and is said to belong to queen Anne's time. In it are these volumes.

1. A volume of Homilies, printed by John Norton and Richard Whitaker, and sold at their shop in the Kinges Arms in St. Paul's churchyard. 1635.

A contemporary inscription says: *This book belongeth to the Parish Church of Rushbrooke. 1659.*

2. A folio prayer book. Printed by John Bill and Christopher Barker. 1662. In an old hand is written, *Will: Isaacke.* Down the back and on the sides of the covers are rows of two C's, back to back, interlaced, with a crown over them.

3. The works of John Jewell. London. 1611.

These books deserve better company than tallow candles.

In the chancel of the church are suspended two helmets.— At the west end of the nave are two flat stones, which have lost their brasses.— There are a number of painted heraldic shields about the church, some ancient, some modern.

In the manuscript church notes at Hardwick of Sir John Cullum, who died in 1783, he mentions *a folio Common Prayer-book of most exquisite black letter, printed at London, 1662, by John Bill and Christopher Barker, with lord St. Albans' arms on the cover.* I cannot see this, but it may have been rebound.

There has been a north door opposite the south porch. This is bricked up, as can be seen from the outside.

CHURCH PLATE. This has been fully described in a volume on the Church plate of Suffolk printed by the Suffolk Arch: Inst.\* It is enough here to say that it consists of 2 standing cups, 2 patens and a flagon. The vessels are all silver gilt, of Paris make, 1661-2. The arms on them show that they were given by Henry Jermyn, lord St. Albans. Vessels of this make are said to be rare, few examples having survived the French revolution.

#### IX. RUSHBROOK FARMS. There are three farms.

1. HALL FARM. This I take to be the site of the original hall, before one of the Jermyns moved it to the present site about 1500. Here also I put the two generations of Folkes's who lived in Rushbrook. In 1664 it paid tax for eight hearth. No other house except the hall had more than four hearths. (See p. 108.)

\* This useful volume has been spoilt by its idiotic arrangement. The parishes are arranged in rural deaneries, which nobody but a rural dean can know anything about. There is no index, and no index is possible, because a fresh paging begins after every twelve pages. So that if anyone wants to find any particular parish, unless he is a rural dean he must turn over page by page till he comes to it.

2. GREEN FARM. This must take its name from the village green. Of this green there is very little left. All one can say is that there is more of it left than there is of Little Saxham green, which also had its Green Farm. I imagine that the Kings were the tenants of this farm in the time of the Jermyns. In 1664 James King paid hearth-tax for four hearths. (See note VI.)

3. BRIDGE FARM. If this house existed in 1664, it is probably that one whose occupier, Giles Warren, paid hearth-tax for three hearths.

X. RUSHBROOK PARK. This now contains 75 acres. In 1759 it contained 387 acres, besides adjoining meadows and closes. Unfortunate investments by Col. Rushbrook in the first half of the nineteenth century caused a great shrinking of its acreage and felling of its timber. The cross roads between it and Bury show clearly its old limits.

XI. RUSHBROOK RECTORY. This adjoined the south side of the churchyard. It has completely disappeared. I am told that a man who was born soon after 1800 and who lived to a good age could recollect it. But Canon Turner says it was pulled down in 1784, and that the materials were carted off to Bradfield St. George rectory. In 1664 it paid hearth-tax for four hearths.

XII. SHEPHERD'S PAGE. In 1673 will be found the burial of a shepherd's page. I do not know how far the use of this term for a shepherd's assistant extends, but at any rate it is not obsolete in Suffolk. It may often be seen to day in the advertisement columns of the East Anglian Daily Times and the Bury Post.

XIII. STEEL-GLASS. In the will of John Harrison, rector of Horringer, 1581, printed at p. 121, he mentions "my stepleglassee." I can find no such word, and think it must be an error in the original copy of the will for "steel-glass." This word is given in Richardson's Dictionary, ed. 1867, with this appropriate quotation from Gascoigne's poem, *The steele glass*, 1576.

And that the words may seem no feigned dream,  
But words of worth and worthy to be wayed,  
I have presumde my lord for to present  
With this poor glasse which is of trustie steele,  
And came to me by wil and testament  
Of one that was a glass-maker indeed.

---

**CORRECTIONS.**

---

OSBORNE. At p. 388 I should have said that Louisa Valentine Augusta Frederica, third daughter of Sir Charles Davers, became the wife of Sir John Osborne, Bart. of Chicksands, Bedfordshire. Their eldest son, Sir George, was born in 1813, and died in 1892. His grandson, Sir Algernon, succeeded him.

TASSELL. At p. 185 I should have said that in 1557 William Tassell gave several houses in Bury, including the Angel, to trustees for the good of the town. Bury still benefits by this gift.

ARTHINGTON. The Cheveley register records the burial there of Mr. John Arthington on May 7, 1704.

At p. 86 the large shield should have been No. 4, and the small one No. 3.

P. 89, No. 15. After *never to be forgotten* add *by his unhappy father and mother.*

P. 106. I am doubtful whether the second and fifth subsidy rolls on this page belong to Rushbrook.

P. 188, l. 3. For 799 read 699.

P. 204, l. 31. For *uncle* read *great uncle.*

P. 222, l. 25. Dele *His own portrait and.*

P. 359, l. 14. For *your Count* read *our County.*

P. 405, l. 11. For *Leopold* read *Lionel.*

P. 424. Robert Jermyn was a seaman, but not R.N.

## INDEX No. 1.

## BAPTISMS, MARRIAGES, &amp; BURIALS.

*BAPTISMS.*

ADAMS Robert 1624.  
 ALDERTON Elizabeth 1717,  
     1759.  
     — Hannah 1785.  
     — Isaac 1774.  
     — James 1720.  
     — John 1727, 1762, 1783.  
     — Joseph 1771.  
     — Maria 1789.  
     — Nathaniel 1764.  
     — Robert 1715.  
     — Sarah 1781.  
     — William 1723.  
 ALEXANDER Ann 1667.  
     — Elizabeth 1669.  
     — Francis 1665.  
     — Judith 1673.  
     — Mary 1671.  
 ALLEN Dorothy 1588.  
     — Richard 1586, 1782.  
     — Thomas 1584.  
 AMYE William 1575.  
 AMYS Elizabeth 1732.  
 ANDREWS Elizabeth 1609.  
     — Margaret 1611.  
     — Mary 1613.  
 ARMESBY John 1651.  
 ASHTON Mary 1671.  
 AVEY Ann 1674.  
     — Christin 1702.  
     — Elizabeth 1669.  
     — Mary 1677.  
     — Richard 1645.  
     — Sarah 1681.  
     — Thomas 1641, 1667, 1699.  
 AVIS Ann 1847.  
     — Elizabeth 1843.  
     — Ellen M. 1849.  
     — Hannah 1816.

*MARRIAGES.*

ADAMS Isabel 1626.  
     — John 1604.  
     — Robert 1576.  
 ADAMSON Anna 1751.  
 ADDISON Robert 1748.  
 ADKINSON Theodore 1678.  
 AFFLECK Gilbert 1746.  
 ALBON Richard 1686.  
 ALDERTON Hannah 1781,  
     1804.  
     — James 1752, 1781.  
     — Sarah 1801.  
 ALEXANDER Frances 1687.  
     — Thomas 1674.  
 ALLEN Cornelius 1686.  
 ALLINGTON Maria 1811.  
 ALMOND John 1757.  
 AMY Ann 1594.  
 ANDREWS Hester 1691.  
     — John 1646.  
     — Robert 1608.  
 ARCHER Elizabeth 1694.  
 ARNOLD James 1831.  
 ASTY | Ann 1628.  
 ESTY | Elizabeth 1663.  
     — George 1599.  
 AUNGER Francis 1584.  
     — Margaret 1648.  
 AVIS Hannah 1838.  
     — Samuel 1848.  
 AVY Ann 1696.  
     — Christian 1726.  
     — Elizabeth 1673.  
     — Thomas 1666, 1673.

*BURIALS.*

ADAMS Ralph 1615.  
     — Robert 1625.  
     — William 1625.  
 ADDISON William 1754.  
 ALDERTON Elizabeth 1734,  
     1741.  
     — James 1803.  
     — John 1763.  
     — Margaret 1779.  
     — Robert 1730.  
 ALEXANDER Judith 1674.  
     — Mary 1674.  
     — Thomas 1685.  
 ALLEN Faith 1583.  
     — Richard 1588.  
 AMES Elizabeth 1773.  
     — John 1777, 1791.  
     — Sarah 1781.  
 AMEY Annis 1616.  
     — Thomas 1586.  
 ANDROSE | Christian 1603.  
 ANDREW | Dorothy 1598.  
     — Edmund 1588.  
 ARMESBY John 1652.  
     — Sarah 1657.  
 AVEY Elizabeth 1693.  
     — Richard 1666.  
     — Susan 1734.  
     — Thomas 1658, 1672, 1695,  
       1709.  
     — Widow 1669.

*BAPTISMS.*

BAKER Ann 1730.  
 — Charity 1732.  
 — Elizabeth 1739.  
 — John 1701, 1776.  
 — Lucy 1775.  
 — Margaret 1699.  
 — Mary 1727.  
 — Sarah 1778.  
 — Thomas 1736.  
 BALLARD Alice 1748.  
 — Ann 1738.  
 — Elizabeth 1740.  
 BANTOCK George 1827.  
 — Joseph R. 1828.  
 BARKER John 1621.  
 — Lydia 1624.  
 BARNES Anna Maria 1769.  
 BARRELL John 1803.  
 BARRETT Alice 1741.  
 — Elizabeth 1579, 1801.  
 — Frances 1578.  
 — Francis 1580.  
 — John 1737, 1766.  
 — Rose 1739.  
 BENNET Charity 1783.  
 — Charles 1790.  
 — Elizabeth 1779, 1787.  
 — Harriet 1778.  
 — James 1773.  
 — Robert 1775.  
 — Sarah 1807.  
 — William 1785.  
 BIRD Elizabeth 1716.  
 — Emma 1849.  
 — Henry 1741.  
 — John 1723, 1725.  
 — Margaret 1719.  
 — Rebecka 1712.  
 — Robert 1728.  
 — Thomas 1714, 1737.  
 — William 1734.  
 BISHOP Betsy 1837.  
 — Emma 1848.  
 — George 1821.  
 — Hannah 1819.  
 — Isabella 1850.  
 — James 1813, 1842.  
 — Sarah 1815.  
 — Susanna 1843.  
 — Thomas 1838.  
 — Walter 1839.  
 BOND William 1826.

*MARRIAGES.*

BAKER Cicely 1651.  
 — John 1698, 1774.  
 — Mary 1767.  
 — Samuel 1775.  
 — Sarah 1797.  
 — Thomas 1727.  
 BANHAM Mary 1807.  
 — Samuel 1691.  
 BANNOCK John 1588.  
  
 BANTICK Henry 1826.  
 — John 1827.  
 BARKER Ann 1666.  
 — Daniel 1621.  
 — Katharine 1619.  
 — Lydia 1668.  
 BARRELL William 1776.  
 BARRET Henry 1765.  
 — William 1801.  
 BARTH Margaret 1752.  
 BAWLEY Thomas 1651.  
 BAXTER Mary 1659.  
 BAYLEY Frances 1674.  
 BELLAMY Hannah 1716.  
 BENNET James 1773.  
 — Mary 1776.  
 — William 1807.  
 BERKELEY Hon. Charles 1745.  
 BIGSBY Jeremiah 1725.  
 BIRCHAM Isaac 1660.  
 BIRD Ann 1785.  
 — Henry 1849.  
 — Thomas 1733.  
  
 BISHOP John 1836.  
 — Martha 1828.  
 BLAND Ann 1648.  
 BOGGIS George 1726.  
 BOLDERO Elizabeth 1614.  
 — Margaret 1611.  
  
 BOND Ann 1826.  
 BOURNE Edward 1652.  
 — Martha 1644.  
 — Philippa 1651.

*BURIALS.*

BADBY Thomas 1583.  
 BAKER Ann 1777, 1809.  
 — Elizabeth 1739.  
 — John 1795.  
 — Lucy 1775.  
 — Sarah 1797.  
 — Thomas 1737, 1783, 1784.  
  
 BALLARD Alice 1748.  
 — Ann 1784.  
 — Elizabeth 1740.  
 — John 1788.  
 BANTOCK Elizabeth 1829.  
 — John 1829.  
 BARKER Daniel 1664.  
 — John 1624.  
 — Rose 1662.  
 BARNEY Richard 1664.  
 — Sybilla 1667.  
 BARRELL John 1803.  
 — Lucy 1791.  
 BARRET Alice 1825.  
 — Ann 1789, 1802.  
 — John 1785, 1788, 1802.  
 — Rose 1758.  
 BATEMAN Robert 1573.  
 BELL Elizabeth 1764.  
 — Thomas 1778.  
 BENNET Charles 1802.  
 — Elizabeth 1782, 1849.  
 — Harriet 1821.  
 — James 1827, 1849.  
 BIRD Henry 1741.  
 — John 1724.  
 — Margaret 1723.  
 — Mary 1778.  
 — Rebecka 1713, 1732,  
 1737.  
 — Thomas 1742.  
  
 BISHOP George 1841.

BOND Henrietta 1698, 1708.  
 — Henry 1693.  
 — Jane 1660.  
 — Thomas 1718.

*BAPTISMS.*

BOWERS Elizabeth 1850.  
BOYTON Lydia 1743.

BRETT Mary 1641.  
BROOKES Charles 1659.  
— John 1655.  
BRYAN Katharine 1630.  
BUCKENHAM Augustine 1571.

BUMSTEAD Elizabeth 1683.  
— Ellen 1677.  
— John 1680.  
— Joseph 1672.  
— Mary 1673.  
— Stephen 1681.

BUTLER Judith 1610.

CALTHARP Dorothy 1606.  
— Elizabeth 1602, 1608.  
— Philip 1600.  
— Philippa 1611.  
CANHAM Bridget 1726, 1735.  
— Elizabeth 1733.  
— Esther 1692.  
— Francis 1687.  
— Henrietta M. 1728.  
— Lydia 1730.  
— Robert 1703.  
— Simon 1689.  
— Thomas 1696.  
— William 1693.

CARVER Elizabeth 1605.  
— John 1597.  
— Margaret 1594.

CASON James 1779.

CATCHPOLE Amos 1836.  
— Anna 1848.  
— George 1840.  
— John 1809, 1845.  
— Jonathan 1819.  
— Louisa 1838.  
— Martha 1814, 1815, 1817.  
— Martha E. 1832.

*MARRIAGES.*

BOWERS Henry 1850.  
BRADLEY Francis 1648.  
— Ursula 1661.  
BRAGGE Bridget 1605.  
BRANSON William 1629.  
BRECHER Elizabeth 1610.  
BRETT Robert 1640.  
BREWSTER Ambrose 1726.  
BROMLEY Thomas 1658.  
BROTTE Dorothy 1611.  
BROWN Edward 1643.  
— Hannah 1638, 1760.  
— John 1594.  
BUCKLE William 1820.  
BUGG Mary 1827.  
— Robert 1612.

BUMSTED Joseph 1671.  
BUNGY Mary 1690.  
BURLIN Mary 1653.

BUTLER Peter 1594.  
BUTTON Andrew 1690.  
BUTTRUM Martha 1839.  
BYE John 1648.

CALEY Hannah 1669.  
CALTHORPE Elizabeth 1613.  
— Philip 1594.  
CAMMOCK Jane 1609.  
CANHAM Thomas 1722.  
— William 1719.  
CARDEZ Mary 1632.  
CARFF Elizabeth 1831.  
CARTER Elizabeth 1687.  
— Nicholas 1648.  
— Stephen 1576.

CARVER John 1594.

CATCHPOLE Susan 1621.  
— William 1831.  
CATER William 1804.  
CAWSTON James 1778.  
— John 1702.  
— Mary 1739.  
CHALLIS John 1671.

*BURIALS.*

BOYDEN Lydia 1774, 1785.  
— William 1785.

BRABON Robert 1684.

BRIGHT Elizabeth 1567.

BROOKES Mary 1656.

BROUNKER Lady 1693.

BROWN Ann 1769.

— Martha 1638.

BRYAN Katherine 1630.

BRYANT Ann 1667.

— John 1667.

BUGG Elizabeth A. 1842.

— Robert 1843.

— Samuel 1836.

— Sarah 1846.

BUMSTEAD Mary 1677.

— Stephen 1681.

— — 1680.

BURROUGHS John 1681.

BURWELL Katherine 1610.

CALTHORPE Elizabeth 1603,  
1609.

— Philip 1611.

CANHAM Alice 1731.

— Amy 1687.

— Bridget 1728.

— Francis 1672.

— John 1700.

— Mary 1724, 1730.

— Robert 1722, 1729.

— Simon 1691.

— Thomas 1724, 1731.

CAREW Richard 1618.

CARVER Ann 1638.

— Bargina 1603.

— John 1645.

CATCHPOLE John 1827.

— Jonathan 1820.

— Susan 1825.

CAWSTON James 1779, 1825.

CASON Sarah 1832.

*BAPTISMS.*

CATCHPOLE Mary E. 1843.

- Richard 1817.
- Sophia 1834.
- William 1811.

CATER Elizabeth 1804.

CHANTOR Esther 1670.

- Frances 1646, 1668, 1675.
- John 1690.
- Mary 1684.
- Robert 1676.
- Rose 1643.
- Thomas 1643, 1674, 1701.
- William 1645. 1669.  
1672. 1682.

CHAPMAN John 1760.

CHINERY Elizabeth 1748.

- Jeremiah 1807.
- John 1746.
- Thomas 1751.
- William 1753.

CLARKE Ann 1631.

- Charlotte 1763.
- Elizabeth 1637.
- Francis 1624.
- Henry 1626, 1627.
- Judith 1760.
- Mary 1640.
- Rosemary 1635.
- Simon 1767.
- Thomas 1629.

CLOVER William 1819.

COCKSEdge Ann 1620.

- Mary 1661.
- William 1619.

COLEMAN Eliza S. 1849.

- Elizabeth 1839.
- George 1837, 1844.
- Frederick 1849.
- Mary 1618, 1848.
- William 1841.

COOK Caroline 1817.

- Elizabeth 1780, 1824,  
1844, 1846.

*MARRIAGES.*CHANTOR Thomas 1667,  
1701.

CHAPLIN Clement 1618.

CHINERY George 1669.

- William 1797, 1806.
- CLARE Dorothy 1600.
- — — 1619.

CLARKE Ann 1654, 1727.

- Betterice 1624.
- Carrow 1629.
- Elizabeth 1815.
- Frances 1636, 1814.
- James 1600.
- John 1675.
- Margaret 1665.
- Thomas 1630.
- William 1624.

CLOPTON Elizabeth 1746.

CLOVER Hannah 1809.

- James 1814.
- Sophia 1830.
- William 1826.

COCKE John 1618.

COCKS Thomasin 1622.

- COCKSEdge Ann 1640.
- Elizabeth 1597.
- Henry L. 1843.
- John 1610, 1666.
- Mary 1610.

COE Dorothy 1651.

- COLEMAN George 1844.
- Mary 1640.
- Rebecca 1848.
- Robert 1848.
- William 1835.

COLLIN Antony 1609.

- COOK Caroline 1844.
- Elizabeth 1804.

*BURIALS.*

CHANTOR Elizabeth 1710.

- Esther 1683, 1700.
- Frances 1647, 1668,  
1675.
- Francis 1680.
- John 1691.
- Mary 1684.
- Robert 1691 (2).
- Thomas 1674, 1710.
- William 1669, 1672, 1695.

CHAPMAN Elizabeth 1767.

- Paul 1762.

CHICKALL Frederick 1844.

CHINERY Ann 1797.

- Dudley 1679.
- George 1675.
- John W. 1808.
- Thomas 1804, 1821.
- William 1810.

CLARKE Edmund 1631.

- Henry 1626, 1671.
- Mary 1626.
- Rosemary 1635.
- Thomas 1639.
- William 1826.

COCKSEdge Alice 1574.

- Ann 1618, 1646.
- Margaret 1575.
- Mary 1661.
- William 1645.

COGGESHALL Mary 1598.

COLEMAN Elizabeth 1840.

- John 1845.
- Margaret 1659.

COLUMBINE See Tomlin.

COND Elizabeth 1839.

COOK Ann 1806.

- Elizabeth 1812, 1825,  
1846.

*BAPTISMS.*

COOK Henrietta 1772.  
 — Henry 1845.  
 — James 1775, 1821, 1841.  
 — John 1654, 1787, 1819.  
 — John W. 1803.  
 — Joseph 1777.  
 — Joshua 1784.  
 — Thomas 1707.  
 — William 1804.

COWARD Gaol 1615.  
 COX Charles 1839.  
 — Elizabeth 1834.  
 — Ellen 1843.  
 — Robert 1837.  
 — William 1840.

CRACK Amelia 1840.  
 — Arthur C. 1843.  
 — Charles 1847.  
 — David 1843.  
 — Emma 1834.  
 — George 1812.  
 — George E. 1829.  
 — Georgianna 1850.  
 — James 1836, 1837.  
 — Julia 1848.  
 — Mary 1836, 1839.  
 — Susanna 1807, 1808,  
     1809, 1831, 1845.  
 — William 1834, 1837.

CRANE John 1687.  
 — Judith 1688.

CRASKE Edmund 1740.  
 — John 1742, 1744.  
 CREASY Abigail 1777.  
 — Mary 1775.  
 — Robert 1772.  
 — William 1779.

DANDY Elizabeth 1682, 1700,  
 1708.  
 — John 1676, 1706.  
 — Katharine 1690, 1707.  
 — Sarah 1689.  
 — Thomas 1684, 1703.  
 — William 1672.

DAVERS Elizabeth 1732.  
 — Mary 1730.  
 — Thomas 1738.

*MARRIAGES.*

COOK Henrietta 1800.  
 — James 1771, 1802.  
 — John 1841.  
 — William 1606.  
 COOPER Dorothy 1582.  
 — George 1807.  
 — — — 1582.  
 COPSY Elizabeth 1660.  
 — Hester 1629.  
 CORDELL Abraham 1717.  
 COSTERD John 1579.  
 COULTEN William 1797.

CRACK Edward 1828.  
 — George 1833, 1849.  
 — Sarah 1842.

CRASKE John 1789.

— Mary 1638.  
 — Nathaniel 1638.  
 CREASY Mary 1772.  
 — Robert 1772.  
 CRICKMAY Maria 1831.  
 CROFTS Margery 1666.  
 — William 1707.  
 CURCHIN William 1703.

DALTON Ann 1604.  
 DANDY John 1715.

DAVERS Elizabeth 1721,  
 1752, 1792.  
 — Henrietta 1715.  
 — Sir Jermyn 1729.

*BURIALS.*

COOK James 1812.  
 — John 1792, 1822, 1825,  
 1843.

CORNELL John 1741.

CRACK Edward 1842.  
 — James 1836.  
 — Julia 1849.  
 — Mary 1836.  
 — Susan 1807, 1845.

CRANE John 1687, 1688.  
 — Martha 1733.

CROFTS Charles 1714.  
 — Mary 1709.  
 — William 1762.  
 CROW Deborah 1833.

DANDY Elizabeth 1682, 1700,  
 1712, 1729, 1741.

— John 1706, 1741.  
 — Sarah 1690, 1708.  
 — Thomas 1688.

— William 1685, 1713.

DANE Charles 1720.  
 DARLINGTON Countess of  
 1763.

DAVERS Capt. Charles 1804.  
 — Sir Charles 1806.  
 — Henry 1711.  
 — Sir Jermyn 1742.

*BAPTISMS.*

DAY Charlotte 1802.

DE CARLE James I. 1811.

— William 1815.

DEATH Ann 1678.

— Elizabeth 1669.

— Henry 1676.

— John 1674.

— William 1670.

DEBENHAM Sicely 1571.

DEDMER Christian 1582.

DENTON Ann 1803.

— Elizabeth 1800, 1842.

— John 1761.

— Mary 1763.

— Miriam 1772.

— Sophia 1802.

— Sophy 1765.

— William 1770, 1798.

DURRANT Elizabeth 1795.

— Jeremiah 1790.

— John 1793.

— Sarah 1787.

— William 1786.

DYMER Nathaniel 1590.

DYTON Jermyn 1573.

EDDOES Henry 1700.

EDEN Augusta F. 1839.

EDWARDS Ann 1781.

— Benjamin 1786

— Elizabeth 1784.

— Hannah 1731.

— John 1780.

— Lucy 1789.

— Mary 1726.

— Sarah 1792.

*MARRIAGES.*

DAVERS Penelope 1723.

— Robert 1681.

DAVIES George 1720.

— John 1651.

DAWSON Elizabeth 1683.

DEATH Henry 1683.

DEBENHAM } Elizabeth

DEDNAM } 1651.

— Thomas 1666.

DEEMER John 1597.

DENNY Mary 1757.

DENTON Elizabeth 1757.

— Jane 1753.

— John 1792.

— Sarah 1758.

— Sophia 1789, 1833.

— Thomas C. 1833.

— William 1839.

DEWE Elizabeth 1651.

DEWES Jacob 1652.

DEWINE Andrew 1654.

DEWSING Grace 1646.

DICKINSON Elizabeth 1652.

— John 1669.

DIGGIN Elizabeth 1709.

DOCKING Thomas 1667.

DOLLAR Judith 1679.

DRAKE John 1767.

DRURY Dorothy 1629.

DURRANT Elizabeth 1821,

1849.

— John 1817.

— Susanna 1836.

EAGLE Robert 1603.

EDEN William H. 1832.

EDWARDS Ann 1804.

— Henry 1725.

— Mary 1608, 1733.

ELDER Elizabeth 1734.

ELLIS Agnes 1572.

EMERSON Thomas 1808.

*BURIALS.*

DAVERS Lady 1722.

— Sir Robert 1722, 1723.

— Rev. Thomas 1766.

DAY John 1714.

DEATH Ann 1682.

— Elizabeth 1701.

— Henry 1702, 1704.

DENTON Elizabeth 1824,

1845.

— George 1814.

— Henry 1815.

— John 1840.

— Robert 1840.

— William 1798.

DEWINE Ann 1669.

DONNING Joseph 1598.

DURRANT Sarah 1834.

— William 1846.

EDDOES Rose 1712.

EDWARDS Ann 1780, 1833.

— Henry 1729.

— John 1836.

ELDER James 1816.

— William 1825.

EMMERSON Elizabeth 1819.

— Thomas 1832.

*BAPTISMS.*

EUAN Elizabeth 1668.  
 — William 1668.  
 EVANS Katharine 1675.  
 — Lewis 1672.  
 — Mary 1677.  
 — Thomas 1671.  
 — William 1687.

EYRES Fanny L. 1837.  
 — George R. C. 1845.  
 — Mary I. 1840.

FARROW William 1708.

FENN Catharine C. 1827.  
 — James 1823.  
 — John 1820.  
 — Mary A. E 1825, 1826.  
 — Robert 1818.  
 — William B. 1822.  
 FIRMIN Charlotte 1762.  
 — Elizabeth 1739, 1760.  
 — John 1764.  
 — Susan 1737.

FOLKES Ann 1646.  
 — Edward 1641.  
 — Elizabeth 1626, 1642.  
 — Judith 1621, 1649.  
 — Margaret 1624.  
 — Martin 1618, 1640.  
 — Simon 1631, 1652.  
 — Thomas 1629, 1654.  
 — William 1620.

FORMAN James 1661.  
 FORNAM Thomas 1600.

*MARRIAGES.*

ESTY See Asty.  
 EVANS Lewis 1670.  
 — Mary 1707.  
 EVERARD Margaret 1760.  
 — Thomas 1743.  
 EVERET Frances 1732.  
 — John 1637.  
 EVERSON Mary 1726.  
 EYRES George W. 1836.

FAIECLOTH Tryphosa 1599.  
 FARRIN Nathan 1730.  
 FARROW Isaac 1725, 1830.  
 FAULCONER Ann 1666.  
 FENN Mary 1850.  
 — Robert 1817.  
 FENNER John 1739.  
 FIRMIN John 1734.  
 — Reuben 1759.  
 — Susan 1759.  
 FIRTH Ann 1837.  
 FISHER Mary 1710.  
 FITCH Anne 1642.  
 — Peter 1815.  
 FITCHER Harriet 1836.  
 FLACK Thomas 1691.  
 FLETCHER Thomas 1684.  
 FLOWER Joan 1609.

FOLKES Ann 1671.  
 — Elizabeth 1666.  
 — Judith 1643, 1669.  
 — William 1638.

FORNAM Thomas 1599.  
 FORSTER Hannah 1775.  
 FRANCIS Thomas 1609.  
 FRANCIS alias Reve Elizabeth 1637.

*BURIALS.*

EUAN Elizabeth 1668.  
 — William 1668.  
 EVANS Ann 1717.  
 — Hannah 1703, 1706.  
 — Katharine 1695, 1714.  
 — Lewis 1688, 1700, 1754.  
 — Mary 1706.  
 — Suzan 1700.  
 — Ursula 1711, 1714.  
 — William 1710.  
 EVERARD Thomas 1759.

EVERET Abigail 1766.

FAYRE Suzan 1630.

FENN Catharine 1844.  
 — Robert 1843.  
 — William 1825.

FIRMIN Elizabeth 1741.  
 — John 1779.  
 — Reuben 1764.

FITCH Mary Ann 1819.  
 FLOOD Sarah 1794.  
 — Thomas 1609.

FLOWER Edward 1609.  
 — John 1607.  
 FOLKES Edward 1689.  
 — Elizabeth 1621, 1687.  
 — Margaret 1635.  
 — Martin 1671.  
 — Theodore 1641.  
 — William 1620.

FORMAN Ann 1664.  
 — Samuel 1684.  
 FORNAM Thomas 1602.

FRANCIS Abigail 1676.  
 — Joan 1614.

*BAPTISMS.*

FROST Ann 1724.  
 — Frances S. 1795.  
 — Mary 1720.

GARNHAM Edmund 1719,  
 1749.  
 — Elizabeth 1710, 1754.  
 — Jemima 1747.  
 — John 1714, 1737, 1756.  
 — Judith 1762.  
 — Mary 1725, 1750.  
 — Robert 1716, 1752.  
 — Thomas 1758.  
 — William 1764.

GARTHWAIT William 1778.  
 GARWOOD James 1682.  
 — Robert 1692.

GAULT James 1788.  
 — Mary 1790.  
 — Mathew 1779.  
 — William 1781, 1784, 1787.

GIBBON Richard 1706.

GOOCH John 1758.  
 — Thomas 1764.  
 GOODRICKE Dorothy 1614.  
 — Elizabeth 1619.  
 — Martha 1622.  
 — Robert 1613.  
 GOSTLIN Delariviere 1686.  
 — Elizabeth 1683.

GRiffin Sarah 1688.  
 GRIMWOOD Thomas 1723,  
 1724.

*MARRIAGES.*

FRANCKE Sarah 1621.  
 FRENT Susan 1666.  
 FROST Amy 1690.  
 — Ann 1802.  
 — Edmund 1719.  
 — Elizabeth 1709.  
 — Mary 1795.  
 — Robert 1790.  
 — Thomas 1701.

FUTTER Edmund 1607.  
 FYNE Barbara 1578.

GARDINER Mary 1817.  
 — Robert 1829.

GARNHAM Edmund 1760.  
 — John 1709.

GARRET Douglas 1584.

GARROLDE Katharine 1607.  
 — Phoebe 1606.

GARWOOD James 1775.

GATES Matilda 1848.

GAUDIE Charles 1611.

GAUNT Katharine 1651.

GENTLE Sarah 1665.

GIBBAN Audrey 1605.

GIBLIN Elizabeth 1710.

GIBSON Barnabas 1626.

GIPPS Hester 1614.

— William 1606.

GIRTON William 1831.

GODDARD Margaret 1748.

GODFREY John 1690.

— Thomas 1704.

GOOCH Mary 1830.

GOOD Mary 1726.

GOODCHILD Thomas 1646.

GOODDAYE Thomas 1609.

GOODWIN Dorothy 1609.

GOSNOULD Elizabeth 1606.

GOTTS John 1757.

GOYMER John 1673.

GREEN Elizabeth 1772.

— John 1630.

— Margaret 1729.

— Robert 1751.

— Samuel 1749.

— Tobias 1651.

GREENWOOD Elizabeth  
 1808.

*BURIALS.*

FROST Sarah 1790, 1813.  
 — Thomas 1812.

FUDGE See TUDGE.

FULLER John 1631.

GARNHAM Edmund 1780.

— Elizabeth 1741.  
 — Jemima 1760.  
 — John 1728, 1738, 1739.  
 — Mary 1723, 1738.  
 — Robert 1729.  
 — William 1736.

GAUDY Judith 1625.

GAULT Elizabeth 1776, 1787.  
 — 1834.  
 — James 1788.  
 — William 1781, 1784, 1817.

GIPPS Lucy 1590.

GODDARD John 1622.

GOODMAN Michael 1683.

GOODRICKE Henry 1635.

GRATRIX William 1735.

GREEN Elizabeth 1801.

GRIMWOOD John 1732.

— Robert 1727.  
 — Thomas 1723, 1724.

## BAPTISMS.

HALL Ann 1624.  
 — Barbarie 1617.  
 — Dinah 1666.  
 — Elizabeth 1658.  
 — Henry 1625, 1647, 1676.  
 — Hester 1584.  
 — James 1666.  
 — John 1669.  
 — Margaret 1582, 1614,  
     1669.  
 — Mary 1665, 1671.  
 — Rachel 1665.  
 — Rebecca 1662.  
 — Richard 1588, 1611, 1661.  
 — Sarah 1664.  
 — Susan 1590, 1621, 1673.  
 — Thomas 1616, 1653.  
 — William 1612, 1618, 1650.  
 HAMMOND Abigail 1848.  
 — Charles 1836.  
 — Elizabeth 1833.  
 — James 1843.  
 — Joseph 1839.  
 — Maria 1832.  
 — Mary Anne 1838.  
 — Sarah A. 1830.  
 — Thomas 1842.  
 — William 1847.  
 HARPER Thomas 1578.  
 HARRINGTON Ann 1720.  
 — Henry 1719.  
 — James 1722.  
 HART Charity 1748.  
 — Charles 1740, 1744.  
 — Elizabeth 1734.  
 — Harriet 1752.  
 — Henry 1735.  
 — Mary 1732.  
 — Margaret 1742.  
 — Sarah 1737, 1754.  
 — William 1746.  
 HAYWARD Abdias 1576.  
 — Amy 1575.

## MARRIAGES.

GRICE See LE GRICE.  
 GRIES Hester 1582.  
 GRIGGE Elizabeth 1670.  
 — Margaret 1630.  
 — Mary 1630.  
 — William 1630.  
 GROOM Ann 1648.  
 GURLING Elizabeth 1768.

HALL Charles 1712.  
 — Hester 1605.  
 — John 1643.  
 — Margaret 1608.  
 — Thomas 1661.  
 — William 1664.

HAMMOND Abraham 1696.  
 — Eliza 1850.  
 — Susan 1691.  
 HARDING Elizabeth 1785.  
 HARGRAVE Ann 1624.  
 HARMAN Robert 1726.

HARRINGTON Susan 1726.  
 HARRIS Edmund 1820.

HART Elizabeth 1768.  
 — Harriet 1773.  
 — Sarah 1774.  
 HARVEY Ewin 1600.  
 HAWKES Rosa 1621.  
 HAYES William 1582.

HAYWARD Hannah 1722.  
 — Henry 1664.  
 — James 1647.  
 — Mathew 1728.  
 HAYWOOD John 1731.

## BURIALS.

GRISE Alice 1622.  
 — Jane 1608.

HALL Ann 1628, 1672.  
 — Henry 1681.  
 — Mary 1665, 1716, 1721.  
 — Richard 1620, 1645, 1661.  
 — Rose 1720.  
 — Susan 1661 (2).  
 — Thomas 1679.  
 — William 1687, 1736.

HARRINGTON { Ann 1746.  
 HERRINGTON {  
 — Bridget 1704.  
 — James 1707.  
 HART Charles 1742, 1745.  
 — Henry 1762.  
 — Mary 1790.  
 — Sarah 1742.  
 HAWKES Alice 1622.  
 HAWKRYTT Edmund 1567.

*BAPTISMS.*

HERRELL George F. 1807.

HOBART Elizabeth 1654.  
 — Frances 1666.  
 — George 1658.  
 — William 1661.

HOLT Ann 1781.  
 — Jonathan 1768.  
 — Mary 1770.  
 — Sarah 1778.  
 — Simon 1773.  
 — William 1775.

HOW John 1717.  
 — Richard 1571.

HUNT Benjamin 1642.  
 — Elizabeth 1646.  
 — Joseph 1644.  
 — Martha 1648.  
 — Thomas 1571, 1651.

INGOLL Jeremiah 1654.

JAMETT Merilina 1724.

JAVILEAU Elizabeth 1805.  
 — James 1801.  
 — Richard 1793.  
 JERMYN Ann 1606.  
 — Charles 1668.  
 — Dorothy 1584.  
 — Elizabeth 1608, 1638,  
   1644.  
 — Henry 1636, 1675.  
 — Isabella 1678.  
 — Judith 1639.

*MARRIAGES.*

HEAD Elizabeth 1660.  
 HEILEY Elizabeth 1630.  
 HEMSON Ann 1645.  
 — Dorothy 1622.  
 — Lawrence 1610, 1623.  
 — Margaret 1607.  
 HERVEY Hon. Fred. 1752.  
 HINDES Sarah 1618.  
 HOBART } Ann 1648.  
 HUBBARD } Elizabeth 1678.  
 — John 1660.  
 — Thomas 1815.  
 HOGGARD Susan 1638.  
 HOLBOROUGH Richard  
   1614.

HOLDEN Thomas 1748.  
 HOLLARD John 1710.  
 HOLT Jonathan 1785.  
 — Robert 1618.

HOW Abigail 1743.  
 — Elizabeth 1633.  
 — Phoebe 1829.  
 — Samuel 1722.  
 HUDSON Simon 1646.  
 HUNGERSON Frances 1611.  
 HUNT Henry 1650.  
 — John 1650.  
 HUSTLER Thomas 1767.  
 HYGATE Amy 1626.

INGOLDE William 1600.  
 INMAN John 1611.

JACKSON John 1651, 1687.  
 — Sarah 1686.  
 JAGGARD Ann 1646.  
 JAGGS Mary 1813.  
 JAINTINGS Zachary 1670.  
 JANNY William 1707.  
 JARVIS Frances 1728.  
 JAVELEAU Mary 1820.

JERMAN Mary 1700.  
 JERMYN Ann 1597.  
 — Dorothy 1606.  
 — Frances 1608.  
 — Judith 1663.  
 — Mary 1681.  
 — Merilina 1691.  
 — Robert 1603.  
 — Sir Thomas 1641.

*BURIALS.*

HEILIE John 1633.  
 HERREL Georg F. 1808.

HOBART } Joseph 1665.  
 HUBBART } Mary 1668.  
 — Thomas 1674.  
 — Widow 1677.  
 HOLLAMLY Mary 1781.

HOLT Eleanor 1678.  
 — Elizabeth 1795.  
 — Jonathan 1800.  
 — Mary 1783.  
 — William 1794, 1848.  
 HORREX Henry 1743.  
 HORSEY Isabella 1761.  
 HOW John 1571.

HUNT Elizabeth 1647.  
 — Richard 1611.  
 — Rose 1698.

INOWLD Joan 1612.

JAMETT Merilina 1725.  
 — Thomas 1727.  
 JAMYS Jasper 1567.

JAVILEAU Richard 1809.

JERMYN Ambrose 1621.  
 — Ann 1567.  
 — Antony 1606.  
 — Charles 1669.  
 — Dorothy 1594.  
 — Edmund 1572.  
 — Edward 1660.  
 — Henry 1662, 1675, 1683.

*BAPTISMS.*

JERMYN Katharine 1634,  
— 1671.  
— Merilina 1672.  
— Penelope 1670.  
— Robert 1582, 1601, 1630,  
— 1667.  
— Susan 1590.  
— Thomas 1572, 1633,  
— 1677.

JOHNSON Hannah 1724.  
— Jacob 1726.  
— Katharine 1723.  
— Mary 1730.  
— Susan 1734.

KING Ambrose 1673, 1682.  
— Ann 1669, 1695, 1700,  
— 1723.  
— Bridget 1683.  
— Charles 1638.  
— Edward 1677.  
— Eliza 1811.  
— Elizabeth 1705, 1709.  
— George 1816.  
— Henry 1635.  
— James 1667, 1814.  
— Jermyn 1681, 1687.  
— John 1629, 1712, 1813.  
— Margaret 1698.  
— Mary 1680, 1682, 1725.  
— Richard 1702.  
— Robert 1670, 1671, 1693.  
— Thomas 1633, 1645, 1669,  
— 1702.  
— William 1672, 1705, 1722.

LARDINER James 1579.

*MARRIAGES.*

JEWELL John 1623.

JOHNSON Edward 1607.  
— Hannah 1748.  
— Jacob 1720, 1722, 1760.  
— John 1655.  
— Mary 1753.  
— Susan 1661.  
— Thomas 1682.

JOLLY Elizabeth 1761.

KERRINGTON Robert 1628.  
KILLIGREW Frances 1745.

KING Ambrose 1666.  
— Ann 1690.  
— Bridget 1704.  
— Edward 1710.  
— James 1690.  
— John 1648, 1721, 1811.  
— Margaret 1648, 1655,  
— 1725.  
— Mary 1665.  
— Robert 1717.  
— Rose 1649, 1682.  
— Susan 1723.  
— Thomas 1645.

KIRK Abigail 1612  
— William 1667.

LACK John 1605.  
LADYMAN John 1621.  
LANEY Mary 1600.  
LANGHAM John 1659.  
— Susan 1667.  
— Thomas 1665.

LAST Elizabeth 1820  
— William 1842.

LEET Ann 1667.

*BURIALS.*

JERMYN Isabella 1678.  
— Judith 1614, 1626.  
— Katharine 1671.  
— Lady 1713.  
— Lord 1703.  
— Robert 1642, 1668.  
— Sir Robert 1614.  
— Thomas 1659 (2), 1692.  
— Sir Thomas 1644.  
— William 1642.

JOHNSON Ann 1579.  
— Hannah 1740, 1789.  
— Jacob 1726, 1767.  
— John 1714, 1776.  
— Katherine 1688, 1707.  
— Mary 1721.  
— Suzan 1712, 1739.  
— William 1687.

JUDGE See TUDGE.

KEMPE Isabel 1571.  
— Leonard 1669.

KERRINGTON Thomas 1640.

KING Ambrose 1688, 1718.

— Ann 1669, 1707, 1719,  
— 1733.  
— Bridget 1716.  
— Edward 1680, 1704.  
— Elizabeth 1701.  
— Frances 1672, 1678.  
— Grace 1698.  
— Henry 1661.  
— James 1669, 1701.  
— Jermyn 1681, 1738.  
— John 1657, 1681, 1751.  
— Lettice 1662.  
— Margaret 1690, 1698.  
— Mary 1635, 1682, 1703,  
— 1719, 1720.  
— Robert 1661, 1670, 1673,  
— 1754.  
— Rose 1646.  
— Thomas 1704, 1711.  
— William 1693, 1707, 1722.

KNOWLES Ann 1793.

LADYMAN Joan 1597.

LAST Frances 1827.

— Mark 1826.  
— Mary 1822.

*BAPTISMS.*

LOCK Henry 1788.  
 — James 1792.  
 — Mary 1794.  
 — Sarah 1796.  
 — Sophia 1785.

LYNG Elizabeth 1578.

MANNING John W. 1805.  
 MARCOLL Robert 1721.  
 MAWTYWARDE Susanna  
 1582.

MEADE Francis 1638.  
 — John 1634.  
 — Katherine 1636.  
 MERCHANT Alice 1749.  
 — Diana 1750.  
 — Thomas 1747.

MILLS John 1844.

MOTHERSOLE Margaret  
 1757.

*MARRIAGES.*

LE GRICE Robert 1605.  
 LESHER Thomas 1687.  
 LEWIS Elijah 1850.  
 LINDSELL Samuel 1622.  
 LINNETT Elizabeth 1643.  
 LOCK Bridget 1717.  
 — Henry 1784.  
 — Jonathan 1822.  
 — Mary 1829.  
 LOCKHARD Joseph 1768.  
 LONG Gainsford 1689.  
 LORD James 1758.  
 LOVELL Bridget 1582.  
 LYMMER Winnifred 1692.  
 LYNG Thomas 1628.

MAINPRICE Mary 1720.  
 MAJOR Elizabeth 1688.  
 — Isaac 1703.  
 MALDON Elizabeth 1604.  
 — John 1648.  
 — Margaret 1651.  
 MALLOWS Elizabeth 1803.  
 MANNING Henry 1678.  
 — John 1640.  
 — Mary 1806.  
 — Ralf 1572.  
 — Susan 1807.

MANSON Robert 1669.  
 MARSH Ann 1689.  
 MARSHALL Susan 1606.  
 — William 1691.

MASON William 1638.  
 MAUDE Susan 1628.  
 MAYNE Robert 1600.

MEANE Hannah 1797.  
 — Mary 1606.  
 — Susan 1614.

MERRYWEATHER John

1701.

MESSER Philip 1632.

MIDDLEDITCH Ann 1833.

MILLER Ann 1823.

— William 1825.

MILLS Ellen 1603.

— George 1844.

— Mary 1720.

MILLIGAN John 1679.

MOOR Robert 1690.

— Sarah 1739.

MORPHEN Thomas 1614.

MOSS Margaret 1660.

MOTHERSOLE Mary 1719.

— Simon 1756.

MOTT Thomas 1722.

*BURIALS.*

LAYTE Agnes 1814.  
 LEE Mary 1840.  
 LEECH Elizabeth 1818.  
 LEWIS Robert 1617.  
 LINSDELL Ann 1784.  
 LOCK Henry 1794, 1817.  
 — James 1843.  
 — Mary 1824.  
 — Sarah 1786, 1800.

LYNG William 1579.

MANHOOD Robert 1574.

MANNING Ann 1641.  
 — Sarah 1823.  
 MARKOLL John 1737.  
 — Robert 1721.  
 — Susan 1747.

MEADE Frances 1635.

MILLS Mary 1635.  
 MOYLE General 1738.  
 — Isabella 1746.  
 — Robert 1742.

*BAPTISMS.*

NUN John 1674.

NUTT Ann 1618.  
 — Elizabeth 1620.  
 — Hester 1613.  
 — Martin 1623.  
 — Sebusande 1616.

OLLETT Alice 1580.  
 OLLINGTON Mary 1769.

OSBORNE Ann 1705.  
 — Elizabeth 1710.  
 — Mary 1712.  
 — Sarah 1715.  
 — Susan 1718.

PALFREY } Agnes L. 1798.  
 PARFREE } David 1804.  
 — Elizabeth 1742, 1780,  
 1802.  
 — Henry 1744, 1775, 1800.  
 — James 1739.  
 — John 1794, 1813.  
 — Joseph 1747, 1777.  
 — Mary 1774.  
 — Robert 1733.  
 — Sibery 1781.  
 — Sophia 1791, 1811.  
 — Thomas 1737.  
 — Walter 1807.  
 — Zipporah 1772.

PALMER M. A. N. 1810.  
 PATTLE James 1790.

*MARRIAGES.*

MOUNT Mary 1670.  
 MUDD Susan 1623.  
 MUNNINGS Mary 1655.  
  
 NASH Elizabeth 1734.  
 NAYLOR Thomas 1621.  
 NEALE Elizabeth 1690.  
 NELSON Mary 1701.  
 NEWPORT Elizabeth 1792.  
 NEWTON Mary 1641.  
 NICE Elizabeth 1831.  
 — Sophia 1841.  
 NOBBS William 1651.  
 NORMANTON Susan 1651.  
 NORTON Peter 1711.

NUNN Elizabeth 1672.  
 — John 1674.  
 — Robert 1651.  
 — Sibilla 1687.  
 NUTT Robert 1610.  
 NUTTON William 1785.

OFFORD Isabella 1828.  
 — Sarah 1779.  
 OLDMAN Timothy 1655.  
 OSBORNE John 1601.  
 — Thomas 1700.  
 OSCROFT Dorothy 1756.  
 OTWELL Ann 1722.

PADLER Elizabeth 1797.  
 PAKE Samuel 1723.  
 PALFREY } Elizabeth 1771,  
 PARFREE } 1827.  
 — Frances 1754.  
 — Henry 1773.  
 — John 1815, 1829.  
 — Mary 1784.  
 — Thomas 1732.  
 PARISH Ann 1691.  
 PARKER Ann 1794.  
 PARMENTER Thomas 1727.  
 PARR Lydia 1708.  
 PASK Mary 1759.  
 PAULSON Elizabeth 1804.

*BURIALS.*

NORBURY Esther 1789.

NORTON Elizabeth 1741.  
 — Peter 1718.  
 NUNN Elizabeth 1725.  
 — John 1674, 1706.  
 — Mary 1741.  
 — Thomas 1741.  
 NUTT Elizabeth 1628.  
 — Hester 1628.  
 — Martin 1628.  
 — Robert 1624.

ORGAR William 1590.

OSBORNE Mary 1710.  
 — Thomas 1728.

PAKE Penelope 1724.

PALFREY Frances 1797.  
 — Hannah 1836.  
 — Henry 1832.  
 — James 1791.  
 — Sarah 1772.  
 — Thomas 1787.  
 — Zipporah 1772.

PALMER Marian 1573.  
 PANNIFER William 1809.

*BAPTISMS.*

PEACHEY Mary 1806.

PETTE Ann 1622.  
 — John 1624, 1629.  
 — Katherine 1633.  
 — Martin 1640.  
 — Mary 1637.  
 — Richard 1635.

PETTIT Francis 1732.  
 — Henry 1801.

PICKERING Mary 1667.

POLEY John 1603.  
 — Judith 1598.  
 — Katharine 1600.  
 — William 1602.

POTTER Alice 1571.  
 — Robert 1623.

PRICE John 1614

PULFER Ann 1810.  
 — Eliza 1817.  
 — Elizabeth 1806.  
 — Henry 1830.  
 — Maria 1814.  
 — Mary 1809.  
 — Matilda 1812.  
 — Robert 1838.  
 — William 1819.

RAKER John 1738.  
 — Mary 1743.  
 — Robert 1741.

*MARRIAGES.*

PAYNE Francis 1772.  
 — John 1608.  
 — Mary 1775.  
 — Richard 1660.  
 — William 1708.  
 PEACHEY James 1802.  
 PECK John 1647.  
 — Mary 1647.  
 PEGGETT Elizabeth 1651.  
 PEIRSON Phillis 1652.  
 PENTNEY William 1734.  
 PET Nathaniel 1621.

PETTIT Henry 1820.  
 — John 1666.  
 — Sarah 1743.  
 PICKERING Ann 1663.  
 — Hester 1667.  
 PLUMMER Alfred 1837.  
 — Elizabeth 1648.  
 PLUMPTON Elizabeth 1725.  
 POLE Philip 1578.  
 POLEY | Elizabeth 1722.  
 POOLE | Sir William 1597.  
 POLLENTINE Robert 1835  
 — William 1828.  
 POOLE William 1683, 1694.  
 POTTER Elizabeth 1689.  
 — John 1622, 1687.  
 PRATT Roger 1715.  
 — William 1663.  
 PRICE John 1607.  
 — Katharine 1618.  
 PRICK John 1671.  
 PULFER Dennis 1829.  
 — Elizabeth 1829.  
 — Mary 1831.

QUARLES George 1663.  
 QUARRY Ann 1727.

RALEIGH George 1663.

*BURIALS.*  
 PAYNE Margaret 1588.

PET John 1624.  
 PETCHEY James 1801, 1806.  
 — Mary 1802.

PETTIT Frances 1732.  
 — Henry 1804.

PICKERING Mary 1668.  
 PILBOROWE Bridget 1610.  
 POND Alice 1598.  
 — Richard 1608.

POOLEY John 1582.

POTTER Robert 1627.  
 POULE Alice 1605.

PRICE John 1616.

PULFER Ann 1826.  
 — William 1832.  
 PYNE Almond 1603.

RAKER John 1769, 1816.  
 — Mary 1797.  
 — Robert 1741.  
 RAND Dorothy 1613.

## BAPTISMS.

RANSON Charles R. 1821.

- Elizabeth 1806.
- Frances 1804.
- George 1850.
- Henry 1850.
- Mary Ann 1827.
- Robert 1827.
- Sarah 1811.
- Susanna 1808.
- William 1817.

REACH Ann 1777.

REEVE Elizabeth 1667.

RIDGEN George 1795.

- Mary Ann 1799.
- William 1792, 1806.

ROBINSON Ann 1624.

- Benjamin 1631.
- Elizabeth 1618.
- Frances 1614.
- Mary 1628.
- Susan 1621.
- William 1616, 1647.

ROLFE Catharine 1764.

- George 1770.
- John 1759.
- Mary 1754.
- Richard 1762.
- Sarah 1767.
- Susanna 1756.

ROSE Alice 1590.

- Ann 1589.

RUSHBROOK Augusta E. 1812.

- Caroline S. G. W. 1821.
- Charles D. 1822.
- Frances G. 1812.
- Fredericka H. 1820.
- Louisa E. 1809.
- Mary C. 1818.
- Mary C. W. 1810.
- Robert F. 1814.
- William H. 1815.

SAVAGE Abraham 1799.

- Eliza 1815.
- Frances 1793, 1794.
- James 1812.
- Mary 1788.
- Sophia 1790.
- William 1818.

## MARRIAGES.

RANSOM { Elizabeth 1830.

RANSOM { Frances 1802,

1833.

- Isaac 1803.
- John 1648.
- Mary Ann 1850.
- Susan 1833.

RAYMEND Mary 1648.

READ Abraham 1718.

- Martha 1655.

REEVE Elizabeth 1681.

- James 1666.
- Judith 1688.
- Rebecca 1662.

REGEN { Mary Ann 1815.

RIGION { Matthew 1819.

REMON John 1768.

RIDNOLL Ann 1731.

ROBINSON Benjamin 1737

- Elizabeth 1767.
- William 1611, 1672.

ROLFE John 1633, 1753, 1797.

- Robert 1754.

ROLINSON George 1836.

ROOTE John 1631.

- Margaret 1648.

ROWE Mary 1648.

- Thomas 1772.

RUSHBROOK Fanny G. 1832.

- Lousia E. 1836.
- Mary C. 1843.

SALVAGE { Frances 1817.

SAVAGE { George 1827.

- James 1833.

- John 1810.

SANCROFT Mary 1739.

SANDERS Roger 1666.

SAUNDERSON William 1660.

SAYRE See SYER.

## BURIALS.

RAWLYN John 1574.

REEVE William 1710.

REGENT Ann 1803.

- Matthew 1827.

RIGDEN Elizabeth 1817.

RITCHINSON Robert 1690.

ROBERTSON Widow 1779.

ROBINSON Benjamin 1631,

- 1769.

- Elizabeth 1675, 1778.

- Mary 1695.

- William 1643, 1679, 1683.

ROLFE John 1783.

- Mary 1783, 1822.

- Richard 1791.

RUSHBROOK Caroline 1821.

- Mary C. W. 1814.

- Robert 1845.

RUSHFORD Mary 1637.

SAINT ALBANS See JERMYN.

SAVAGE Elizabeth 1832.

- Frances 1793.

- Jacob 1819.

- Mary 1825.

- William 1809, 1820.

*BAPTISMS.*

SCARF Anna 1847.  
 — Anna Maria 1829.  
 — Eliza 1831.  
 — Elizabeth 1819.  
 — Emma 1838.  
 — John 1817, 1849.  
 — Mary Ann 1840.  
 — Sophia 1825.  
 — William 1822.

SCOTT Mary 1719.  
 — Thomas 1720.

SHARP Arthur 1846.  
 — Caroline 1847.  
 — George 1820, 1849.  
 — Hannah 1823.  
 — Robert 1836.  
 — Susan 1827.

SHERMAN Rebecka 1725.  
 1731.  
 — Robert 1721.  
 — Sarah 1728.  
 — Thomas 1724.  
 — William 1723.

SHOESMITH Douglas 1618.  
 1647.  
 — Elizabeth 1644, 1671.  
 — James 1614, 1640, 1671,  
 1694.  
 — John 1616, 1637, 1664.  
 — Katharine 1651.  
 — Mary 1612.  
 — Samuel 1621.  
 — Thomas 1642, 1666, 1673.

SILVESTER Elizabeth 1589.  
 — Frances 1619.  
 — Mary 1592, 1615.  
 — Robert 1594.  
 — Rose 1613.  
 — Susan 1609.  
 — Thomas 1597.  
 — William 1584.

*MARRIAGES.*

SCARF Ann 1849.  
 — Elizabeth 1844.  
 — John 1838.  
 — Susan 1631.

SCOT Ann 1601.  
 — Cicely 1675.  
 — Mary 1625, 1743.  
 — Richard 1634.

SEAMANS Sarah 1628.

SEATON John 1688.  
 — Margaret 1698.  
 — Thomas 1701.

SEDON John 1759.

SERGEANT Frances 1600.  
 1678.

SHADWORTH Edward 1648.

SHARMAN Martha 1810.

SHARP Constance 1651.  
 — Mary Ann 1835.  
 — Susan 1848.

SHAWBERRY Mary 1671.

SHEAFFE William 1655.

SHELTON Ralph 1606.

SHOESMITH Douglas 1669.  
 — James 1633, 1663.  
 — John 1612, 1692.  
 — Katherine 1674.  
 — Susan 1712.

SILVERSTONE Bridget 1612.  
 SILVESTER Rose 1650.

*BURIALS.*

SCARF Mary Ann 1841.  
 — William 1848.

SCOT Thomas 1720.

SEATON Joanna 1708.  
 — Margaret 1700.  
 — Mary 1706.  
 — Thomas 1708, 1751.

SHARMAN Rebecka 1725.  
 — Thomas 1724.  
 — William 1723.

SHARPE Hannah 1844.  
 — Hutton 1814.  
 — Julian 1826.

SHOESMITH Ann 1700.  
 — Douglas 1659.  
 — Elizabeth 1671.  
 — James 1658, 1678, 1684,  
 1694.  
 — John 1631, 1643, 1700.  
 — Mary 1721.  
 — Sarah 1719.  
 — Thomas 1666, 1694, 1711,  
 1722.  
 — Widow 1673.  
 — Winifred 1720.

SILVERSTON Edmund 1671.  
 — Joan 1617.

SILVESTER Edmund 1623,  
 1626.  
 — Susan 1656.

*BAPTISMS.*

SIMPER Caroline 1826.

- John 1824, 1827.
- Mary Ann 1849.
- Robert E. 1848.
- Ruth M. 1849.
- Sarah 1830.

SKEELY Alice 1679.

- Deborah 1682.
- Elizabeth 1673, 1685.
- John 1687.
- Mary 1684.
- Suzan 1675.
- William 1690.

SKYTTER Judith 1583.

SMARE ♂ Alfred 1843.

SNARE ♀ Ann 1808.

- Charles 1833.
- Eliza S. 1849.
- Elizabeth 1790.
- Frances 1784, 1831.
- George 1808, 1835, 1841.
- Harriet 1841, 1847.
- James 1787.
- John 1792.
- Maria 1838.
- Mary 1846.
- Robert 1781, 1814, 1837,
- William 1804, 1808.

SMYTH Sarah 1589.

SPARKE Edward 1648.

- John 1647.
- Mary 1646.

SPINK Ann 1778.

- Edmund 1780, 1811.
- Elizabeth 1796.
- James 1805.
- John 1785.
- Robert 1798.
- Sophia 1803.
- William 1800.

*MARRIAGES.*

SIMPER John 1848.

- Sarah 1819.

SKEELY Deborah 1703.

- John 1675.

SMARE ♂ Ann 1825.

SNARE ♀ Robert 1804, 1809,

1823.

- William 1830.

SMITH ♀ Alice 1648.

SMYTH ♀ Ann 1790.

- Edward 1614.
- Mary 1600.
- Mathew 1653.
- Sarah 1664.
- Thomas 1626.

SNELL Elizabeth 1717.

SOMERSET Joar 1594.

SORE Elizabeth 1801.

SOUTHGATE Joseph 1662.

SPALDING Deborah 1675.

SPARK Emily 1833.

- Katherine 1663.
- John 1644, 1655.
- Robert 1642.
- Rose 1693.

SPARROW John 1743.

- Joseph 1693.
- Richard 1649.
- Sarah 1707.

SPENCER Thomas 1761.

SPINK Edmund 1795.

- Elizabeth 1820.
- Frances 1815.

SPRING Sir Thomas 1691.

- William 1576.

*BURIALS.*

SIMPER John 1826.

SKEELY Alice 1679.

- Deborah 1706.
- Elizabeth 1674, 1678, 1686.
- John 1715.
- Mary 1684.
- Susan 1681.
- — 1676.

SKEPPER Thomas 1637.

SMARE ♂ Alfred 1845.

SNARE ♀ Elizabeth 1808.

- Frances 1803.
- Hannah 1822.
- Harriet 1845.
- Robert 1845.

SMITH ♀ Hannah 1692.

SMYTHES ♀ John 1734.

- — 1592.

SPARROW Richard 1690.

- Rose 1684.

SPINK Edmund 1817.

- James 1820.
- Sarah 1786.
- Sophia 1825.

*BAPTISMS.*

STEWARD Katharine 1600.  
 — Robert 1595.  
 — William 1600, 1611.  
 STILTON Margaret 1718.  
 STURGEON Elizabeth 1817,  
 1847.  
 — George 1815.  
 — Henrietta 1822.  
 — Henry 1808.  
 — James 1810, 1818.  
 — John 1805.  
 — Joseph 1812, 1814, 1820.  
 — Mary Ann 1807, 1822.  
 — Robert 1828.  
 — Sophia 1819.  
 — Susanna 1813.  
 — William 1816.  
 SUSSUMS Edward 1652.  
 — Elizabeth 1644.  
 — Hannah 1657.  
 — Jeremiah 1653.  
 — Judith 1659.  
 — Mary 1646.  
 — Rachel 1652.  
 — Sarah 1648, 1655.  
 — William 1643.  
 SUTTON James 1651, 1659.  
 — John 1656.  
 — Katharine 1648.  
 — Thomas 1653.  
 SWINGLER Sarah 1834.  
 SYER Elizabeth 1717.  
 — John 1711.  
 — Martha 1724.  
 — Robert 1718.  
 — Susan 1721.  
 — Thomas 1712.  
 — William 1714.

---

TAYLOR John 1804.  
 — Katharine 1634.

*MARRIAGES.*

STALLIN Ann 1684.  
 STALLWORTHY Roger 1648.  
 STANTON Elizabeth 1655.  
 — Martha 1618.  
 STECKLES Mary 1725.  
 STEED Susan 1730.  
 STEPHENS Robert 1624.  
 STEWARD Elizabeth 1607.  
 — Katherine 1621.  
 — Margaret 1614.  
 STOREY Hannah 1812.  
 STURGEON Elizabeth 1827.  
 — George 1804.  
 — Hannah 1773.  
 — Joseph 1800.  
 — Mary Ann 1836.  
 — Michael 1794.  
 — Susanna 1835.  
 — William 1812.  
 SUTTON George 1831.  
 — Katharine 1670.  
 SWANTON Edmund 1681.  
 — John 1575.  
 SWINGLER William 1833.  
 SYER Dorothy 1666.  
 — Elizabeth 1765.  
 — John 1709.  
 — Katherine 1669.  
 — William 1651.  
 SYMONDS Dalton 1689.  
 TALBOT Francis 1665, 1670.  
 — Isaac 1648.  
 — Mary 1648.  
 — Mathias 1665.  
 TAYLOR Ann 1671.  
 — John 1804.  
 — Mary 1646, 1718.  
 — Robert 1668.  
 — Thomas 1739.

---

*BURIALS.*

STECKOLDS Elizabeth 1733.  
 STERN Agnes 1574.  
 — Elizabeth 1640.  
 — Richard 1601.  
 STUARD Thomas 1620.  
 STURGEON Elizabeth 1847.  
 — John 1784.  
 — Joseph 1812, 1827.  
 — Mary Ann 1817.  
 — Sophia 1825.  
 SUSSUMS Elizabeth 1651.  
 SUTTON Douglas 1688.  
 — James 1658, 1661.  
 — Thomas 1655, 1684.  
 SWANTON John 1605.  
 SWINGLER Sarah 1834.  
 SYER Elizabeth 1766.  
 — John 1751.

---

TAYLOR Lydia 1696.  
 — Robert 1673.

## BAPTISMS.

THORNTON John 1614.  
 — William 1616.  
 THORPE Ann 1739.  
 — Charles 1710, 1741.  
 — Delia 1745.  
 — Elizabeth 1702, 1738.  
 — John 1699, 1713.  
 — Mary 1708.  
 — Susan 1708.  
 — William 1700.  
 THURSTON Elizabeth 1638.  
 — Rebecca 1642.  
 TILLOT Ann 1601, 1640.  
 — Elizabeth 1668.  
 — Ellen 1604.  
 — John 1598, 1633.  
 — Philippa 1605.  
 — Thomas 1610.  
 — William 1575, 1637.

TILSON Arthur 1841.  
 — Blanche 1843.  
 — Ellen 1845.  
 — Isaac 1836.  
 — Mary L. 1820.  
 — Robert 1819.  
 TOMSON Rachel 1583.  
 — Richard 1586.  
 — William 1586.

TOOLEY Arthur 1839.  
 — Elizabeth 1727.  
 — Emma 1841.  
 — Fanny 1837.  
 — Isaac 1834.  
 — Jermyn 1691.  
 — Mary 1692, 1723.  
 — Robert 1733.  
 — Thomas 1688.  
 — William 1696, 1732.

TREICE Charles D. 1770.  
 — Frances D. 1787.  
 — Frederick 1785.  
 — Henry D. 1773.  
 — Louisa V. D. 1791.  
 — Robert D. 1771.  
 — William J. D. 1779.

TURKEYTINE William 1817.

TURNER John 1661.  
 — Lucy 1670.  
 — Sarah 1664.  
 — William 1663.

## MARRIAGES.

THOMSON Joseph 1739.  
 THORNTON Elizabeth 1594.  
 — John 1613.  
 THORPE Elizabeth 1715.

THURLOW Joan 1594.  
 TILLOT Elizabeth 1701.  
 — Roger 1625.

TILSON Charles 1836.  
 — Thomas 1813.  
 TIPPLE Elizabeth 1737.  
 TODD Elizabeth 1711.

TOOLEY George 1833.  
 — Mary 1719.  
 — William 1830.

TOTTYE Michael 1611.

TURNER Elizabeth 1683.  
 — John 1661.

TWEED Christina 1830.

TWELLES Godfrey 1606.

## BURIALS.

THORNTON John 1615.

THORPE Ann 1697, 1821.  
 — Charles 1772.  
 — Delia 1747.  
 — Elizabeth 1783, 1823.  
 — Henry 1704.  
 — John 1699.  
 — Lydia 1755.  
 — Mary 1711.  
 — Thomas 1728, 1729.

TILLETT Agnes 1597.  
 — Antony 1607.  
 — Elizabeth 1668, 1683.  
 — Ellen 1604, 1636.  
 — John 1633, 1666.  
 — Katherine 1631.  
 — Margery 1661.  
 — Thomas 1696.  
 — William 1689.  
 — — 1597.

TILSON Arthur 1847.  
 — Mary 1821.  
 — Mary L. 1821.  
 — Robert 1819.

TOMLIN alias COLUMBINE  
 John 1586.

TOMLINSON John 1620.

TOMSON Joan 1619.  
 — John 1588.  
 — Rachel 1627.

TOOLEY Isaac G. 1849.  
 — Jermyn 1703.  
 — Mary 1724.  
 — Robert 1713, 1733.

TOWNSEND Robert 1700.

TREICE Frederick 1785.

TUDGE\* Edward 1758.  
 — Frances 1785.

TURNER William 1663.

I don't know whether this name is Tudge, Fudge or Judge. S.H.A.H.

*BAPTISMS.*

TWITCHET Edward T. V.  
1815.  
— Sabina L. 1804.

---

WADE Ann 1676, 1678.  
— Charity 1737.  
— Elizabeth 1731.  
— Henry 1647.  
— John 1645 1670, 1746.  
— Margaret 1651.  
— Mary 1736, 1740, 1743.  
— Mathew 1676.  
— Sarah 1752.  
— Thomas 1643, 1669.

WALLER William 1822.

WALPOLE Mary 1665.

WAPLIN Elizabeth 1713.  
— John 1694, 1724.  
— Jonathan 1697.  
— Mary 1701.  
— Sarah 1719.  
— Thomas 1716.  
— William 1703.

WARREN Abraham 1822.  
— Elizabeth 1637.  
— Fanny 1817.  
— Frances 1639.  
— Isaac 1814.  
— John 1819.  
— Mary Ann 1814.

WEBBE Mary 1628.

WELLS Hester 1613.  
— Publia 1648.  
— Richard 1583.  
— Sarah 1624.  
— Thomas 1623.

WESTLEY Charles 1837.  
— George 1829.  
— Sophia 1826.

*MARRIAGES.*

UNDERWOOD Elizabeth  
1702.  
— Rachel 1686.

---

VINCE Mary 1677.  
VINCENT Julian 1588.

---

WADE John 1731.  
— Thomas 1641.  
— William 1669.

WAGGOTT Cicely 1660.  
— Roger 1651.

WALDEGRAVE Judith 1611.

WALKER Ann 1703.  
WANT Jeremy 1651.

WARD Elizabeth 1673.  
— Margaret 1650.  
— Richard 1608.  
— Thomas 1582.

WARNER Dorothy 1603.

WARREN Abraham 1830.  
— Elizabeth 1661, 1666.  
— Frances 1660.  
— Giles 1636.  
— John 1850.  
— Rose 1608.  
— Thomas 1648, 1666.

WEBBE Charles 1779.  
— Lambert 1628.  
— Philippa 1696.

WEBSTER Rachel 1658.

WELLAM Ann 1640.  
— John 1648.  
— Mary 1633.

WELLS Margaret 1641.  
— Thomas 1612.

WEST Emm 1579.

WESTLEY Sophia 1826.  
— Thomas 1821.  
— William 1726, 1743.

*BURIALS.*

TWITCHET Bridget 1845.  
— Frances M. 1814.  
— George 1821, 1825.

---

WADE Ann 1676, 1775.  
— Bridget 1685.  
— Henry 1651.  
— John 1647, 1789.  
— Martin 1661.  
— Mary 1736, 1742.  
— Matthew 1676.  
— Thomas 1654, 1669, 1680.  
— Widow 1675.  
— — 1652.

WALKER William 1770.  
WALPOLE Lady Katherine  
1667.

WAPLIN John 1695, 1730.  
— Mary 1729.

WARD Grace 1616.

WARREN Abraham 1849.  
— Ann 1825.  
— Elizabeth 1681.  
— Giles 1669.  
— Widow 1655.  
— William 1671.

WATSON Edward 1582.

WATTS John 1627.

WEBBE Elizabeth 1627.

WELLS Bridget 1655.  
— Ester 1635.  
— Mary 1626.  
— Sarah 1626.  
— Susan 1649.  
— Thomas 1623, 1646.

WESTLEY Christian 1741.  
— Sophia 1825.  
— William 1770.

WETHER John 1592.

WHEATLEY Frances 1595.

WHISKIN Sarah 1744  
— William 1740.

*BAPTISMS.*

WHITE Douglas 1582.  
 — Elizabeth 1575.  
 — Margaret 1568.  
 — Mary 1572.  
 — William 1606.

WICKS Robert A. 1848.

WIGG Charles G. 1832.  
 — Elizabeth 1830.  
 — Harriet 1824.  
 — Herbert 1822.  
 — Joseph 1820.

WILDING Ann 1726, 1758.  
 — John 1731.  
 — Susan 1724.  
 — Thomas 1734.  
 — William 1729.

WILKIN Benjamin 1700.  
 — Elizabeth 1699, 1704.  
 — John 1697.  
 — Martin 1689.  
 — Thomas 1698.

WINTER Alice 1572.  
 — John 1575.

WITHAM Amy 1687.  
 — Ann 1699.  
 — Elizabeth 1695.  
 — Esther 1685.  
 — Ralph 1693.

WOODHOUSE Thomas 1610.

WRIGHT Abraham 1766.  
 — Ambrose 1759.  
 — Eden 1571.  
 — Elizabeth 1764.  
 — Francis 1771.  
 — George 1571.  
 — James H. 1801.  
 — Lettice 1761.

YATES Sophia 1772.

A Negroe 1766.

*MARRIAGES.*

WHITE Douglas 1612.  
 — Hester 1610.  
 — Mary 1623.  
 — Nicholas 1666.  
 — William 1605, 1606.  
 WHITEHEAD Henry 1651.  
 WHITING Charles 1802.  
 WHITEROD Mary 1701.  
 WICKES Henry 1614.

WIGG Joseph 1827.  
 WIGNALL Michael 1604.

WILDING Elizabeth 1731.  
 — John 1723.  
 — Mary 1772.  
 — Susan 1778.

WILKIN John 1688.  
 WILKINSON Marmaduke  
 1792.

WILLIAMS Mary 1664.  
 WILLIAMSON Ambrose 1677.  
 WILLINGHAM William 1801.  
 WILLIS Mary 1701.

— Rose 1648.

WINKUP Sarah 1822.

WINTER Alice 1599.  
 — Mary 1830.

WOODS Elizabeth 1749.  
 — Ellen 1666.  
 — Isaac 1716.  
 — Mercy 1666.

WOODBORNE Jeremy 1640.  
 WOODGATE Andrew 1661.  
 WOODHOUSE Sir William  
 1608.

WOODWARD John 1660.  
 — Thomas 1648.

WRIGHT Ann 1800, 1802.  
 — Elizabeth 1647.  
 — John 1800.  
 — Jonathan 1830.  
 — Mary 1722.  
 — Richard 1696.

WYARD George 1753.

*BURIALS.*

WHITE Joan 1606.  
 — Margaret 1597.  
 — William 1622.

WICKS Henry 1620.  
 — Margaret 1620.  
 WIGG Charles G. 1849.  
 — Harriet 1824 (2).  
 — Herbert 1826.  
 — Mary 1829.

WILDING Ann 1742, 1759.  
 — John 1735.  
 — Susan 1742, 1756.  
 — William 1758.

WILKIN Elizabeth 1699, 1715.  
 — John 1721.  
 — Judith 1695.  
 WILLIAMS Elizabeth 1724.  
 — John 1740.  
 WILSON Widow 1679.

WINTER Elizabeth 1611.  
 — John 1611.

WITHAM Elizabeth 1710 (2).  
 — Mary 1687.  
 — Ralph 1707.

WRIGHT Abraham 1767.  
 — Francis 1771.  
 — Honor 1799.  
 — John 1700, 1816.

## NO. 2. JERMYN INDEX.

The references to the Registers in this index are given in dates. The references to the wills are given in the numbers of the will. Other references are given in pages. The wills occupy p.p. 121-180. Every Jermyn mentioned in this volume is intended to be in this index, but not necessarily every reference to him.

AGNES. Daughter of Michael Rushbrook, wife of Sir Thomas Jermyn III. 182. 183. 390.  
 AGNES. Daughter of Thomas Jermyn X, wife of Robert (or Thomas) Sexton. In will II. 185.  
 AGNES. Daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI, wife of Henry Copinger or Roger Martin. 197.  
 ALICE. Daughter of Thomas Jermyn X, wife of (1) William Tassell, (2) —— Bolton. In will II. 185.  
 ALICE. Daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI, wife of Robert Ashfield. 197.  
 AMBROSE of Anstey. Son of Thomas Jermyn X. 185. 340.  
 SIR AMBROSE. Son of Sir Thomas XI. Annals 198-201. Family 201-207. His will VIII.  
     Misc: 106. 107. 111. 112. 196. 339. In wills III. IV. V. VI. VII.  
 AMBROSE, the gentleman pensioner. 204.  
 AMBROSE, the recusant. Son of Sir Ambrose XII. Bur. 1621. 203. 339. 341. In wills IV.  
     VIII. IX. X. XI.  
 ANASTASIA. Daughter of Thomas Darell, wife of Francis Jermyn. 185. 339. In will II.  
 ANN. Daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn VII, wife of Valentine Bayliff. 183.  
 ANN. Daughter of Robert Jermyn of Dengey. 185. In wills III. IV.  
 ANN. Daughter of Thomas Spring, first wife of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI. 196.  
 ANN. Daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI, wife of Francis Nunn. 197. In will VI.  
 ANN. Daughter of Sir R. Drury, 2nd wife of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI. 197. 198. In will IV.  
 ANN. Daughter of George Heveningham, first wife of Sir Ambrose Jermyn. Bur. 1567/8. In will V. 198. 199. 201.  
 ANN (or ELIZABETH). Daughter of John Paston, wife of Ambrose Jermyn the recusant. 203.  
 ANN. Daughter of John Jermyn of Depden. In will VI.  
 ANN. Daughter of Sir Ambrose Jermyn, wife of William Tyndal. 206.  
 ANN. Daughter of Sir Robert Jermyn, wife of Sir W. Poley. Mar. 1597. In wills IX. X. XI.  
     XII. 224. 238. 423.  
 ANN. Daughter of Robert Jermyn jun. Bapt. 1606. In will XII. 223.  
 ANTHONY. Son of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI. In will IV. His will VI. 106. 107. 197.

**ANTHONY.** Son of Sir Ambrose Jermyn. Bur. 1606. In wills V. VI. VII. VIII. IX. His will X. 205.

**BARBARA.** Daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI, wife of John (or Thomas) Bacon. In will VII. 197.

**BEATRICE.** Daughter of Thomas Darell, wife of Robert Jermyn of Dengey. In will II. 185. 339.

**BRIDGET.** Daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI, wife of Robert Crane. 197. In will VI.

**BRIDGET.** Daughter of Ambrose Jermyn the recusant, wife of Walter Mildmay. 205.

**CATHERINE.** See KATHERINE.

**CHARLES.** Son of Sir Thomas Jermyn XIV. 343.

**CHARLES.** Son of Thomas Jermyn XV. 245. 248. 314. In will XIV.

**CHARLES.** Son of Thomas, lord Jermyn. Bapt. 1668/9. Bur. 1669. 90. 309.

**CHRISTIANA.** Wife of William Jermyn VII. 184.

**DELARIVIERE.** Daughter of Thomas, lord Jermyn, wife of Sir Symonds D'Ewes. 309. 347. In will XVIII.

**DOROTHY (or FRANCES).** Daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI, wife of Lionel Goodrich. 197.

**DOROTHY.** Daughter of William Badby, 2nd wife of Sir Ambrose Jermyn. Bur. 1594. 206. In wills VIII. IX.

**DOROTHY.** Daughter of Sir Ambrose Jermyn, wife of Edward Duke. 206. In wills VIII. X.

**DOROTHY.** Daughter of Sir William Spring, wife of Edmund Jermyn. 205.

**DOROTHY.** Daughter of Sir Henry Warner, wife of (1) Robert Jermyn jun. (2) Butts Bacon. Mar. 1603/4. 223. 224. In wills X. XII.

**DOROTHY.** Daughter of Sir Robert Jermyn, wife of Sir Ralph Shelton. Bapt. 1584. Mar. 1606/7. In wills X. XI. XII. 224.

**EDMUND of Denham.** Son of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI. Benefactor to Bury St. Edmunds. Bur. 1572. In will IV. 107. 196. 341. Portraits 421. His will VII.

**EDMUND or EDWARD.** Son of Sir Ambrose Jermyn. 205. In wills IV. V. VII. VIII. IX. X. XI. XIX.

**EDMUND or EDWARD.** Son of Ambrose Jermyn the recusant. Bur. 1660. In will X. 204.

**EDMUND.** Vicar of Helsby in Cheshire. Son of the Bishop of Brechin. 340 etc.

**EDWARD.** Rector of Carlton Colville. Died 1848. 423.

**ELEANOR.** Daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn VII, wife of William Kame or Reynham. 183.

**ELIZABETH.** Daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI, wife of Thomas Playters. 197.

**ELIZABETH or ANN.** Daughter of John Paston, wife of Ambrose Jermyn the recusant. 203.

**ELIZABETH.** Eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn XIV. 343. 344.

**ELIZABETH.** Youngest daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn XIV, wife of Sir Cyril Wych. Bapt. 1644. 237. 276.

**ELIZABETH.** Daughter of Robert Jermyn jun. Bapt. 1608. In will XII. 223.

**ELIZABETH.** Daughter of Thomas Jermyn XV, wife of —— Hacon. Bapt. 1638. In wills XVI. XVII. 248.

**EMME.** Wife of John Jermyn I. 182.

FRANCES. Daughter of Robert Jermyn of Dengey. 185. In will III.

FRANCES. See DOROTHY. 197.

FRANCES. Daughter of Sir Ambrose Jermyn. In wills VIII. XI. Her will IX. 206 212. 341.

FRANCES. Daughter of Sir Robert Jermyn, wife of Sir W. Woodhouse. Mar. 1608. In wills X. XI. XII. 224.

FRANCIS. Son of Thomas Jermyn X. In wills II. IV. His will III. 185. 190. 339.

GEORGE. Son of Sir Ambrose Jermyn. In wills IV. VII. 205. 341.

GEORGE BITTON, the antiquary. Son of Peter Jermyn of Halesworth. Born 1789. Died 1857. 372—374. 422. 424.

HENRIETTA. Daughter of Thomas Jermyn XV. wife of Henry Gage. 245. 248. 429.

HENRIETTA MARIA. Daughter of Thomas, lord Jermyn, wife of Thomas Bond. Bur. 1698. In wills XVII. XVIII. 88. 309. 347.

HENRY, EARL OF ST. ALBANS. Bur. 1683 4. In will XII. His will XV. Annals 248—289. 345. 346. Character 290—294. 335. Dodd's account of 302. Elegy on 295. Marriage 267. 273. Misc : 113. 114. 237. 343. 450. Portraits 403. 405. 407. 413. 420. 421. 426—428. Tomb 86. 87.

HENRY, LORD DOVER. Bapt. 1636. In wills XV. XVI. XVII. His will XVIII. Annals 310—331. Character 335—337. Marriage 316. 333. Portraits 428. Tomb 332. 333. Misc : 248. 282. 288. 290. 302. 305. 306. 418.

HENRY. Infant son of Thomas, lord Jermyn. Bur. 1662. 90. 308.

HENRY. Infant son of Thomas, lord Jermyn. Bapt. 1675. Bur. 1675. 90. 304. 309.

HESTER. Daughter of Sir Ambrose Jermyn, wife of Henry Blagge. 206. In will VIII.

HUGH. Gen. II. 182.

HUGH. Gen. V. 105. 183.

HUGH. Son of Hugh V. 183.

HUGH. Bishop of Brechin. Son of George Bitton Jermyn. 422.

ISABEL. Daughter of William Bird, wife of Ralph Jermyn of Anstey. 185.

ISABELLA. Daughter of Thomas, lord Jermyn. Bapt. 1678 9. Bur. 1678 9. 90. 310.

JOAN. Wife of William Jermyn IV. 183.

JOAN. Wife of John Jermyn VI. 183.

JOAN. Daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI. 197.

JOHN. Gen. I. 182.

JOHN. Gen. IV. 183.

JOHN. Gen. VI. 105. 183.

JOHN. Gen. VIII. 184.

JOHN of Depden. Son of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI. In wills IV. VI. VII. VIII. IX. XI. XIX. 106. 197. 209. 212. 221.

\*JOHN. Eldest son of Sir Ambrose. In will III. 202.

\* In Nov. 1546 Thomas and John Germyn were admitted to Caius College, Cambridge. Mr. Venn suggests that they may have been sons of Edmund Jermyn of Sturston. It is much more likely that they were the two eldest sons of Sir Ambrose and brothers of Sir Robert. Probably at p. 202, 203, I should have put Thomas before John.

JOHN. Son of Edmund Jermyn. In will XI. 205.  
JOHN of Anstey and London. 185. 417.  
JUDITH. Daughter of Sir George Blagge, wife of Sir Robert Jermyn. Bur. 1614. In wills X. XI. 223. 423.  
JUDITH. Daughter of Sir Robert Jermyn, wife of William Waldegrave. In wills IX. X. 224.  
JUDITH. Daughter of Robert Jermyn jun. Bur. 1626. Her will XII. 223.  
JUDITH. Daughter of Thomas Jermyn XV, wife of George Raleigh. Bapt. 1639. Mar. 1663. In will XVI. 248. 327. 346.  
JUDITH. Daughter of Sir Edmund Poley, wife of lord Dover. In wills XVIII. XXI. 302. 316. 329. 330. 333. 334.  
  
KATHERINE. Daughter of Sir John Bernard, wife of Thomas Jermyn X. 184.  
KATHERINE. Daughter of Sir William Killigrew, first wife of Sir Thomas Jermyn XIV. In wills X. XII. 237. 417. 424.  
KATHERINE. Daughter of Thomas Jermyn XV, wife of Sir Edward Walpole. Bapt. 1634/5. Bur. 1667/8. In wills XVI. XVIII. 248. 364.  
KATHERINE. Daughter of Thomas, lord Jermyn. Bapt. 1671/2. Bur. 1671/2. 90. 310.  
  
LADY. See ANN. DOROTHY. JUDITH. KATHARINE. MARY.  
LORD. See HENRY. THOMAS.  
  
MARGARET. Daughter of William Hore, wife of Sir Thomas Jermyn VII. 183.  
MARGARET. Daughter of William Layman, wife of Thomas Jermyn IX. 184.  
MARGARET. Second wife of Thomas Jermyn X, and probably the same person as Margery Jermyn alias Caley below. In will II. 184. 340.  
MARGARET. Daughter of Robert Jermyn of Dengay. In will III. 185.  
MARGARET. Daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI, wife of William Clopton. In will VII. 197.  
MARGARET. Daughter of Edward Stanley, earl of Derby, wife of (1) John Jermyn, (2) Sir Nicholas Pointz. In will VIII. 202.  
MARGARET. Daughter of Sir Ambrose Jermyn, wife of Thomas Dighton. In wills VIII. IX. 206. 222.  
MARGERY JERMYN alias CALEY. Probably the same person as the above Margaret, wife of Thomas Jermyn X. Her will V. 340.  
MARTHA. Daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI, wife of Thomas Higham. In wills VI. VII. XIX. 197.  
MARTHA. Daughter of John Jermyn of Depden. In will VII.  
MARY. Daughter of Robert Jermyn of Dengay. In will III. 185.  
MARY. Daughter of Thomas Jermyn X. In wills II. III. 185.  
MARY. Daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI, wife of Thomas Lucas. 197. 199.  
MARY. Daughter of Lionel Tollemache, wife of John Jermyn of Depden. 197.  
MARY. Daughter of Edmund Barber, 2nd wife of Sir Thomas Jermyn XIV. Mar. 1641/2. In will XIII. 237. 238.  
MARY. Daughter of Henry Merry, wife of Thomas, lord Jermyn. Bur. 1713. In will XVII. Her will XXI. 78. 87. 89. 303. 308. 429.  
MARY. Daughter of Thomas, lord Jermyn, wife of Sir R. Davers II. Mar. 1681/2. Bur. 1722. In wills XVI. XVIII. XXI. XXII. 90. 309. 347.

MAUD. Wife of Hugh Jermyn II. 182.

MAUD. Wife of Hugh Jermyn V. 183.

MERELINA. Daughter of Thomas, lord Jermyn, wife of (1) Sir T. Spring, (2) Sir W. Gage. Bapt. 1672/3. Mar. 1691. In wills XVIII. XXI. 101. 310. 347. 415. 430.

PENELOPE. Daughter of Thomas, lord Jermyn, wife of Grey Grove. Bapt. 1670. In wills XVII. XVIII. XXI. 309. 347.

RALPH of Anstey. 185. 417.

REBECKA. Daughter of — Rodway, wife of (1) Thomas Jermyn XV, (2) Henry, lord Brouncker. Bur. 1693/4. In will XIV. Her will XVI. 88. 239. 241. 242. 245. 247. 254. 283. 286. 425.

ROBERT of Dengey. Son of Thomas Jermyn X. In wills II. III. 185. 339.

ROBERT. Son of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI. 197.

SIR ROBERT XIII. Son of Sir Ambrose Jermyn. Bur. 1614. In wills IV. VII. VIII. IX. X. XIX. His will XI. Annals 207—223. 342. Family 223. 224. Misc: 107. 112. 203. 344. 402. 406. Portrait 422.

ROBERT jun. Son of Sir Robert Jermyn. Bapt. 1582. Mar. 1603/4. In wills X. XI. 154. 223. 224.

ROBERT. Eldest son of Sir Thomas Jermyn XIV. Bapt. 1601. 231. 237. 344.

ROBERT. Youngest son of Sir Thomas Jermyn XIV. 237.

ROBERT. Son of Thomas Jermyn XV. Bapt. 1630. Bur. 1642. 86. 240. 248.

ROBERT. Son of Thomas, lord Jermyn. Bapt. 1667. Bur. 1668. 90. 308.

ROBERT. A sea captain, wrongly called R.N. 424.

SUZAN. Daughter of Thomas Jermyn of Depden, wife of Thomas Coel. 198. 272.

SUZAN. Daughter of Sir Ambrose Jermyn, wife of (1) Lionel Tollemache, (2) William Spring. In will VIII. 206.

SUZAN. Daughter of Ambrose Jermyn the recusant, wife of John Grimes. 205.

SUZAN. Daughter of Sir Robert Jermyn, wife of Sir William Hervey. Bapt. 1590. In wills X. XI. XII. 224. 228. 419. 423.

SIR THOMAS. Gen. III. 182. 183. 390.

SIR THOMAS. Gen. VII. 183.

THOMAS of West Stow. 184.

THOMAS. Gen. IX. 184. 339.

THOMAS X. His will II. 184. 185. 339. 400.

SIR THOMAS XI. In wills II. XI. His will IV. Annals 185—196. 340. Family 196—198. Misc: 106. 107. 400.

THOMAS. Son of Sir Thomas XI and Ann (Spring). 197.

THOMAS of Depden sen. Son of Sir Thomas XI and Ann (Drury). In wills IV. VI. VII. VIII. IX. His will XIX. 106. 198.

THOMAS of Depden jun. Son of John Jermyn. In wills IX. XIX. 198. 225. 272.

\*THOMAS. Son of Sir Ambrose Jermyn. In wills III. IV. V. 203.

THOMAS. Son of Edmund Jermyn. 205.

SIR THOMAS XIV. Son of Sir Robert. Bapt. 1572/3. Mar. 1641/2. Bur. 1644/5. In wills X. XI. XII. His will XIII. Annals 224—236. 342—344. Family 237. 343. Misc. 86. 107. 108. 113. 223. 417. 447. Portraits 423. 424.

THOMAS XV, the Compounder. Son of Sir Thomas XIV. Bur. 1659. In wills XII. XVI. His will XIV. Annals 239—247. Family 248. Misc. 86. 237. 343. Portrait 159. 425.

THOMAS XVI, lord Jermyn. Son of Thomas XV. Bapt. 1633. Bur. 1703. In wills XIV. XV. XVI. XVIII. XXI. His will XVII. Annals 303—308. Family 308—310. Misc. 78. 79. 87. 89. 245. 248. 322. 327. 347.

THOMAS. Eldest son of Thomas, lord Jermyn. Bur. 1659/60. 90. 304. 308.

THOMAS. Youngest son of Thomas, lord Jermyn. Bapt. 1677. Bur. 1692/3. 89. 307. 309. 429.

URSULA. Daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn XI, wife of Henry Copinger or Roger Martin. In will VII. 197.

WILLIAM. Gen. IV. 183.

WILLIAM of Barking. Gen. VII. 184.

WILLIAM. Son of Sir Ambrose. In wills VII. VIII. IX. X. XI. 205. 211. 215.

WILLIAM. Son of Edmund Jermyn. 205.

WILLIAM. Perhaps the above son of Sir Ambrose. Bur. 1642. 108.



## NO 3. GENERAL INDEX.

This index does not include the Registers, and does not pretend to be exhaustive.

<p>Aggas Anthony 114. 348.      — Edward 78. 79. 113.      — lane 114.</p> <p>Airy Rev. W. 119.</p> <p>Aldridge Rev. T. 113.</p> <p>America 273. 374. 375. 380. 381. 383.</p> <p>Anstey 185. 340. 417.</p> <p>Arthington family 164. 242. 243. 244. 327.      348. 452.</p> <p>Ashfield family 137. 197.</p> <p>Azores, Expedition to 225.</p> <p>Bacon family 154. 197. 224.      — Francis 405. 428. 434.</p> <p>Badby family 85. 206.      — Thomas 85. 207. 210. 446.</p> <p>Bamfield Col. 266.</p> <p>Barbadoes 168. 175. 176. 349–353. 363.      367. 368. 371. 410. 443.</p> <p>Barber Mary 237.</p> <p>Bardwell 195. 391. 399.</p> <p>Barham family 392.</p> <p>Barking 184.</p> <p>Barton Great 391. 399. 443.</p> <p>Battely Samuel 361.</p> <p>Beccles 217. 218. 233–235.</p> <p>Bedell, Bishop 229. 247.</p> <p>Bernard family 184. 444.</p> <p>Bibles 147. 167. 168. 206. 212. 392.</p> <p>Billingbere 344.</p> <p>Bishops, The seven 320.</p> <p>Blagge family 206. 214. 223.</p> <p>Bolton family 126. 185. 339.</p> <p>Bond family 87. 88. 89. 159. 164. 172. 309.      347.</p> <p>Boyne, Battle of 328.</p> <p>Briefs 78–81.</p> <p>Bright John 396.</p> <p>Bristol lord. See Jermyn index.</p> <p>Brouncker. See Jermyn index.</p> <p>Brundish, Rev. J. 118</p> <p>Buckenham Dr. 247.</p> <p>Buckingham, Dukes of 244. 280. 281. 344.</p>	<p>Bunbury family 376–378. 384.</p> <p>Bungay 234.</p> <p>Burghley, lord 211. 212. 215. 219.</p> <p>Burwell family 351.</p> <p>Bury St. Edmunds, Abbot of 190. 194. 339.      — — — Abbey 122. 124. 182. 184.      193. 195. 199. 369. 446.</p> <p>— — — Angel inn 211. 452.</p> <p>— — — Angel hill 370.</p> <p>— — — Bell-foundry 406.</p> <p>— — — Corporation 153. 222. 295.      304. 320. 321. 359. 368.      369.</p> <p>— — — Disturbances 189. 190. 244.</p> <p>— — — Doctors. See Buckenham. Despotine. Pake.</p> <p>— — — Grammar School 112. 116.      125. 185. 214. 245. 248.      303. 370. 372. 373. 375.      376. 443.</p> <p>— — — Guildhall Feoffees 212.</p> <p>— — — Houses in 126. 156. 159.      247. 267. 309. 370. 372.      373. 439.</p> <p>— — — Jealousy of Ipswich 219–220.</p> <p>— — — Legacies to 122. 125. 141.      145. 153. 155. 159. 162.      171. 185.</p> <p>— — — Members for 229. 231. 235.      252. 304. 354–356. 358.      361. 362. 367. 368. 381–386.</p> <p>— — — Petitions from 382. 383.      385.</p> <p>— — — Post quoted 368. 382–393.      415. 416.</p> <p>— — — Queen Eliz: at 208. 406.</p> <p>— — — Religious disputes at 210–212.</p> <p>— — — Stewardship 176. 177. 189.      190. 367.</p> <p>Byfleet 288. 346.</p>
--	--

Cadiz, Expedition to 225. 343.  
 Cambridge university 147. 149. 153. 205.  
 206. 222. 256. 341.  
 Canada 374. 375.  
 Canterbury, Archbishops of 277. 278. 320.  
 Carteret, Sir G. 251. 262.  
 Cartwright Rev. C. 117.  
 Castlemaine, Lady 268. 313. 314. 316. 407.  
 438.  
 Charles I. 249 etc. Death 259. Relics 404.  
 Portraits 435.  
 Charles II. 258 etc. Coronation 311. Good-  
 nature 263.  
 Chelmsford 315.  
 Cheveley 163. 288. 324. 331. 334. 364. 369.  
 371. 428. 452.  
 Chevington 112. 134.  
 Christian names 101–104.  
 Civil War 240. 253. etc.  
 Clare 342.  
 Clarendon, lord 258 etc.  
 Clarke Rev. S. 278.  
 Cleveland, Duchess of See Castlemaine.  
 — Duke of 372. 407. 449.  
 Clifford, Sir Conyers 227.  
 Clopton family 197.  
 Cockesedge family 391. 398.  
 Coel family 198. 272.  
 Committees. See Parliament.  
 Compounding 240. 243. 245. 257.  
 Convocation 216.  
 Conway, H. Seymour 381–383.  
 Cook family 115–116.  
 Copinger family 138. 197.  
 Cornwall members 216. 223. 224. 249.  
 Cornwallis, lord 392.  
 Corrance family 165. 173. 359. 365. 406.  
 421. 431.  
 Cosmo, Duke 276. 281. 314. 315.  
 Cowley Abraham 240. 256. 262. 265. 271.  
 274. 345.  
 Crane family 197.  
 Crofts family 221. 228. 240. 250. 254. 263.  
 287. 333.  
 Cromwell Henry 162. 308.  
 — Thomas 194. 341.  
 Cullum family 370.  
 — MSS. 332. 338. 444. 450.

Darell family 185. 339.  
 Darlington Countess of 84. 407.  
 Davenant Sir W. 252. 253. 258. 291  
**DAVERS—**

ANN. Daughter of Sir R. Davers I, wife  
 of — Hartley. In will XX.

CHARLES. Son of Sir R. Davers II. In  
 will XXII. 365.

**DAVERS—Continued.**

SIR CHARLES, 6th Bart. Bur. 1806. In  
 will XXIV. Annals 375–386. Char-  
 acter 386. Family 387. 388. Misc:  
 91. 116. 372. Portraits 433.

CHARLES Davers alias Treice. Son of Sir  
 Charles Davers. Bapt. 1770. Bur.  
 1804. 387.

ELEANOR. Wife of Sir R. Davers I. In  
 will XX. 352.

ELIZABETH. Daughter of Sir R. Davers I,  
 wife of Richard Seawell. In will  
 XX.

ELIZABETH. Daughter of Sir R. Davers II,  
 wife of John King. Mar. 1721.  
 In will XXII. 366.

ELIZABETH. Daughter of Sir Jermyn Da-  
 vers, wife of Frederick Hervey,  
 earl of Bristol. Bapt. 1732/3.  
 Mar. 1752. In will XXIV. 373.  
 432.

ELIZABETH Davers alias Treice. Daughter  
 of Sir Charles Davers, wife of  
 Rev. Marmaduke Wilkinson. Mar.  
 1792. 388.

FRANCES Davers alias Treice. Daughter  
 of Sir Charles Davers, wife of Col.  
 Rushbrook. Bapt. 1787. 388.  
 394. 398. 440.

FREDERICK Davers alias Treice. Son of  
 Sir Charles Davers. Bapt. 1785.  
 Bur. 1785. 388.

HENRIETTA. Daughter of Sir R. Davers II,  
 wife of Roger Pratt. Mar. 1715.  
 In will XXII. 366.

HENRY. Fourth son of Sir R. Davers II.  
 365.

HENRY. Fifth son of Sir R. Davers II.  
 Bur. 1711. 365.

HENRY. Son of Sir Jermyn Davers. In  
 will XXIV. 372.

HENRY Davers alias Treice. Son of Sir  
 Charles Davers. Bapt. 1773. 387.

ISABELLA. Daughter of Sir R. Davers II,  
 wife of General Moyle. Bur. 1746.  
 In will XXIV. 88. 365.

JAMES. Natural son of Sir Jermyn Davers.  
 371. In will XXIV.

SIR JERMYN, 4th Bart. Mar. 1729. Bur.  
 1742/3. In wills XVIII. XXII.  
 XXIII. His will XXIV. Annals  
 368–371. Family 372. 373. Misc:  
 90. 115. 334. 362. 364. 401. Por-  
 trait 371. 431.

DAVERS—*Continued.*

JERMYN. Natural son of Sir Jermyn Davers. 371. In will XXIV.

LADY. See MARGARETTA. MARY.

LOUISA VALENTINE Davers alias Treice. Daughter of Sir Charles Davers. Bapt. 1791. 388. 452.

MARGARETTA. Daughter of Rev. Edward Green, wife of Sir Jermyn Davers. Mar. 1729. In will XXIV. Her will XXV. 371. 431.

MARY. Daughter of Thomas, lord Jermyn, wife of Sir R. Davers II. Mar. 1681/2. Bur. 1722. In wills XVI. XVIII. XXI. XXII. 90. 309. 347.

MARY. Daughter of Sir R. Davers II, wife of Clement Corrance M.P. In will XXI. 365. Portrait 406. 421. 431.

MARY. Daughter of Sir Jermyn Davers. Bapt. 1730. In wills XXIV. XXV. 372. 416. 432.

PENELOPE. Daughter of Sir R. Davers II, wife of Dr. Pake. Mar. 1723. Bur. 1724/5. In wills XXII. XXIII. 89. 365. 431.

ROBERT Davers alias Treice. Son of Sir Charles Davers. Bapt. 1771. 116. 117. 380. 387.

SIR ROBERT I. His will XX. Annals 349-353. Portrait 430.

SIR ROBERT II. Mar. 1681/2. Bur. 1722. In wills XVI. XVIII. XX. XXI. His will XXII. Annals 353-364. Character 364. Family 364-366. Misc: 90. 115. 309. 347. 350. 402. Portrait 363. 430.

SIR ROBERT III. Bur. 1723. In wills XXI. XXII. His will XXIII. Annals 367. Misc: 90. 364. 430.

SIR ROBERT V. In will XXIV. Annals 373. 374. Misc: 372. 407. 411. 432.

THOMAS, Admiral. Son of Sir R. Davers II. In wills XXI. XXII. XXIII. XXIV. 364. 365. 430.

THOMAS. Son of Sir Jermyn Davers. Bapt. 1738. Bur. 1766. In will XXIV. 372.

WILLIAM JAMES Davers alias Treice. Son of Sir Charles Davers. Bapt. 1779. 387.

Defoe, Daniel 356.

Delariviere 309. 446. 448.

Delinquents 240. 241. 245. 257.

Dengey 125. 185. 339.

Denham 141. 142. 168. 196.

Depden 98. 128. 134. 167. 197. 198. 221. 225. 245. 272.

Despotine family 155. 157. 247.

D'Ewes family 163. 172. 309. 347.

Diary. See Evelyn. Hervey. Luttrell, Machyn. Pepys.

Dighton family 206. 222.

Discipline Thomas 310.

Dispensing power 317.

Dodd's Church History 302.

Dover, lord. See Jermyn index.

D'Oyly family 392.

Drinkstone 180. 371.

Drury family 128. 190. 197. 207. 209. 339. 351. 422.

Duffield family 398.

Duke family 206.

Eden family 398.

Edwards family 392.

Elections. See Bury. Suffolk.

Elizabeth Queen 207. 406.

Emanuel College 149. 153. 205. 222.

Essex Earl of 225-228. 342. 343.

Evelyn's diary 261. 289 etc.

Eyres family 398.

Fakenham 10. 304. 391.

Felton family 267. 355. 356. 358.

Flempston 199.

Folkes family 78. 79. 94. 107. 108. 156. 157. 162. 163. 167. 173. 245. 358. 441-443.

Fowke Sir Sydenham 370.

Gage family 172. 246. 248. 310. 429. 430.

— Lady Penelope 246. 303.

Gardiner Bishop 340.

— Sir Robert 153. 229.

Gawdy family 224. 245.

George III insulted 384. 385.

Gibson Rev. R. 117. 120.

— T. Milner 394. 396. 397.

Gipps family 166. 316. 333.

— Sir Richard 196. 340. 355. 363.

Girdlestone Dr. 377-381.

Godly ministers 210.

Goodrich Rev. R. 108. 113.

— family 197. 207.

Grammont memoirs 315 etc.

Greaves family 392.

Green family 179. 180. 371.

— John 187.

Grimes family 205.  
 Grove family 164. 172. 309. 347.  
 Grubb family 392.  
 Guinea, Expedition to 313.  
 Gurdon family 146. 205.

Hacon family 159. 162. 248.  
 Hall Rev. W. 117.  
 Hanmer Sir T. 358. 367. 443.  
 Hanworth 289. 343.  
 Harley Sir E. 270. 271. 272. 317.  
   — Robert 356-362. 364.  
 Harrison Rev. J. 111. 121. 142. 146. 451.  
 Hatton lord 259. 261 etc.  
 Hawstead 134.  
 Hearth tax 108. 403. 451.  
 Heiley Rev. J. 113. 118.  
 Hengrave 199. 208. 246. 248. 303. 446.  
 Henrietta Maria 232-285. 449. Her Cabinets  
   403. 409. 412. Second Marriage  
   267. 273. Death 283-285. Will  
   285. 298-301. Portraits 436.

Hervey Augustus 381.  
   — Barbara 439.  
   — Carr 360. 361. 363. 368. 369.  
   — Elizabeth (Davers). 16. 45. Will  
     XXIV. 373. 432.  
   — Felton 278.  
   — Frederick, lord Bristol 45. 373. 432.  
   — Fred: Will: lord Bristol 385. 388.  
     393. 440.  
   — Sir George 205.  
   — John sen. 254. 256. 272. 276. 419.  
   — John, lord Bristol 276. 278. 331. 354-  
     369. 419. His diary 305. 307. 322.  
     324. 328. 354. 368.  
   — Louisa 432. 439.  
   — Robert 227. 228  
   — Suzan (Jermyn) 2. Wills X. XI. XII.  
     224. 228. 419. 423.  
   — Sir Thomas 246. 303. 304. 305. 331.  
     354. 419.  
   — William 256.  
   — Gen. William 375. 376.  
   — Sir William 154. 224. 228. 246. 303.  
     419.  
   — Bathurst family 278.

Heveningham family 198. 201. 402.  
 Higham family 142. 167. 168. 197.  
   — hall 140. 197.  
 Honington 391.  
 Horringer 111. 113. 115. 121. 144. 152. 163.  
   197. 203. 206. 213. 229. 309. 348.  
   352. 361. 365. 373.

Horsey family 365.

Ickworth 254. 294. 373. 376. 393. 418. 419.  
 Incendiariasm 396. 397.  
 Inscriptions. See Tombstones.  
 Ipswich 219-221. 315.  
 Ireland 186. 225. 227. 324-330. 340.

Jamaica 364.  
 James II. 260. 279. 305. 310. 311. 315. 317-  
   329.  
   — Prince of Wales 321. 322. 323.

Javeleau family 447.  
 Jermyn family 190. 224. 229.  
 Jermyn annals 181-346.  
   — arms 85. 402. 417.  
   — huge pedigree 181. 417.  
   — portraits 420-430.  
   — wills 122-174.  
   — see index No. 2.

Jersey 161. 231. 232. 239. 250. 251. 258. 261.  
   262. 279. 304-309. 346. 447.

Kemp Rev. L. 79. 80. 113. 118.  
 Kidder Bishop 247.  
 Killegrew family 224. 237. 328. 343. 417.  
 King of Melford 366.  
 King of Rushbrook 448.

Lake Dr. 345.  
 Lavenham 128. 145. 153. 186. 193.  
 Laymarney 85. 206. 446.  
 Lee, Gen. Charles 376-381. 386. 387.  
 Leicester, Earl of 213. 215.  
 Lewis Rev. R. 82. 112. 149.  
 Lewkenor family 142. 167. 196.  
 Lincolnshire rebellion 191-194.  
 Loft Capel 382-385.  
 London 163. 270-278. 282. 314. 322. 361.  
   369. 448.  
   — See Spring Garden.  
   — Lane 153. 289.

Lopham 204. 341.  
 Lothingland 213. 266.  
 Lowestoft 215. 266.  
 Lucas family 130. 132. 197. 199.  
 Lumley, lord 341.  
 Luttrell's diary 305-308.

Machyn's diary 196. 340.  
 Maltyward family 247.  
 Manumission 194.  
 Martin family 197. 204.  
   — Tom 417. 421. 444. 445.  
 Marvell Andrew 290. 337.  
 May Bab 274. 314. 346. 421. 438.  
   — Sir Humphry 344.  
   — Isabella 246. 419.

Maypole 244. 355.  
 Melford, Long 185. 207. 366.  
 Merry family 303. 308.  
 Mildenhall 223. 392. 393.  
 Mildmay family 205. 339.  
 Montague Ralph 281. 283-286.  
 Motteville Madam de 259. 260.  
 Moyle family 88. 174. 365. 370. 374.

Naseby, Battle of 253. 256.  
 Neden, Rev. G. 115. 178. 179.  
 Newbury, Battle of 254. 288. 345.  
 Newmarket 244. 281. 288. 315.  
 Newton Mary. See Jermyn index.  
 Niagara 376.  
 Nicholas papers 255 etc.  
 Nix, Bishop 191.  
 Nonjurors 334.  
 Norfolk, Duke of 187-194. 340.  
 Norton 135.  
 Norwich, Bishops of 191. 203. 208. 210.  
     — Deans of 203. 254.  
 Newton 163. 174. 288.  
 Nunn family 197.

Orange, Prince of. See William III.  
     — Princess of 262. 310. 311.  
 Orleans, Duchess of 255. 270. 271. 286.  
 Osborne family 388. 452.  
 Oxford, Charles I at 240. 253. 254. 345.  
     — Magdalen Coll: 418.  
     — Earl of See Harley.

Pack, Major Richardson 369. 370. 446.  
 Page, Shepherd's 60. 451.  
 Pake family 89. 363. 365.  
 Pall Mall fields 272-276.  
 Paman, Clement 112. 146.  
 Parliament. Act of 347.  
     — Boy-members 225.  
     — Committees 236. 238. 241-245.  
         257. 269.  
     — Convention 305. 354.  
     — Debates 213. 216. 306. 326. 344.  
         384. 394-397.  
     — Long 235. 252. 345.  
     — See Bury, Suffolk.

Partridge Eleanor 169. 352.  
 Paston family 203.  
 Peach Rev. É. 115.  
 Pepys diary 270 etc.  
 Philips Oliver 210.  
 Pigg Mr. 209.  
 Pilgrimage of Grace 191. 194.  
 Playters family 197.  
 Pointz, Lady Margaret. See Index No. 2.

Poley family 111. 224. 238. 316. 333. 343.  
 Porter, Aubrey 358. 359. 361. 368.

PORTRAITS—  
     Arragon, Katherine of 434.  
     Bacon Francis 405. 428. 434.  
     Bohemia Ann of 421.  
         — Elizabeth of 435.  
         — Fred: of 435.  
     Braganza Catherine of 437.  
     Bristol Marquis of 440.  
         — Countess of 432.  
     Casparus, Admiral 439.  
     Charles I 435.  
     Corrance Mrs. 406. 421. 431.  
     Cleveland, Duchess of 438.

Davers Sir R. I. 350. 351. 430.  
     — Sir R. II. 363. 430.  
     — Sir R. III. 367. 430.  
     — Sir R. V. 374. 432. 433.  
     — Admiral 430.  
     — Sir Charles 433.  
     — Sir Jermyn 371. 431.  
     — Lady (Green) 431.  
     — Mary 373. 432.

Erskin Sir A. 405. 421.

Fisher, Bishop 433.

Fitzherbert Mrs. 439.

Gage Lady (Jermyn) 430.  
     — Mrs. (Jermyn) 429.

Grafton Duchess of 421.

Gwyn Nell 437.

Hamilton, Duke of 436.

Henrietta Maria 436.

Henry, Prince of Wales 421.

Hervey Barbara 439.  
     — Louisa C. I. 439.  
     — Louisa 432.  
     — Lady (Jermyn) 423.  
     — See Bristol.

Hopton, Lord 436.

James I. 421.

Jermyn Edmund 196. 421. 422.  
     — Henry, Earl of St. Albans 403. 405.  
         407. 413. 420. 421. 426-428.  
     — Henry, lord Dover 333. 428.  
     — Lady (Blagge) 423.  
     — Lady (Killegrew) 424.  
     — Lady (Merry) 429.  
     — Rebecka 425.  
     — Sir Robert 422.  
     — Sir Thomas 423. 424.  
     — Thomas 159. 425.

## PORTRAITS—Continued.

May Bab 421. 438.

Nott Mrs. 437.

Poley Lady (Jermyn) 423.

Portsmouth, Duchess of 438.

Proger Edward 437.

Rupert Prince 435.

Rushbrook Barham 440.

— Frances 440.

— Robert 440.

— Col. Robert 440.

Spring Lady (Jermyn) 430.

Strafford, Earl of 436.

Trimmer Mrs. 440.

## Un-named—

Six ladies of Court of Charles II. 421. 438.

Seven children 429.

Unknown 425. 431. 434. 437. 438.

Portsmouth, Duchess of 288. 438.

Pratt, family 366.

Prayer-books 449. 450.

— Scotch 224. 418.

Pretenders, The 322. 323. 404.

Proger Edward 418. 437.

Raleigh family 159. 162. 248. 327. 346.

— Sir Walter 225. 226.

Ratcliffe Alexander 226. 227.

Rattlesden 192. 391.

Ray, Rev. G. 115.

Reresby, Sir J. 267.

Reynolds, Serjeant 362.

Riddlesworth 85. 422.

Rodway family 247.

Rouen, Siege of 225. 342.

Romer, The 345.

Rougham 115. 209. 351. 354. 356. 359.

Rupert, Prince 286. 313. 435.

Rushbrook Almshouses 131. 152. 448.

— Colonel 393-398.

— Church 83. 112. 122. 444. 449. 450.

— Curates 118-120.

— Family 389-399.

— Farms 450. 451.

— Hall 400-419.

— Park 407. 451.

— Portraits 157. 159. 172. 196. 333. 334. 350. 351. 353. 363. 367.

373. 374. 420-440.

— Rectors 109-117. 121. 451.

— Sale at 415.

— Scotland of 182. 390.

St. Albans, Viscount. See Bacon.

— Earl of See Index No. 2.

St. James church. See Bury. Westminster.

— square 272-276. 282. 314. 448.

St. John's college 147. 153. 206. 222.

Sancroft Archbishop 320.

Saville family 288.

Saxham, Little 117. 183. 250. 316. 333. 392.

Scotland of Rushbrook 182. 389. 390.

Scotch prayer-book 224. 418.

Sequestrated livings 113. 114.

Sexton family 123. 185.

Sheldon, Archbishop 278.

Shelton family 224.

Short Dr. 159.

Smithson family 164. 364.

Somerset house 270. 271. 369.

Spalding Society 370.

Spanish Armada 214. 215.

Spring family 107. 164. 172. 188. 196. 199.

205. 310. 347. 415. 446.

— Garden 161. 175. 308. 312. 362.

Stanley family 202. 203.

Stanton 149. 204. 341.

Steple glass 121. 451.

Stocking, Rev. W. 119.

Strype 196. 200-204.

Sudbury 186. 214. 216. 217. 224. 395.

Suffolk, County elections 213. 214. 216. 223.

229. 356. 358. 359. 361. 362. 370.

371. 380. 384. 394.

— Disturbances in 186. 189. 201. 233.

244.

— Duke of 186. 194.

— Incendiaryism 396. 397.

— Lord lieutenants 231. 233.

— ship 382.

Symonds family 115. 310. 415. 446.

Tassell family 127. 185. 452.

Tenison Archbishop 277.

Thetford 122. 208. 210.

Tindal family 206.

Tollemache family 197. 206.

Tonni Stephen 406.

## TOMBSTONE INSCRIPTIONS—

Ames 99 (78). 100 (79).

Badby Thomas 85 (2).

Barrett 99 (77).

Bennet 96 (40).

Bird 92 (2).

Bond Henry J. 87 (10).

— Hen: Maria 88 (13).

Bowers 94 (27).

Bruncker Lady 88 (12).

## TOMBSTONE INSCRIPTIONS—Continued.

Chickall 93 (12). 94 (20. 21).

Chinery 99 (75. 76).

Coleman 97 (42).

Conn 98 (58).

Cook 94 (24. 25). 100 (83).

Croftes 98 (56).

Darlington Lady 84 (1).

Davers Lady 90 (18).

— Sir Charles 91 (19).

— Sir Jermyn 90 (18).

— Sir R. II. 90 (18).

— Sir R. III 90 (18).

Denton 95 (33). 96 (34-37).

Durrant 93 (13).

Evans 97 (46-50).

Everard 97 (53).

Everet 98 (55).

Fenn 95 (28).

Finley 95 (31).

Folkes 94 (14. 15).

Golding 100 (82).

Gault 100 (80).

Holt 95 (32).

Jamett 97 (51. 52).

Jermyn Charles 90 (17).

— Christiana 184.

— Henry 90 (17). 86 (5). 87 (6).

— Isabella 90 (17).

— Katherine 90 (17).

— Lord 87 (8). 89 (16).

— Lady 87 (9). 89 (16). 198. 239.

— Robert 86 (4). 90 (17).

— Sir Thomas 86 (4).

— Thomas 86 (3). 89 (15). 90 (17).

— William 184.

Judge 97 (54).

King 98 (63. 64. 67. 68). 99 (69).

Last 95 (30). 96 (38).

Lock 100 (81).

Moyle Gen.

— Isabella } 88 (11).

— Robert }

Neden 116.

Norton 98 (59. 60).

Pachey 99 (70).

## TOMBSTONE INSCRIPTIONS—Continued.

Pake Penelope 89 (14).

Parker 92 (1).

Pratt Henrietta }

— Roger } 366.

Raker 99 (71. 72).

Rushbrook Robert 91 (20. 21).

— 93 (4-7).

Seaton 98 (65. 66). 99 (73. 74).

Shoosmith 97 (43. 44. 45).

Simper 96 (39).

Snare 94 (18).

Sturgeon 93 (8-11). 94 (19. 22. 23. 26). 100 (84).

Thorpe 98 (57).

Tooley 98 (61. 62).

Trimmer 93 (3).

Wilkin 94 (16. 17).

Wright 98 (58).

Wigg 96 (38).

Torksey 141. 151. 153. 161. 175. 177. 348. 358.

Treice Madam 378. 387.

Tremellius Bible 147. 168. 206. 212

Trimmer family 398. 440.

Trinity College 147. 153. 206. 222. 341.

Turner Rev. G. 117.

Victoria, Queen 394.

Virginia colony 273. 376.

Waldegrave family 197. 198. 224.

Walpole family 248. 351. 364.

Warner family 223.

Wenn, Rev. J. 119.

Weld Serjeant 355. 358. 360.

West Stow 184. 190. 203. 370. 377. 389. 392. 418. 443.

Whelnetham 110. 113. 114. 122. 152. 196. 340. 342. 355. 361. 378. 387.

Wilkinson Rev. M. 388.

William III. 262. 305. 308. 322. 328.

Wills 121-180. 228. 298.

Woodhouse family 224.

Woolpit 192.

Worcester, Battle of 240. 263.

Wright, Rev. L. 116.

Wych, Sir Cyril 237. 276.

Westminster St. James 277. 278.

York, Duke of See James II.



EDITED BY S. H. A. H. UNIFORM SMALL 4TO.

---

		s. d.
Letters to and from John Hervey, first Earl of Bristol, 1665—1750 with portraits	... ... ... 3 vols. reduced price	12 0
Diary of ditto ditto with illustrations	... 1 vol. reduced price	4 0
Ickworth Parish Registers 1566—1890.	... ... ...	5 0
Wedmore (Somerset) Parish Registers 1561—1812.	3 vols. reduced price	12 0
Horringer Parish Registers, with biographies, etc. 1558—1850	...	10 6
Little Saxham Parish Registers, with annals, etc. 1559—1850		10 6
Rushbrook Parish Registers 1567—1850 with Jermyn and Davers annals, with 15 portraits and illustrations	... ... ...	15 0

---

NEARLY READY.

West Stow and Wordwell Registers and Annals	... ...	10 6
---	---------	------

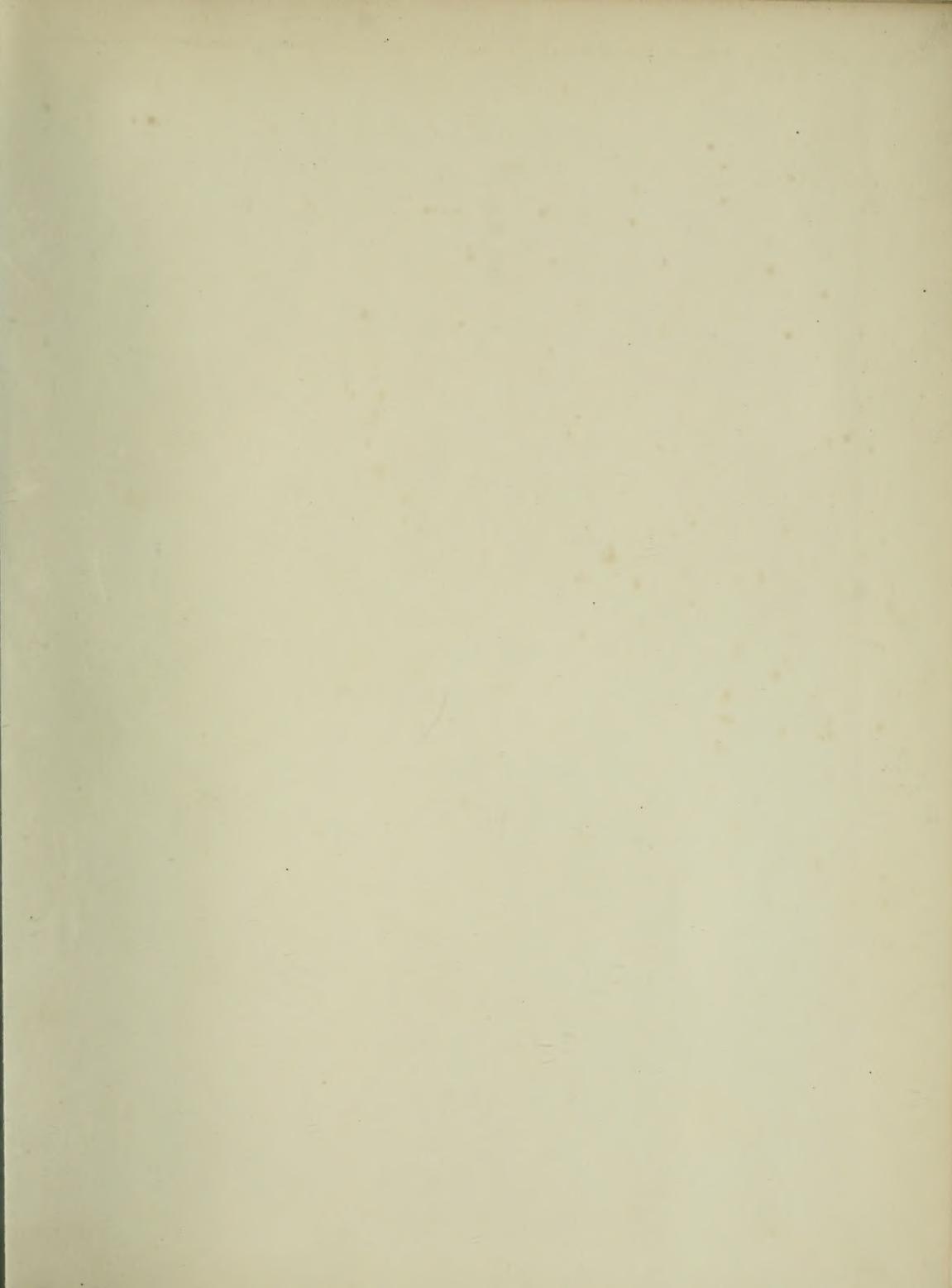
PREPARING.

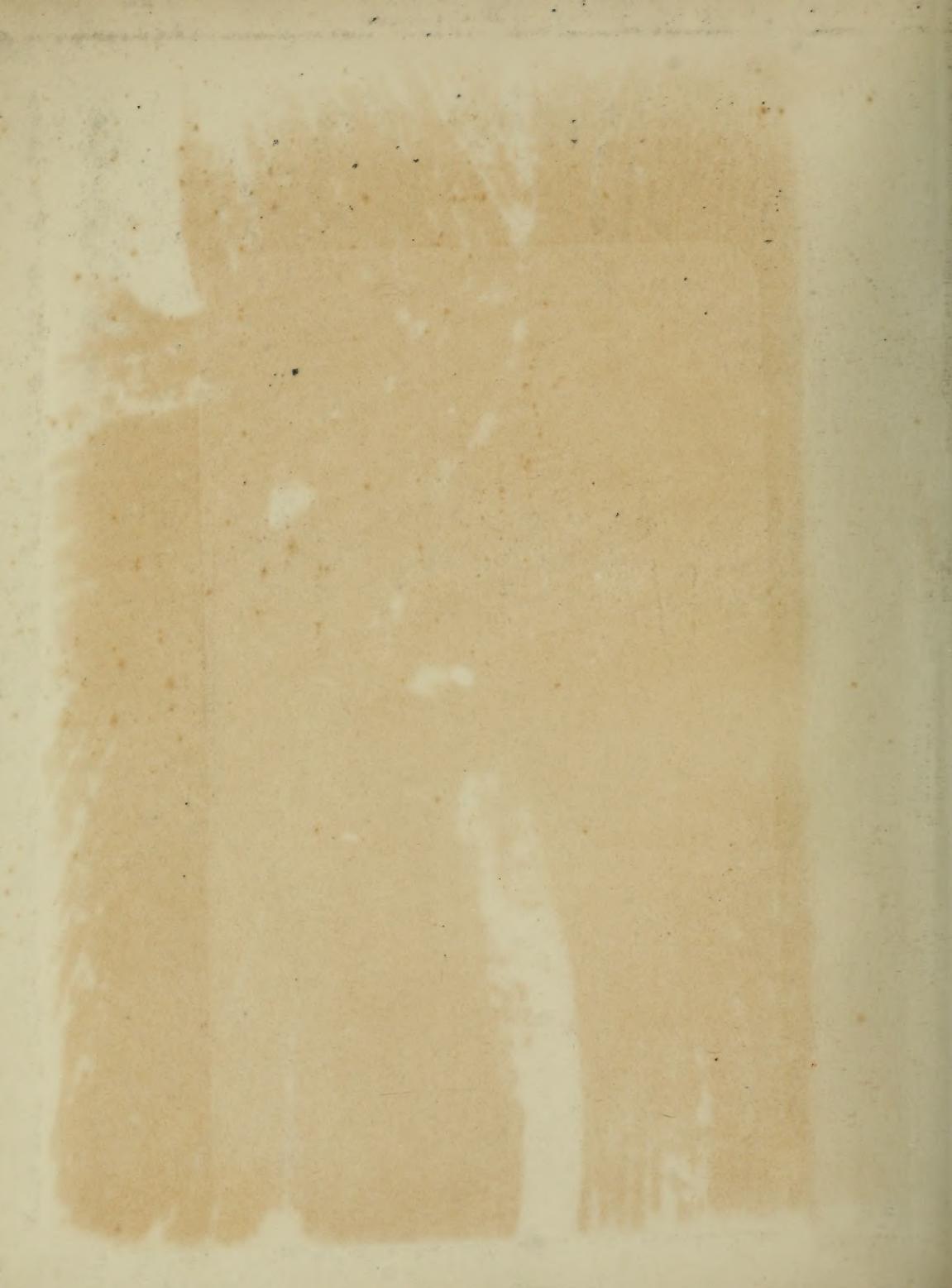
A complete directory of Suffolk for 1674, being the Hearth tax return  
for each parish.

To be obtained of:—

The Publisher, MR. GEORGE BOOTH, *Woodbridge, Suffolk.*







CS              Rushbrook, Eng. (Parish)  
436              Rushbrook parish registers  
R85

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

